# THE GREAT RULER

BOOK 06

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# *The Great Ruler*

(大主宰)

*by*

## *Heavenly Silkworm Potato*

## *Tian Can Tu Dou*

(天蚕土豆)

# *Synopsis*

The Great Thousand World. It is a place where numerous planes intersect, a place where many clans live and a place where a group of lords assemble. The Heavenly Sovereigns appear one by one from the Lower Planes and they will all display a legend that others would desire as they pursue the road of being a ruler in this boundless world.

In the Endless Fire Territory that the Flame Emperor controls, thousands of fire blazes through the heavens.

Inside the Martial Realm, the power of the Martial Ancestor frightens the heaven and the earth.

At the West Heaven Temple, the might of the Emperor of a Hundred Battles is absolute.

In the Northern Desolate Hill, a place filled with thousands of graves, the Immortal Owner rules the world.

A boy from the Northern Spiritual Realm comes out, riding on a Nine Netherworld Bird, as he charges into the brilliant and diverse world. Just who can rule over their destiny of their path on becoming a Great Ruler? In the Great Thousand World, many strive to become a Great Ruler.

# Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Thyaeria @ WuxiaWorld

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 501 – Xue Tiandou

The Blood God Clan, one of the four great God Clans of the Western Heavenly World.

When he was in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, there was a fellow from the Blood God Clan by the name of Xue Shi. He had defeated Xue Shi. Although he had suffered grave injuries from Mu Chen, he managed to send the news of Luo Li back to his clan. From Luo Li's importance to the Luo God Clan, if the Blood God Clan knew about her, they would definitely take some actions.

Therefore, a somewhat cold expression surfaced within Mu Chen's eyes as he looked towards the people from the Blood God Clan.

The Western Heavenly World was exceedingly far away from here, with even Sovereign realm existences needing to take quite a long period of time to reach here. Therefore, he did not believe that it was coincidental that the people of the Blood God Clan would appear here. These fellows had definitely come here for Luo Li.

His gaze incisively shot towards the blood-robed figures standing on the mountain peak in the distance, before focusing on the front of the ten figures present there. There stood a youth with his hands crossed before his chest. This person was similarly wearing a blood-red robes. However, slivers of golden patterns were present at the edges of his sleeves, giving him a sliver of nobility in his appearance. Clearly, his status was different from the rest standing behind him.

The golden-edged blood red-robed youth had an exceedingly handsome face, while his lips appeared exceedingly scarlet-red. At this moment, he had similarly cast his gazes towards Mu Chen and the others. Naturally, precisely speaking, his gaze should be locked onto Luo Li. Subsequently, a faint smile appeared on his face.

Nodding his head with a cultured and refined manner, a gentle voice rang from him, “Luo Li, I’ve finally seen you.”

Tightly staring at the handsome youth with her beautiful eyes, Luo Li slowly gripped her hands tightly as a clear voice with a sliver of frost rang from her, “Xue Tiandu, I never imagined that the fourth prince of the Blood God Clan would actually appear here…”

“You remembering me truly makes me happy.”

The handsome youth by the name of Xue Tiandu laugh, waving his sleeve as he brought the numerous figures behind him as they shot forward. Blood Aura seemed to ripple beneath their feet, while a faint bloody flavor that perfused out caused the Spiritual Energies within people’s bodies to show signs of flipping and churning.

An emotionless expression appeared on Mu Chen’s face as Xu Huang and the rest immediately revolved their Spiritual Energies, while vigilantly staring towards this group of malicious people heading their way.

“Blood God Clan.”

Sweeping a glance at Xue Tiandu, rays of brilliance instantly sparkled from Wen Qingxuan’s phoenix-like eyes.

Coming to a stop not too far away from Luo Li, Xue Tiandu swept his gaze around, before finally pausing on Mu Chen and Luo Li. Clearly, he could feel somewhat extraordinary Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from the two.

“A year ago, Xu Shi passed a message that you’ve appeared in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. This caused quite a bit of a commotion. Haha. You’re the future Empress of the Luo God Clan, and also the final hope left for them. If I’m able to capture you, the Luo God Clan will fall into complete despair. I think that when that happens. Luo Tianshen will receive a seriously heavy blow,”

said Xue Tiandu with a faint smile. “Therefore, I was sent here.”

“The Blood God Clan really think highly of you,” replied Luo Li with an indifferent tone.

“Follow me and go back, Luo Li. With the chaos of war continuing in the Western Heavenly World and the Luo God Clan suffering defeat after defeat, as long as you follow me back to the Blood God Clan, I’ll request our marriage with the higher-ups of the clan. At that time, with you married to me, our Blood God Clan and the Luo God Clan would no longer be separated. In addition, we’ll be able to eliminate the other two great God Clans. At that time, it would only be our two clans in the Western Heavenly World, and your Luo God Clan will be protected.

A gentle and anticipating smile seemed to surface on Xue Tiandu’s handsome face. Staring at Luo Li, he continued speaking. “This way, how many citizens can you prevent the Luo God Clan from losing?”

Clenching her Luo God Sword tightly, chilling intent surfaced within the clear and soul-stirringly beautiful eyes of Luo Li.

However, this time, not waiting for her to reply, Mu Chen took a step before her. Looking towards Xue Tiandu, he laughed out while saying, “Sorry to inform you that this girl’s already taken. Furthermore, with your morality and conduct, you might still be a little off from your goal of becoming the great contributor of success for the Blood God Clan, mister.”

Instantly, chilling rays of brilliance flashed within the depths of Xue Tiandu’s eyes. Looking towards Mu Chen, he said with an indifferent voice, “And who are you? I’m speaking to Luo Li. Who are you to interrupt us?”

“Didn’t you hear what he had said?” replied Luo Li with a similar indifferent tone.

Hearing Luo Li’s reply, Xue Tiandu’s eyes slightly contracted.

Finally, his gaze towards Mu Chen turned completely dark, while a mocking arc curled up at the corner of his mouth before saying, “Luo Li, you truly gave me a surprise. There are countless elite youths in the Western Heavenly World with extraordinary backgrounds that are crazily infatuated with you. Yet, you don’t even pay attention to them, and have to run to such a small Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to fall in love with such a fellow? Did you know that if this news arrives in the Western Heavenly World, what kind of trouble it would bring to your Luo God Clan?”

“You should be extremely clear that there’s quite a few influences in the Western Heavenly World that are staring covetously at you, the next Empress of the Luo God Clan!”

His tone had turned somewhat chilling with the additional presence of a sliver of fury and jealousy towards Mu Chen. Clearly, Luo Li admitting to Mu Chen’s claim had caused some fluctuations to appear within his heart.

“As if I have any business with you! If you want aim at our Luo God Clan, you just have to take action! Don’t tell me that you guys haven’t done those despicable acts in the past few years! Furthermore, even if our Luo God Clan were to be destroyed by you guys, we’ll definitely make sure your Blood God Clan suffer heavy losses in the process! At that time, your Blood God Clan will suffer the similar decline to our Luo God Clan!” replied Luo Li.

Xue Tiandu’s handsome face finally turned completely dark before slowly saying, “Since you’re so obstinate as to say those words, the only action I can take is to forcibly bring you back to the Western Heavenly World.”

Hearing his reply, Mu Chen gave a faint smile, one that contained unconcealable killing intent. The light of black lightning appeared on the surface of his body, before saying while locking his ice-cold gaze on Xue Tiandu, “I feel that you don’t need to consider about bringing people back, but to consider exactly if you’re able to stay

alive and return or not…”

“Oh?”

As scarlet-red shadow flashed across Xue Tiandu’s eyes, while a ridiculing arc curled up the corner of his mouth, before he said, “You truly are a fellow that only knows how to shamelessly boast. Just a mere cultivation realm of Human Body Tribulation, and you dare to hoot at me?”

With a laugh, Mu Chen gave a furious stomp, sending his body shooting straight out. Locking towards Xue Tiandu, killing intent gushed from his eyes. The method of Xue Tiandu actually daring to use the Luo God Clan to force Luo Li had clearly caused Mu Chen to genuinely turn furious. Therefore, being a male, there was no more need to speak any more useless words to Xue Tiandu. What he needed to do was to take direct action.

“You damnable thing!”

Seeing Mu Chen shoot over, the numerous blood red-robed figures immediately shifted their bodies in preparation to take action. However, they were stopped by Xue Tiandu, who had extended his hand out. At this moment, a bloodthirsty shade had appeared on his handsome face, clearly indicating that he need no one else to interfere and take action for him.

Being the prince of the Blood God Clan, the pride and arrogance within him did not allow for any random person to provoke him like that.

With a tap of his foot, blood mist abruptly swept out from his body as he transformed into a beam of bloody light, shooting out like a bolt of lightning.

Bang!

Bloody light hid the skies and covered the earth as they swept out in an instant, causing the bright skies to turn scarlet-red. At this moment, Xue Tiandu’s eyes had also turned scarlet-red as he

locked his sights on Mu Chen. With a change of his hand seal, he sent a palm stretching out, while a chilling roar resounded across the horizon, “Blood God’s Palm!”

Under his palm, the Blood Aura that had blotted the skies churned and surged, immediately transforming into an approximately hundred-metre wide bloody palm. As it howled, it instantly enveloped Mu Chen beneath it, with the frightening force behind it causing even the surrounding space to slightly warp and distort.

Seeing the might of Xue Tiandu’s palm, the faces of Xu Huang and the rest could not help changing. Although this Xue Tiandu caused them to feel ire and loathe, he truly possessed extremely tyrannical strength. Just this palm of his would be able to cause ordinary experts of Spiritual Energy Tribulation to have the only option of fleeing and avoiding.

“This fellow is truly strong,” said Pin’er quietly upon seeing the might of Xue Tiandu’s attack.

“Can Mu Chen endure it?” asked Lei’er worriedly.

“Indeed, this Xue Tiandu has some ability,” replied Wen Qingxuan indifferently as she slightly raised her eyebrows. “However, you shouldn’t underestimate Mu Chen. That fellow conceals his abilities extremely deep.”

Under the attentive gazes of everyone present, the bloody palm instantly blocked off every escape route Mu Chen had. However, not only did he not stop his movements, he proceeded to look towards the bloody palm. Suddenly, chilling rays of brilliance out from his eyes as his hands furiously came together.

Crackle!

Hand seals rapidly formed as the light of black lightning on the surface of Mu Chen’s body became rapid.

As lightning sparkled, lightning runes quickly appeared on Mu

Chen's chest. In a flash, four lightning runes condensed and appeared, while powerful energies rippled through Mu Chen's limbs and bones.

However, after the the fourth lightning rune had condensed, the sparkle from the lightning bolts present didn't stop at that. Merely, after the formation of the fourth lightning rune, the lightning bolts rapidly arced around, growing warm before yet another lightning rune rapidly extended from within.

Penta Lightning Rune!

Mu Chen's Lightning God's Physique had actually been promoted to a Penta Rune Lightning Physique!

Bang!

At the appearance of the fifth lightning rune, surges of black lightning bolts gushed from Mu Chen's body, with his body appearing to have grown taller by half a foot. At this moment, bolts of lighting sparkled within his black pupils, with a world of lightning seemingly developing within them.

In the next instant, exceedingly astonishing energies erupted from his body like a volcano.

Raising his head, he looked towards the incoming bloody palm, before slowly raising his arm, slamming it right against the bloody palm.

Bang!

Claps of thunder abruptly resounded across the horizon at the instant of impact, while a black bolt of lightning howled and shot out just like a pillar that propped up the skies. With a bang, it unexpectedly pierced through the bloody palm that contained astonishing amounts of Spiritual Energy!

The glow of lightning rushed across the horizon, illuminating everything present within a hundred kilometre radius.

Under the radiance of the lightning light, the bloody palm rapidly collapsed apart, before finally transforming into glowing bloody dots that blotted the skies as they slowly dissipated away.

As the glowing bloody dots dissipated away, Mu Chen slowly raised his head. Turning his lightning-filled eyes towards the handsome face of Xue Tiandu, which had now turned dark, he slowly said, “The prince of the Blood God Clan is merely at this level?”

# Chapter 502 – Transaction Base

As the lightning flashed across the horizon, while the bloody palm slowly dissipated away, Mu Chen stood tall in the skies, with the light of black lightning encasing his entire body. Looking coldly towards Xue Tiandu, boundless energies rapidly condensed within his palms.

After passing through his Human Body Disaster, his Lightning God's Physique had clearly followed suit and progressed along with his cultivation, successfully promoting to the level of Penta Rune Lightning Physique. Relying on this tyrannical physique of his, Mu Chen was now absolutely not afraid to cross hands with experts who had genuinely passed through their Spirit Disaster.

That Xue Tiandu before him possessed a level of strength that was even higher than normal Spiritual Energy Disaster. However, he had yet to genuinely breakthrough to realm of Spirit Disaster. Therefore, Mu Chen did not dread or fear him if they were genuinely start a duel.

"Who's this fellow that doesn't know the immensity of heaven and earth, to actually dared to provoke our Blood God Clan!" Xue Tiandu's expression had turned completely dark from Mu Chen's previous statement. At this moment, a bloody light hid the skies and covered the earth as it gushed from his body, alongside a dense bloody flavor that had quietly radiated from within.

Bloodthirsty rays of brilliance sparkled in the centre of his palms as dangerous fluctuations started to radiate from them.

While this happened, the expressions of the people from the Blood God Clan standing behind him had also turned dark, while bloody light gushed from their bodies.

Seeing that their opponent was about to take complete action, Luo Li's face had turned slightly cold. Tightly clenching her Luo God Sword, a clear sword cry resounded, while fierce Sword Intent

radiated from it.

“If you want to take action, you can’t forget about us. I’ve heard about the fame of the Blood God Clan. However, this isn’t the Western Heavenly World, so it’s still not your turn to show your atrocious behaviour to everyone.” At this moment, Wen Qingxuan had also elegantly walked forward. With a sweet smile and a clench of her hand, the gorgeous golden war spear appeared within. Although the tip of the spear had yet to be aimed towards Xue Tiandu and his group of people, they were already about to discern dangerous fluctuations radiating from the former’s body.

Noticing this, Xu Huang, Pin’er, Le’er and the rest all entered their combat-ready states as they vigilantly stared towards Xue Tiandu and his group of people.

In an instant, the atmosphere had turned into a state of mutual hostility, with a huge battle appearing to erupt at any given moment.

“Wen Qingxuan?”

Xue Tiandu muttered as he darkly looked towards Wen Qingxuan. Having also participated in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, they naturally weren’t unfamiliar towards this group that had placed first on the rankings. However, they never imagined that she and her group would actually mingle together with Mu Chen and his group.

“Precisely,” replied Wen Qingxuan with a soul-stirring smile, yet no sudden fluctuations were present in those haughty and beautiful phoenix-like eyes of hers as she stared indifferently towards Xue Tiandu.

“Hmph!”

Rays of brilliance sparkled within Xue Tiandu’s eyes as he gave a cold snort. With Wen Qingxuan and her group being together with Mu Chen and Luo Li’s, their lineup made it such that even he had

no choice but to treat them with caution. If they were to truly start a fight, even if they were able to win in the end, they might have to pay an exceedingly high price. This was clearly something that Xue Tiandu hadn't wished for.

“I’ll temporarily let you all go this time! However, do you all still want to go into the Divine Wood Mountain with such appearances? Nevermind! I’ll settle this debt with you all while in the Divine Wood Palace’s remnant!” said Xue Tiandu with a sneer as he darkly stared towards Mu Chen. “At that time, I’ll properly teach you that there’s always a taller mountain present.”

“Let’s go!”

As his voice rang out, he waved his hands and left.

A chilling glint flashed within Mu Chen’s eyes as he sent a palm patting out, instantly sending a black and white current of Spiritual Energy sweeping out that rumbled straight towards Xue Tiandu. Clearly, he did not wish for that fellow to be able to smoothly retreat away like that.

“Although dealing with you all will be somewhat troublesome, if I want to leave, you can’t do anything about it.” Faced against Mu Chen’s goal of obstructing him, a ridiculing smile appeared on Xue Tiandu’s face as he clapped his hands together. In the next instant, a bloody light radiated from him, before smashing violently against the incoming current of Spiritual Energy.

Bang!

At the instant of impact, their bodies unexpectedly exploded apart, causing a bloody mist to perfuse out. As this happened, their figures mysteriously disappeared into thin air.

Seeing this, Mu Chen’s eye faintly narrowed. As the bloody light exploded apart, he could faintly discern the ten clumps of bloody light sparkling. Clearly, that fellow had used some kind of special technique to cause Mu Chen to be unable to chase after them.

Although that Xue Tiandu's loathsome, he's truly worthy of being the prince of the Blood God Clan. With such a mysterious technique, wanting to obstruct him truly was an extremely hard matter to accomplish.

"He's still going to the Divine Wood Palace's remnant..."

Mu Chen muttered in his heart as a chilling glint gushed from his eyes. He really did have some murderous intent appearing in his head towards that Xue Tiandu. Being a person of the Blood God Clan, the latter would definitely bring trouble to Luo Li. Therefore, if he had the opportunity, Mu Chen wanted to let him remain forever within the fragments of this Shattered Continent.

The light of black lightning on the surface of Mu Chen's body rapidly weakened, before dissipating away as he shot back to his group.

"That's the Blood God Clan's Blood Escape Technique. It's extremely formidable at disengaging and escaping. However, as of now, there's no need for us to start a big fight by taking action against them. There will be opportunities to do so in the future." As the frosty expression on Luo Li's exquisite face dissipated away, she sent a faint smile towards Mu Chen as she spoke to him.

Hearing that, Mu Chen nodded his head. Looking towards the place where Xue Tiandu and his people had disappeared at, he deeply pondered awhile, before saying, "Since they wanted to catch you, let's not let them return back home."

Faint feelings of sweetness instantly erupted in Luo Li's heart upon hearing his words.

"Wa, brother Mu Chen's so overbearing," said Pin'er and Le'er with a giggle.

"What's the use of being overbearing? We've yet to reach the Divine Wood Mountain, and we've one more thorny opponent to deal with as a result." Shooting a slanted glare towards Mu Chen,

Wen Qingxuan spoke in a lazy manner. “However, you didn’t disappoint too much by at least possessing a bit of courage. If you let a girl get bullied and still hide behind her, what’s the use in calling you a man?”

Towards her alternative degeratory and praising comments, Mu Chen could only give a helpless laugh in response. Compared to Xue Tiandu, he clearly felt a greater headache towards the person before him now.

Hearing those words from Wen Qingxuan, Luo Li gave a laugh before saying, “Although Xue Tiandu’s somewhat thorny, if he truly wanted to take action, he would have to deal with the consequences.”

Seeing that Luo Li was helping Mu Chen, Wen Qinguan could not help flinging her little red lips aside. Waving her hands, she said, “We’re about to reach the transaction base. Since we don’t know how many crouching tigers and hidden dragons are present there, let’s seize this moment to enter it and prepare ourselves properly. There will definitely be huge fights awaiting us within the ancient remnant of the Divine Wood Palace.”

Hearing her words, Mu Chen nodded his head in agreement. Indeed, as what Wen Qingxuan had said, they had only more thorny opponents to deal with before even reaching the Divine Wood Mountain. God-knows how many would there be when they arrive there. From the looks of it, there would definitely be a truly huge fight taking place then. Similarly, Mu Chen was extremely curious about one point. Exactly how many of the hidden experts that were concealed in the darkness would reveal themselves there?

Everyone was clear about the importance of the genuine remnant of the Divine Wood Palace. Therefore, those powerful groups that have concealed themselves to bide time would definitely reveal themselves in succession within there. This time, it would definitely be extremely spectacular. In fact, this might shake up

the entire situation of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

Moving their bodies once again, Mu Chen shot across the sky. In the distant plains, the little town was already faintly visible. Countless figures shot over from all directions, finally landing within this little town, causing the surrounding area to appear exceedingly noisy and lively.

Standing at the outskirts of the transaction base and taking in the atmosphere present within the little town, Mu Chen and the others could not help sighing in admiration. Upon their entrance to the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, it was clearly extremely rare for them to see so many groups converging in such a peaceful manner together. That's because any other place with that many groups appearing and gathering together would definitely be a place where numerous intense fights and battles would have taken place.

"Let's go."

Seemingly appearing somewhat familiar with this place, Wen Qingxuan gave a wave with her jade-like hand as she took the lead and walked forward, with Mu Chen and the rest hastily following suit.

Upon entering the transaction base, the noise and clatter instantly lunged towards them. Clearly appearing to be constructed not long ago, the numerous limestone streets appeared exceedingly wide and spacious, merely that it was filled with numerous figures bustling with activity.

Following Wen Qingxuan as they walked into the little town, Mu Chen and the rest could immediately feel the clamouring reduce by quite a bit as countless gazes shot over towards their direction. Each of those gazes were completely filled with shock, and curiosity, as well as drool...

Naturally, the absolute majority of those reactions were due to Wen Qingxuan, as well as Luo Li.

The fame of Wen Qingxuan had already long been circulated within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, with everyone being clear how strong the group on the first of the rankings were, as well as how beautiful their female Captain was.

However, what caused them to be astonished was that there was actually yet another girl that was not one bit inferior, when compared to her.

Standing quietly at a side, Luo Li held her Luo God Sword in her hand, with her exquisitely beautiful and procelainsque face appearing calm and elegant. Clearly, she had an entirely different character compared to Wen Qingxuan. Upon entering the little town, she did not pay much attention to the sideways as her glass-like pupils only gave a brief swept.

Compared to her, Wen Qingxuan was different. At this moment, her beautiful face that could similarly cause the downfall of countries was covered in a soul-stirringly beautiful smile, causing people to be unable to peel their eyes from her. However, although her smile was soul-stirring, her phoenix-like eyes were filled with haughtiness and arrogance. As her gaze indifferently swept across the bodies of a few seemingly outstanding youths, it quickly moved away with the same indifference, instantly causing the youths that were quietly pumping up their chests to deflate and be filled with dejection.

Compared to Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan clearly possessed a temperament that was exceedingly hard to tame. However, being the way males are, the harder it was to obtain, the greater they would chase after the unattainable.

Seeing the transaction base that had turned somewhat quiet, before noticing the gazes of countless people sweeping across Luo Li’s body, Mu Chen instantly flung his mouth in unhappiness.

While he was feeling unhappy, Luo Li suddenly gave a faint smile, before unexpectedly taking the initiative to extend her jade-

like hand to hold onto Mu Chen's, all while her lovable face turned slightly red.

Whoosh.

As Luo Li held Mu Chen's hand, one could faintly hear a clamoring wave ringing out, with quite a few gazes locking onto Mu Chen, with some of them containing unconcealable hostility and envy.

Mu Chen was also slightly shocked and astonished. Knowing Luo Li's character, other than his occasional hoodlum teasing while they were alone, where she would blush and allow him to do so, she was exceedingly reserved in front of other people. Such an initiative to hold his hand was clearly something that was exceedingly rare.

"This is just a little reward," said Luo Li with a slight blush on her lovable face as she shot a look towards Mu Chen.

Hearing that, Mu Chen could not help letting a smile crack open from his mouth. Naturally, he knew that what Luo Li was saying was that he had seemingly done quite a good job in his performance towards Xue Tiandu earlier.

Wen Qingxuan took half a step forward. However, upon hearing the clamoring coming from the surroundings, she cast a look from the corner of her eye and immediately knew what had happened. This caused her to give a soft snort within her heart, turning her beautiful eyes around, while a slight twitch appeared on her tiny rosy lips.

Due to his point of view, Mu Chen just so happened to notice the arc curling up from the corner of Wen Qingxuan's mouth, causing a not-too-good feeling to rise within his heart.

However, before he could respond to it, Wen Qingxuan had quickly turned around, while a soul-stirring smile appeared on her beautiful face that would cause the downfall of countries.

However, at this moment, a somewhat evil intent seemed to appear within her eyes as she unexpectedly extended her jade-like hand out, grabbing onto Mu Chen's wrist before walking straight into the transaction base.

Thereafter, in that instant, the clamoring noises originally still present within the transaction base instantly turned deathly silent.

Cold beads of sweat instantly poured from Mu Chen's back in response. If those gazes that had shot over before were filled with hostility and envy, they were now filled with genuine killing intent...

"I've been made a fool of..."

The corner of Mu Chen's mouth slightly twitched as he thought, This Wen Qingxuan's simple a demoness.

# Chapter 503 – Spiritual Pills

As Mu Chen and the others walked straight into the transaction base, the waves of clamoring noises coming from the sides had all quietly turned silent. Quite a few people opening their eyes wide at the teeth-clenching scene before them. With such fame attached to her name, and with everyone knowing how hard it was to tame this arrogant phoenix, they had unexpectedly seen her taking the initiative to hold onto the wrist of a young male.

This scene caused countless people to open their eyes wide and trip down while unconcealable envy and jealousy uncontrollably erupted from their hearts.

Exactly where did this fellow come from to actually garner the favour of Wen Qingxuan?

Those gazes appeared as if they wanted to kill someone.

Finally, unable to endure the murderous-like gazes coming from everyone, Mu Chen grasped onto Wen Qingxuan's beautiful and jade-like small hands as he hastily walked towards a small alley nearby.

Upon hiding in the alley, Wen Qingxuan hastily flung her little hand from Mu Chen's grip, while opening her eyes wide to glare at him while shouting, "What are you doing?!"

An angry expression had appeared on her face as she could not help rubbing her wrist. She had a level of fastidiousness, and extreme dislike people of the opposite sex coming into contact with her body. Even in her earlier action towards Mu Chen, she had quietly slipped her sleeve inbetween the hand she used to grab onto his sleeve. Who would have guessed that Mu Chen would actually dare to grab hold onto her?

If not for Luo Li being by their side, she might not have been able to endure it and take action against Mu Chen.

“I’ve yet to ask you what the hell you are doing. Could you get Luo Li and my approval at the very least before pulling the stunt you did earlier?” said Mu Chen as he flung his mouth aside.

“You’ve clearly taken advantage of me,” replied Wen Qingxuan somewhat angrily. This fellow still tries to proclaim his innocence after taking advantage of me!

“Thank you, but I’m not one bit interested in enjoying such an advantage,” replied Mu Chen unhappily, before leading Luo Li towards the deeper parts of the transaction base. Luo Li sent a helpless shrug towards the somewhat fustrated Wen Qingxuan. Although she was also somewhat astonished by Wen Qingxuan’s actions, she clearly didn’t voice it out. From the looks of it, Wen Qingxuan seemed to not have the favorable impression that some other girls would have towards him. Similarly too, Mu Chen seemed to only treat her as a collaborating compatriot.

Looking at the backs of the two, Wen Qingxuan could not help stomping her feet and clenching her teeth. Pin’er, Le’er and the rest of her team standing beside her quietly turned their gazes away, all of them not daring to provoke the current Wen Qingxuan. Earlier, upon seeing Wen Qingxuan actually extending her hand to hold onto Mu Chen’s wrist, their hearts were completely filled with shock and astonishment. That’s because all of them had a deep understanding of the latter. Ever since the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, they had seen some powerful groups that have attempted to approach them. However, Wen Qingxuan always maintained a certain degree of distance from those similarly outstanding youths. Although the smiles she wore appeared soul-stirringly sweet and charming, there was a resistance that tossed people thousands of miles away present within the depths of her eyes.

However, right before their eyes, Wen Qingxuan, with her rather great dislike for the opposite sex, had unexpectedly took the initiative to hold the wrist of a youth of the opposite sex. How

could they not be shocked by it!

“You better remember this!”

Said Wen Qingxuan hatefully, before quickly following behind the two.

Having learnt a lesson from her previous actions, Wen Qingxuan did not dare to pull of the same stunt again. On the contrary, she always stood at least 3 steps away from him, with a slightly frustrated feeling clearly present within her heart, despite not having any expression showing on her beautiful face.

Nevertheless, Mu Chen didn’t care about her, with his gaze curiously scanning around his surroundings. Simple shops were constructed on the two sides of the spacious limestone alleys. With people walking to and fro, the atmosphere present was rather lively. In such a transaction point, the majority of the shops here haven’t been opened for a long time; after all, such a place was a necessity for every group participating in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

There were numerous large and small ancient remnants present within this fragment of the Shattered Continent, with quite a few containing treasures within. Although those remnants were concealed extremely well, they were still found by people in the end. Nevertheless, not all of the treasures obtained from those places would be needed by one. Therefore, this had resulted in such a transaction base popping up.

At this place, they were able to bring all of their unwanted treasures here to exchange for stuff they needed.

Strolling around, Mu Chen and the others finally came to a stop after walking for a dozen minutes as a rather gigantic building appeared before their eyes. This was considered the largest construction within the transaction base, with the atmosphere within appearing exceedingly exuberant.

There were various large and small shops present within the building, with dazzling lineups made of various items displayed within every one of them. Spiritual lights sparkled around as unique Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiated from them. All of those items gave off an ancient flavor, clearly indicative of them being hauled out from those ancient remnants present within this Shattered Continent.

Brimming with interest, Mu Chen looked and gazed around. Wen Qingxuan had also walked into it as her gaze fluttered across the shops present in search for the Spiritual Pills that she needed.

There were quite a few Spiritual Pills present here, with all of them giving of sweet fragrances, causing people to be unable to resist casting drooling gazes over at them. Nevertheless, those Spiritual Pills were considered as exceedingly extravagant items to them. Additionally, most of them were traded using the bartering method. Towards stuff like Spiritual Pills, the majority of the people selling were either masquerading their understanding towards them or had completely no understanding towards the pills they were selling, which lead to people being extremely easily conned towards buying falsified or counterfeit items.Therefore, the number of people that were able to afford the pills were extremely few.

Scanning her beautiful eyes across those Spiritual Qi-filled jade bottles, Wen Qingxuan was able to clearly see the origins of the medicines present within. However, what made Mu Chen feel some doubt was due to Wen Qingxuan’s actions. Not only did she not search for those Spiritual Pills that were emitting dense Spiritual Qi, she had locked her gaze towards those seemingly ordinary-looking Spiritual Pills.

Finally, Wen Qingxuan’s gaze rested on a somewhat broken jade bottle. With a dull yellow colour, it showed the vestiges of time that have occured to it.

“This is a bottle of Spiritual Pills I’ve found from a remnant.

After trying it, it has a rather good effect towards Spiritual Energy recovery." The one selling this bottle of Spiritual Pills was a skinny youth, who hastily went forward to introduce them upon seeing Wen Qingxuan's gaze shooting over.

Extending her hand towards the jade bottle, Wen Qingxuan retrieved a Spiritual Pill from within. Appearing in a dark greenish splendor, the Spiritual Pill appeared as spherical as a dragon's eye. However, the density of Spiritual Qi coming from it seemed to not be comparable to those previous few Spiritual Pills that she had laid her gaze on.

"What's the price of these?" asked Wen Qingxuan, appearing to be interested in those Spiritual Pills.

"Two High-Grade Spiritual Items, one offensive and one defensive," replied the skinny youth immediately.

Hearing the youth's reply, Mu Chen immediately raised his eyebrows slightly as he thought, What a really high price! There's merely five Spiritual Pills present within this jade bottle. However, that fellow had actually wanted two High Grade Spiritual Items for it! Things like Spiritual Pills truly are extravagant.

Hesitating for a while, Wen Qingxuan decisively nodded her head while waving her hand towards the quiet young girl by the name of An Ya. With a wave of her hand, two rays of light shot out from An Ya, flying straight towards the skinny youth. Hastily receiving them, the skinny youth carefully examined them before elation subsequently gushed from his face.

Without saying a single word more, Wen Qingxuan grabbed the jade bottle, turned around and walked off.

"Those five Spiritual Pills are actually worth that price?" Mu Chen could not help asking. Although he wasn't the spendthrift one, if those two High Grade Spiritual Items were equipped to Xu Huang and the other two, they would be able to increase their strength by quite a bit.

“What do you know?” replied Wen Qingxuan with a returning glare. “ The Spiritual Pills in this bottle should be Green Spiritual Pills. Not only can they rapidly recover consumed Spiritual Energy, it can even temporarily increase the strength of one’s fleshly body. Truthfully speaking, it’s value is even higher than this little bit.”

“It can even increase the strength of one’s fleshly body?” said Mu Chen in shock.

“However, wanting to obtain such an effect would require a special way of consumption. That would be consuming it with another type of Spiritual Pill, something that the fellow that sold to me was completely unaware about.”

Wen Qingxuan’s understanding towards Spiritual Pills was clearly much deeper than Mu Chen’s. With a clench of her hand, two spherical Spiritual Pills appeared in her hand. “In addition, there’s a Lotus Spiritual Brand present on these Spiritual Pills. That’s the insignia of the Pill God Clan. It also means that this bottle of Spiritual Pills came from the Pill God Clan.”

“Pill God Clan?” Mu Chen gawked once more.

“Ignorance,” replied Wen Qingxuan indifferently. “Within the Great Thousand Worlds, there are 3 place that produce Spiritual Pills of the highest grade, with the Pill God Clan being one of them. The other 2 are the Ancient Myriad Flower Plains and the Endless Fire Territory. The former two possessed a background spanning back countless of years, with the Endless Fire Territory popping up later. The Great Sir that came from the lower plains, the Flame Emperor has a unique style in his pill refining technique, resulting in the Spiritual Pills refined by him being things that Sovereign realm experts dream of having, but are unable to do so. This is also one of the main reasons why the Endless Fire Territory is able to becoming one of the regional Overlords of the Great Thousand Worlds within such a short span of time.”

“That Flame Emperor’s truly formidable,” said Mu Chen while sighing in admiration.

Shooting a look at him, a faint arc curled up the corner of Wen Qingxuan’s red lips, before speaking out, “Although I’ve yet to see the Flame Emperor in person, I’ve met with his daughter. Do you want me to help introduce her to you in the future?”

Hearing that, Mu Chen immediately felt awkward. At this moment, the only choice he could do was to choose to disregard her words.

With a flick of her jade-like finger, 2 Green Spiritual Pills shot towards Mu Chen and Luo Li. Sending the two a sweet smile, she said, “Don’t reject me. After entering the Divine Wood Mountain, there would be quite a few huge fights. The stronger the two of you are, the greater our chances on obtaining the treasures.”

Hearing that, Luo Li hesitated awhile, before nodding her head with a faint smile while replying, “Thanks, Qingxuan.”

Hearing how Luo Li had addressed her, the smile present on Wen Qingxuan’s exquisite face instantly grew warmer. Compared with how she treated Mu Chen, this was a completely different appearance.

Accepting the Spiritual Pill, Mu Chen shook his head in helplessness. People who obtain benefits have weak mouths towards their benefactor.

“Let’s go. We’ve already obtained the Spiritual Pills.” Waving her hand towards everyone, Wen Qingxuan got ready to leave this place.

Hearing that, Mu Chen nodded his head in agreement. However, just as he shifted his feet, something suddenly caught his eye, causing him to turn his head around. Looking over to the depths of the building, he could sense unique fluctuations radiating from there. Showing a gesture towards Wen Qingxuan and the rest, he

turned around and quickly headed over towards the building's depths.

# Chapter 504 – Lesser Thousand Sword Spiritual Array

The building was spacious with a wooden stage standing in the deepest region with the surroundings filled with groups of people as noise constantly came. That area was a small-scaled transaction stage. Generally speaking, those who were able to come here to do trades all possessed decent amounts of power.

Mu Chen was strolling around the transaction stage as his gaze was fixed on the stage.

There stood a youth, holding onto a bronze scroll. The scroll was in a sword shape as it was filled with traces of time. At the same time, the peculiar ripple that was being emitted from the scroll was startling.

“What is that?”

Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li spoke up with their questions of doubt as they followed up looking at the bronze scroll.

“It should be a Spiritual Array Diagram.” Mu Chen answered. The ripple that was being emitted from the bronze scroll was the reason why he halted his steps and turned around. After all, he had another identity, a Spiritual Array Master. Therefore, his interest was piqued by the Spiritual Array Diagram.

Wen Qingxuan took a glance at Mu Chen and fell into her thoughts.

“Ladies and gentlemen, as you have already guessed. The scroll in my hand is indeed, a Spiritual Array Diagram.” At this moment, that youth raised the scroll in his hand as his robust voice resounded, “This Spiritual Array Diagram should be a Rank 5 Spiritual Array. However, this is a Combination Diagram.”

“Combination Diagram?”

When that statement was made, a soft commotion resounded from the surroundings. Many of those that were interested in it slightly focused their attention as they directed their gazes towards the scroll in the youth's hand.

Spiritual Array Masters are classified in ranks. Once one reaches the level of Rank 5 Spiritual Array Master, they would be unpredictable. One further step and they would become Spiritual Array Grandmaster. Generally speaking, Spiritual Array Grandmasters were existences that could compete with Sovereign Realm experts.

Henceforth, there were huge differences between the weaker and stronger Rank 5 Spiritual Array Masters. Few powerful Rank 5 Spiritual Array Masters could even cause fear for experts that had already went through their Spiritual Energy Disaster or even Spirit Disaster. At the same time, there were also some Rank 5 Spiritual Array Masters that could have trouble dealing with an expert that had already gone through their Human Body Disaster.

There were all sorts of reasons for this difference. The main difference would be depended on the insight one had towards Spiritual Arrays, the second Spiritual Array Diagram.

When some powerful Rank 5 Spiritual Array Diagram falls into the hands of a powerful Rank 5 Spiritual Array Master, the power unleashed would be extremely fearsome.

Generally speaking, those powerful Spiritual Array Diagrams also had an alternate name to them, Combination Diagrams.

They were much more complicated compared to ordinary Spiritual Array Diagrams that ordinary Spiritual Array Masters could not control them, not to even mention about successfully laying it out. Naturally, once such Diagrams were successfully laid out, the might would also be astonishing.

"So it is a Combination Diagram."

Mu Chen muttered to himself as his black pupils lit up. As expected, his interest had already been lured by the Combination Diagram.

After he had entered into the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, he had not revealed his Spiritual Array Master identity. It was not that he did not wish to use Spiritual Arrays, it was because there wasn’t any suitable Spiritual Array Diagram for him. After all, the opponents that he encountered at his level were all those that were already in the Three Sovereign Disasters. Although the Spiritual Arrays that he had cultivated in the past were not too weak, he was also not able to fully display their full potential.

Let's take the Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Array as an example. With his current accomplishment in the Spiritual Array field, he had fully studied the Spiritual Array Diagram. That Spiritual Array Diagram could also be considered as a Combination Diagram. It's complete form should be four lotuses. However, with his current strength, he could only unleash it at two lotuses. The Three Lotus-Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Array was too powerful and it would require him to be at the level of Spiritual Array Grandmaster in order to execute it.

Therefore, the current him required a Spiritual Array that he could fully unleash it's potential. Without a doubt, this Rank 5 Combination Diagram was perfect for the current Mu Chen.

However, such a Combination Diagram was not easy to find. However, his luck had allowed him to encounter one before his eyes at this moment.

The atmosphere around the transaction stage was heated up at this moment. One could tell that there was quite a group of people that were interested in it. From their reactions, one could tell that those groups had Spiritual Array Masters in their team. However, once they communicated with the Spiritual Array Masters in their team, quite a number of them had disappointment in their eyes.

Clearly, the Spiritual Array Masters in their teams had told them that the Rank 5 Combination Diagram was too complicated for them.

“The name of this Spiritual Array Diagram is called Lesser Thousand Spiritual Spiritual Array. I suppose everyone knows the power of a Combination Diagram at this level. This was found by me in a ruin. I would suggest those Spiritual Array Masters that are not powerful enough to give up on it.” The youth smiled as he continued to hold onto the bronze scroll.

His words caused much disdain. However, no one retorted him as they all knew that the might of such a Combination Spiritual Array could rival a Rank 6 Spiritual Array of Sovereign Realm experts. Although such a Spiritual Array was extremely complicated, the strength was excellent.

“I’m auctioning this Spiritual Array Diagram in this transaction stage. All I’m asking for is 2500 points.”

When he finished his speech, it attracted a second wave of uproar to the point that even Mu Chen had his brows slightly frowned. Such a price was not low at this point for them. After all, they only possessed 3700 points, whereas the price of it was 2500. It was impossible for ordinary teams to afford such a price.

Everyone started talking amongst themselves around the transaction stage, with many people shaking their heads inwardly and gave up on it. Although the Spiritual Array Diagram was powerful, the requirement was too demanding. Even if they had managed to obtain it, it was also hard for them to successfully execute it.

Mu Chen pondered for a brief moment before looking at his team. He really was tempted by it. However, the points belonged to the team, so he could not spend it alone.

“I have no objections,” Luo Li smiled.

“You are the Captain, you make the decision.” Xu Huang and the other two said as they smiled.

“Thanks.” Mu Chen nodded his head. He no longer hesitated and declared, “2600.”

His voice broke the discussion of others as many startled gazes were directed at him. After they had taken a good look at Mu Chen, they started to discuss again.

“What team is this?”

“From their Academy Emblem, it should be the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy…”

“Oh? Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy? Could it be the team of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy that had managed to enter the Top 16?”

“It should be them. Otherwise, how could they afford to many points?”

“……”

In the discussions, many people understood the identity of Mu Chen’s team and their gazes turned a little more heavy.

The youth that was on the transaction stage threw an astonished gaze as he shouted out loud, “The team from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy bids 2600 points. Is there any higher bids?”

There were no responses to his question. Many teams could only shrug their shoulders in helplessness. The price was already very high, not to mention that they did not have the capability to lay out such a complicated Spiritual Array. Therefore, there was no need to exchange such an item with the points that they had gathered with so much effort.

The youth on the stage helplessly smiled from the response. Looks like his intention to earn a big sum had fallen. However, at

least he had gotten a high price for it.

“Since there was no one else bidding, then this scroll will belong to the team from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.” He waved his hand as he looked at Mu Chen and smiled, “Respected…”

“Three thousand.”

An indifferent voice rang out, which caused that youth to halt his voice. It had also caused many people to raise their heads as they looked at the direction that the voice was coming from.

Mu Chen also knitted his brows together as he raised his head. On the second level of the building, there were some shadows standing in the darkness. Standing at the front, there were two people leaning against the pillar. They were smiling as they looked at Mu Chen and his group.

The one on the left had a skinny body with blond hair. He had a charming appearance with a smile hanging on his lips. Sharpness was being emitted from his pair of eyes. On the right, it was a robust man whose figure was comparable to a bear. His bare arms were filled with scars, emitting dense bloodlust.

The two of them were looking at Mu Chen, who was on the first floor. When their gazes met, there was a chill in their circulating between their gazes.

When everyone around the stage saw those two figures, they were startled for a brief moment. They could not help twitching their brows. Those two fellows actually showed themselves. Furthermore, it seems they were aiming at the team from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy… Looks like there’s a show for them to watch. This team from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy wasn't your ordinary group. Likewise, those two weren’t ordinary as well. Recently, there were many powerful teams that fell by their hands.

Mu Chen's brows wrinkled together as he could sense the peculiar ripple from the two of them. Clearly, the two of them were very powerful. However, he had never seen them before nor is there any Academy Emblem on them...

But from their eyes, those two didn't seem to be too friendly to them.

"Those two are the leaders of the Academy Alliance... Violet Halberd – Qin Feng and Bear King – Liu Xiong. It appears that the two of them are coming for you." Wen Qingxuan's jade-like fingers fiddled with her hair as she removed the doubt for Mu Chen.

Mu Chen's eyes slightly narrowed.

The Academy Alliance?

That alliance that had sent someone to snatch the Divine Quota from him earlier?

This bunch of people were really pestering them.

Mu Chen helplessly flung his mouth as a chill began to circulate in his black pupils.

# Chapter 505 – Got It

The atmosphere around the transaction stage became a little solidified as many gazes were rotating between Mu Chen, Qin Feng and Liu Xiong. In this period of time, the Academy Alliance rose up in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. They originated from different academies. The main crucial point was that these academies were not the best. Contrary, they were small to medium-sized academies that had only sent out one team for the tournament.

Yet, when these small to medium-sized academies joined together as an alliance, they defeated many teams originating from powerful academies in the short time of a few months. Thereafter, they snatched points from those swaggering teams. At the same time, many people started to understand. In terms of strength as individuals, those small to medium-sized academies did not have much advantage. However, the instant they got together, they could become extremely powerful under someone's leadership.

After all, no matter how small an academy was, they still had one or two outstanding students. After all, this world was not lacking in terms of talent.

Rumor had it that the Academy Alliance had four leaders. Qin Feng and Liu Xiong, who stood before them, were only ranked as the third and fourth. Above them, there were two other leaders. The one whose name that rang out the most was the Ghost King – Mo Yu, standing at the second rank. Some time ago, in a ruin struggle, a team from the Martial Spiritual Academy was defeated by the team that was led by Mo Yu. From that battle, his name became renown.

However, though Mo Yu's fame was well-known, those that knew about the inside story knew that within the Academy Alliance, the most powerful was the leader, who did not make much of an appearance. He was the one that created the Academy

Alliance. No one knew what happened within the process of it, but everyone knew that the three other prideful leaders were filled with respect for that Head.

Everyone knew that the three of them possessed strength, as well as means. However, before the Head, they could only maintain their respect. Therefore, even a kid could tell that the Head of the Academy Alliance was not someone easy to deal with.

That had always been how the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had been. Talents that appeared in the tournament were way too much.

Mu Chen stood before the transaction stage as he maintained a calm composure. His black pupils were looking at the two youths that stood on the second floor. Likewise, the two of them were also looking at him from above as they showed a little ridicule in their smile.

“Haha, I have long heard of Captain Mu Chen of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy for a long time. I never expected that we would meet here. It is truly, my honor.” That blond-haired youth Qin Feng looked at Mu Chen as he smiled, “I never expected that Captain Mu Chen would also be interested in this Spiritual Array Diagram. I suppose it was me being rude.”

Although his tone was as shown, there wasn’t any hint of apology in his eyes.

Mu Chen also smiled in return, “It was an auctionzstyle of trade. There is nothing to be rude about.”

“3500.” Mu Chen looked at the youth on the transaction stage and gave his bid. Shortly after, he shrugged his shoulders, “We don’t have much points. If Leader Qin Feng could outbid me, I’ll have to give up in the competition for the Spiritual Array Diagram.”

They only had a total of 3700 points, so the bid that Mu Chen had

given was already the limit. Similarly, the price was extremely high. There weren't many teams that could be this bold.

"Truly rich and imposing."

When Qin Feng heard Mu Chen's offer, he smacked his lips as he stared at Mu Chen. He smiled as he waved his hand, "However, I have to apologise. We are determined to win the Spiritual Array Diagram. 4000..."

Woah.

Commotion began to break out in the surrounding stage. Many teams had their faces filled with astonishment. Those 4000 points could basically guarantee any team into the Top 16. The Academy Alliance was really rich, as they easily took out that amount without any hesitation. 4000, just how many teams have they robbed and how many bitter battles have they gone through just to obtain that amount?

The eyes of Xu Huang and the rest also had anger surfacing in their eyes. Was the Academy Alliance doing it on purpose?

Luo Li also slightly knitted her brows. However, she did not speak a word and only directed her gaze at Mu Chen.

Mu Chen smiled as he gave a deep look at Qin Feng, before shaking his head, "Let's go. It seems like there isn't any fate in me and the Spiritual Array Diagram."

As he spoke, he had intended to turn around and leave. Although he wanted the Spiritual Array Diagram, the offer of his opponent had far surpassed their bottomline.

"4500."

Just when he turned around, a clear voice suddenly resounded with arrogance. Including Mu Chen, everyone was startled. Thereafter, he directed his gaze towards the dazzling beauty.

Wen Qingxuan's slender jade-like fingers were fiddling with her

hair. Her gaze that was filled with arrogance lightly swept towards Qin Feng and Liu Xiong, who stood on the second floor. Her arrogance made others seem like ants before her.

“Wen Qingxuan?”

Wen Qingxuan’s reputation was not something that Mu Chen could compete against. The moment she spoke, everyone’s gazes shifted onto her almost instantly. Naturally, there were many that had heat in their eyes, as well. Towards the most dazzling girl in the current tournament, there was no one that did not know of her.

“What are you doing?” Mu Chen was also taken aback by Wen Qingxuan’s sudden action. Shortly after, he frowned his brows. Although they were currently working together, the cooperation between them was just to take what they each required. Therefore, although he knew that this girl beside him was someone that held the most amount of points, he did not even have any intention to ask her for help, since he was well-aware that the amount of points was not something that any other team could overlook.

“It’s not your points, why do you care?” However, faced with Mu Chen’s question, Wen Qingxuan could not be as gentle as she was with Luo Li. Therefore, she spoke as she looked at My Chen with pride.

Mu Chen could only remain silence.

“Wen Qingxuan…”

Qin Feng knitted his brows as he stared at Wen Qingxuan. “There isn’t any grudges between our Academy Alliance and you. Why are you partaking in this?”

Although the fame of the Academy Alliance wasn’t weak, they also held fear towards this team who held the most points in the entire tournament.

“I’m fond of the Spiritual Array Diagram. Can I not?” Wen

Qingxuan responded.

Qin Feng's eyes flashed with anger. Just when he was about to speak, a deep voice suddenly resounded from the darkness behind him, "Since Captain Wen Qingxuan has her eyes on this Spiritual Array Diagram, we of the Academy Alliance shall not snatch something that someone is fond of."

From the darkness, a figure slowly walked out, instantly revealing himself under the light.

It was a youth that wore grey clothes. His appearance was ordinary, but his pupils were grey, as if there wasn't any life in him. His line-of-sight was directed towards Mu Chen's group as he lightly smiled, appearing friendly.

"Ghost King – Mo Yu!"

An astonished voice rang out. No one had expected that the three leaders of the Academy Alliance would appear at the same place.

Mu Chen was also looking at the grey-clothed youth as his pair of eyes narrowed. From the latter, he could sense a peculiar fluctuation coming from him.

Wen Qingxuan took a glance at Mo Yu, she did not speak. With a flick of her fingers, the Academy Plaque flew towards the youth that stood on the transaction stage. The latter grabbed onto it and quickly extracted the points that he should be getting, before returning it to Wen Qingxuan along with the Spiritual Array Diagram.

Wen Qingxuan grabbed onto those items and stored them without taking a look at them. Thereafter, she turned around and walked away.

At the sight of this, Mu Chen took another short glance with the grey-clothed youth, before turning around and left.

Seeing as they were leaving, Qin Feng knitted his brows together as he unwillingly said, "Are we going to let them have the

Diagram? If they really manage to lay out the Spiritual Array, it would be a huge problem for us."

"There's no point. Since Wen Qingxuan has acted, it's impossible for us to compete with her." Mo Yu made a light smile, before continuing, "However, I have never expected that Wen Qingxuan would actually help Mu Chen to such a degree. That was 4500 points. I expect her team to drop out of Top 16 from first..."

"Why would she be willing to do it? Could it be that she has fallen for that Mu Chen?" Qin Feng said as his tone contained unconcealable envy. Being able to make such a prideful beauty to sacrifice her spot in the top, this accomplishment was something that was enough to make other guys feel unbalanced.

"Not too sure about that." Mo Yu shook his head as he smiled, "Based on this incident, who knows howmany of the guys were interested in Wen Qingxuan would be disappointed. Go spread the news. Mu Chen and his group should be heading for the Divine Wood Mountain. This time, there are quite a number of powerful figures gathered at the Divine Wood Mountain. If this news goes out, I suppose it would cause them some trouble..."

Qin Feng's eyes lit up. Thereafter, he could not control his laughter. This time, Mu Chen would be unlucky.

...

After exiting the pavilion, Wen Qingxuan made a flick with her fingers and the Spiritual Array Diagram was shot towards Mu Chen.

Mu Chen grabbed onto it as he looked at the Spiritual Array Diagram that still held some remnant fragrance. He spoke helplessly, "This gift seems to be a little too expensive. Because of it, your team has fallen out of Top 16 from the top."

"It's just 4500 points. If I want to earn it back, it would only take a short while." Wen Qingxuan's charming eyes glanced towards

Mu Chen, “As long as you are clear that I do not have other feelings towards you. It is just an investment. Therefore, you should watch out. If you cannot deal with this Spiritual Array, watch out that I’ll deal with you!”

Mu Chen smiled as he brushed the bronze scroll. He no longer hesitated as he said, “I am grateful for you to have such expectations of me. But since your team fell from 1st Place, I will naturally send you back there…”

As he finish talking, he stored the Spiritual Array Diagram and moved forward, holding onto Luo Li.

“Hehe, Big Brother Mu Chen is indeed resolute.” Pin’er and Le’er chuckled, “Captain, don’t you agree?”

Wen Qingxuan looked at his back figure as she flung her rosy lips aside.

“Boasting without shame.”

# Chapter 506 – Divine Wood Mountain

Divine Wood Mountain, it was a place that, even back in ancient times, was a powerful force, even within the Great Thousand World. Even in the current situation of the Great Thousand World, it was a huge power that no one could underestimate.

Therefore, everyone partaking in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was attracted by the inheritance from the remnants.

Every other remnant was too inferior compared to a remnant of such a level.

Thus, when Mu Chen and his group arrived at this region, they were awed by the majestic appearance as there were countless streaks of light rushing over from many different directions that their lines-of-sight covered. The sonic booms caused by their speeds were endless.

Mu Chen and his group stood on a mountain peak. They bitterly smiled as they inhaled a deep breath from the scene before them.

From this scale before him, there were probably tens of thousands of team that came here.

This was a frightful amount of people. Although all the teams that participated in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was not gathered here, it was at least a considerable amount of people...

From the looks of this scale, the few hundreds of teams that Mu Chen's group encountered in the Divine Wood Palace was incomparable.

"This is what we call a spectacle."

Mu Chen looked at the earth-shattering amount of lights, he could not help inhaling a mouthful of air.

"In this Shattered Continent, the Divine Wood Palace could be

considered one of the pinnacle remnants.” Wen Qingxuan nodded her head in acknowledgement.

“One of them?” Mu Chen’s brows twitched as he could tell that there was a hidden message in Wen Qingxuan’s words.

“Could it be that you thought that in this vast continent, the Divine Wood Palace was unequaled? The vastness of the Shattered Continent is not something that you can imagine. Generally speaking, this Shattered Continent was just an edge of it. Furthermore, even on this edge, the Wooden Divine Palace was not unrivaled. There are still other powers that could be compared to it,” said Wen Qingxuan.

“Since the Divine Wood Palace had left behind it's inheritance, it goes the same for other pinnacle forces. Naturally, there were inheritances from those forces left behind. However, compared to those hidden forces, the Divine Wood Palace was easier to discover.”

Mu Chen’s face was grave. This Remnant Continent was simple too frightening. Just a corner of it could rival the Northern Heavens Continent. It really was worthy of being one of the biggest continents in the Great Thousand World.

“How did the Remnant Continent shatter?” Xu Huang could not resist questioning.

“It was said that it was because of a fearsome war that affected the entire Great Thousand World. No, it could not be considered as a war, it should be an apocalypse... In that battle, there were many pinnacle forces in the Great Thousand World that fell along with countless pinnacle existences...” Rare graveness appeared in Wen Qingxuan’s pupils as she continued, “I have no idea what happened in that primordial time. All I know is that in that apocalypse, the Great Thousand World was nearly destroyed...”

Xu Huang and the rest had their faces paled. The Great Thousand World was nearly destroyed? Isn’t that a little too exaggerating?

Mu Chen's face changed as well. However, he recalled the Foreign Fiend Tribe that the White Dragon Sovereign had spoken of back then. Those things were not lifeforms of the Great Thousand World. No one knew their origins, as they invaded without any restraints, attacking the Great Thousand World. At the same time, they also seized control of the Lower Planes in the Great Thousand World. Everywhere they went, they brought forth annihilation of all life.

Whereas the White Dragon Sovereign was a survivor of such planes and escaped from the Great Thousand World.

He wondered if that so-called "apocalypse" had anything to do with those mysterious Foreign Fiend Tribes.

"Let's move. Up ahead of us should be where the Divine Wood Mountain resides. Let's go and take a look. There are actually so many powerful figures that came this time around." Mu Chen shook his head as he shook the thoughts off. No matter what those creatures were, it had nothing to do with the current him. Furthermore, he did not have the qualification to stop those things as the current him was still too weak. He still had to work hard to protect the things that he wanted to protect, not to mention about saving the world...

He took the lead and moved, turning into a streak of light as he merged into that astronomical streak of light and sped off towards the distant.

Dozen of minutes later, Mu Chen's figure gradually slowed before landing onto a huge tree that was hundreds of feet in height. His gaze was focused up ahead. On those layers of mountain ranges, there was a gigantic green mountain that quietly stood, as if it was an ancient dormant huge beast. It was emitting the scent of primordial that gave others a sensation of returning back to the ancient times.

"So this is the Divine Wood Mountain..."

Mu Chen focused on the enormous mountain. The mountain was way too huge. Standing there, they felt as if they were ants. That mountain seemed to be emitting vigorous life force. The greenry made it look as if it would never wither.

“But something about this doesn’t seem right...” Mu Chen narrowed both his eyes. Although the huge mountain stood before him, he felt as if he could never touch it.

“If there isn’t any special means, no one can enter into the Divine Wood Mountain. Even if you can see it, you can never approach it.” Wen Qingxuan lightly said from the side.

Mu Chen’s gaze closely stared at the ancient mountain and instantly narrowed his eyes as he vaguely felt that around the ancient mountain, it seemed to be veiled. However, there were also ripples that could make the hearts of others grow cold. That’s... the ripple of a Spiritual Array.

“This Divine Wood Mountain should be covered with a rather fearsome Spiritual Array.” Mu Chen slowly said.

“Oh?” Wen Qingxuan’s brows twitched. She was not a Spiritual Array Master. Thus, she had no way to sense the ripples that belonged to Spiritual Arrays.

“This ancient Spiritual Array is rather terrifying... Not even Sovereign experts could easily intrude. However, under the elapse of time, there is some damage to it. Otherwise, it would be impossible for me to sense it.” Mu Chen smiled.

“Seems like you really are a Spiritual Array Master.” Wen Qingxuan’s phoenix-like eyes narrowed. The corner of her eyes were extremely charming. The instant she narrowed her eyes, it would emit an alluring feeling to it. This woman definitely possessed the capability of becoming a calamity. However, Mu Chen did not have any other thoughts as there was already a calamity that rested in his heart...

Mu Chen did not acknowledge nor deny and only smiled. He was actually very appreciative of Wen Qingxuan's behaviour and style. Such as her actions yesterday that brought him the Spiritual Array Diagram with a huge amount of points yesterday. That action of hers was rather charismatic. She was well-aware how she could benefit the most from their cooperation.

Although it seemed that she had paid quite a bit of price, it managed to make Mu Chen owe her a favor. Just this point alone, Mu Chen had no way of denying it.

It was best to become partners with such a person. Likewise, if such a person became his enemy, it would be extremely terrifying. So much so that even Mu Chen did not wish to have her as his enemy.

What this girl possessed was not simply her devastating beauty or temperament.

In the time that they spent talking, there were constant sonic booms that resounded up in the sky as countless streaks of light flew over. Thereafter, those streaks of light turned into human figures as they landed in the surrounding mountains. In less than an hour, the huge trees were gradually filled with people.

Generally speaking, all those that managed to reach here at this timing possessed some capability. Furthermore, Mu Chen could tell that in terms of teams, those teams experienced a huge amount of strengthening compared to when the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had began.

Clearly, in such a short amount of time, the strength of many teams were rapidly enhancing.

In that ocean-like amount of teams, Mu Chen could vaguely sense concealed, but clear sharpness and dangerous ripples. Without saying, many powerful teams had also appeared.

"It would require all Six Divine Wood Quotas in order to unlock

this Divine Wood Mountain before us...” Luo Li swept her charming eyes around as she continued, “The Divine Quotas should be the key to this Divine Wood Mountain.”

Mu Chen slightly nodded his head. With a grasp of his hand, the greenish wooden plaque appeared in his hand. He rubbed his palms on the plaque. He clearly knew that there was a Lesser Divine Art in the wooden plaque. Did that mean that the other five that had obtained the Divine Plaques had also obtained a kind of Lesser Divine Art?

If that was the case, then he would have to be cautious when dealing with those fellows. Mu Chen was well-aware of the might of a Divine Art. Even if he had already gone through the Human Body Disaster, he would still suffer grave injuries if he were to be hit by a Divine Art.

“Mm?”

Just when Mu Chen was submerged with thoughts in his heart, his eyes suddenly focused and looked into the distance. There was a blood streak of light that shot towards their direction and turned into ten figures that fell onto the mountain peak. From the familiar ripples, Mu Chen could instantly recognise that it was Xue Tiandou and his party.

“Those fellows really are eyeing the Divine Wood Mountain.” A chill flashed within Mu Chen’s eyes as he looked at them.

When Mu Chen noticed Xue Tiandou and his party, the other party had likewise sensed their presence. Chilling gazes were being exchanged from both parties.

“Pshhhhhh!”

Not long after Xue Tiandou and his team appeared, another sonic boom resounded. Everyone directed their lines-of-sight over and saw a huge amount of people coming at their direction, before landing on the huge trees. The three that was leading that huge

group was the three leaders of the Academy Alliance that they had encountered yesterday.

“Haha, it seems that the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament is finally getting interesting. However, how could we, the Saint Spiritual Academy, miss out on the fun?”

Among the endless racket, a laughter resounded. Shortly after, frightening levels of Spiritual Energy spread out from far away and ten human figures flew over and attracting many gazes at the same time.

“Saint Spiritual Academy…”

Mu Chen narrowed both his eyes and looked ahead. Those fellows really did show up.

It seems that the Divine Wood Mountain remnant really was filled with experts at this point of time.

# Chapter 507 – Wang Zhong

Dozens of figure walked on the sky under the countless gazes as they approached and hovered above this region, which attracted countless amount of attention.

Mu Chen's line-of-sight was also directed over. Shortly after, his attention was focused onto a human figure, it was a youth that wore a white gown. His longer hair was fluttering in the wind. His white gown and black hair made him confident and at ease. A brilliant smile hung on his charming face, which made him look especially friendly.

"He should be that Head Holy Son of the Four Holy Sons in the Saint Spiritual Academy, Wang Zhong, right?" Mu Chen stared at that person as he spoke. He could sense a decent amount of Spiritual Energy ripples from the latter. The ripples were much more powerful compared to experts that had gone through their Spiritual Energy Disaster.

This person was definitely powerful.

Wen Qingxuan, who stood by the side, gave a glance at this person before nodding her head, "Yeah, he is Wang Zhong. Among the Four Holy Sons of the Saint Spiritual Academy, his fame is the strongest. Furthermore, he is the oldest amongst them. Prior to this, I have cooperated with him once."

"Oh?" Mu Chen was startled, as he never expected Wen Qingxuan to cooperate with Wang Zhong before.

"Then, is he consider as one of your cooperation partners?" Mu Chen smiled.

"For the sake of benefit, it was only that period of time that we cooperated." Wen Qingxuan gave an alluring smile towards Mu Chen, "What about it? You're not feeling too comfortable in your heart? Rest assured, I am your cooperating partner now. Even if

you started a conflict with him, I will help your team."

Mu Chen rubbed his nose, "What you say now is what made me feel uneasy. Doesn't that mean that if you were to cooperate with other people after this, you would say the same thing to them?"

When Mu Chen finished his speech, Wen Qingxuan's brows instantly knitted together. But very quickly, her brows eased out. She maintained her smile as she looked at Mu Chen, except that there was obviously a blade hidden in her smile, "That's for sure. At that time, you would be worthless to us. Not only will I say the same thing, I will still chop you up, do you believe me?"

"Save it for the Finals." Mu Chen felt his hair stand up on the end from Wen Qingxuan's gaze as he gave a dry smile. Shortly after, his expression changed as he sensed a gaze that was filled with bloodlust coming from the direction of Wang Zhong. Shifting his gaze, he found a familiar figure.

Behind Wang Zhong, there was a familiar team. The leader of the team was Xia Hou, the one that was gravely injured by him back then in the Divine Wood Palace.

"That fellow is really fortunate to be still living."

He couldn't help smiling from Xia Hou's cold gaze. However, he was not worried about it. Before he passed the Human Body Disaster, Xia Hou could still cause some trouble for him. But now, if they were to fight again, Mu Chen would definitely let him know how huge the difference between them is.

Only then, did Mu Chen realise that there were three teams from the Saint Spiritual Academy.

Aside from Ji Xuan, the other three of the Four Holy Sons had gathered here. From the force that was gathered by them, it was quite decent.

Just when Mu Chen and Xia Hou were exchanging looks, Wang Zhong shifted his head over as he directed his gaze towards Mu

Chen's direction. When he noticed Wen Qingxuan, his eyes lit up in an instant. Instantly, the smile on his face turned even more brilliant as he approached Mu Chen together with Xia Hou.

"Haha, I never expected to see you here, Qingxuan." Wang Zhong approached as he smiled towards Wen Qingxuan. Within his tone, there was joy and gentleness.

When Wen Qingxuan heard how Wang Zhong had addressed her, her brows slightly wrinkled, before nodding her head.

"You're here for the Divine Wood Palace, right? From the looks of it, there are many experts here. If one wishes to obtain a treasure here, it would definitely not be easy. Why don't we cooperate again?" Wang Zhong smiled. His smile contained confidence. It was the confidence that he had towards his strength. Even with so many experts gathered, Wang Zhong was not an easy target.

Mu Chen helplessly smiled as he was disregarded. He could notice, at least, that Wang Zhong was obviously interested in Wen Qingxuan. However, it was not unexpected, as he knew that with Wen Qingxuan's charms, it was not easy for guys to disregard her.

Whereas this Wang Zhong really was a confident person. He should be well-informed that he and Wen Qingxuan are working together. However, he paid no mind to it and said it before his face. With their formation, no matter how you looked at it, they were stronger then Mu Chen. If Wen Qingxuan chose to join them, it would greatly boost their success.

Wen Qingxuan was also startled by Wang Zhong's words and her brows were immediately wrinkled together. If it was based by strength, Wang Zhong was indeed a much more suitable partner for her. However, if it were to be based on her feelings, she would rather prefer Mu Chen and Luo Li. After being together for some time, she had some understanding towards Mu Chen. Although that fellow appeared to have just passed through his Human Body

Disaster, he was still quite reliable. The crucial point was that she did not need to worry that in face of benefits, she would be betrayed.

Within the Remnants of the Divine Wood Palace, that would definitely be an extremely attractive treasure. It was not that she had not seen betrayal before the temptations of treasure. Although she was not afraid of it, but constantly being cautious was tiring. Not knowing why, she did not have such worry or cautiousness towards Mu Chen.

Therefore, she was in a difficult position from Wang Zhong's suggestion. Then, she shifted her gaze towards Mu Chen. However, Mu Chen had his head turned and was joking around with Luo Li at the moment. He was not the slightest concerned about this matter, which made her grit her teeth.

"That bastard!"

Wen Qingxuan gritted her teeth as she shifted her gaze. Shortly after, a bashful smile appeared on her face as she pointed towards Mu Chen with her jade-like fingers, "Sorry about it. I am currently working together with Mu Chen and his team. Furthermore, he was the leader in our cooperation. So if you want to work together, you have to look for him."

Mu Chen and Luo Li's smile instantly froze as they turned their heads over in astonishment, and looked at Wen Qingxuan, who had an innocent look on her face.

Wang Zhong's smile instantly froze on his face. He had worked together with Wen Qingxuan in the past and was well-aware of the latter's character of dealing with matters. She had a strong character that, even when she was working with other people, she would want to take the lead. But Mu Chen was actually leading in her cooperation with him?

Wang Zhong inhaled a mouthful of air in his heart, before looking at Mu Chen with a brilliant smile, "I suppose this must be

Captain Mu Chen? Haha, I have long heard of your name. Knowing your reputation truly is uncomparable to meeting you in person."

Mu Chen forced a smile in return as he could not wish digging out Wen Qingxuan's eyes, who put him in a difficult position and was currently looking at him.

"Captain Mu Chen, I wonder what do you think of my suggestion?" Wang Zhong smiled, "We are of the Five Great Academies. If we three parties joined hands, I believe it would definitely benefit us."

Mu Chen took a glance at Wang Zhong, before looking at Xia Hou, whose face was filled with a cold look towards him. The Saint Spiritual Academy was in such a miserable position that was caused by them. He refused to believe that Wang Zhong was unaware of such facts. And if he was aware of such an incident, it was impossible for him not to have any barriers in his heart. But even so, he still put down his pride to seek cooperation with them. Such a person had a deep scheming heart, definitely not the kind of comrade that he could entrust his back to.

Mu Chen did not wish to be concerned of having his back stabbed while facing an enemy.

He could only smile and answer, "Captain Wang Zhong, the formation of your group is too luxurious, your strength is too powerful. Your group attracts too much attention and we only wish to take a look in the remnant. With your powerful group, it would not be beneficial to us instead."

Wang Zhong's face could not help twitching as a chill flashed deep in his eyes. Mu Chen's excuse was simply unbelievable. That fellow did not even bother to think of a convincing excuse to refuse. It was already obvious that Mu Chen was unwilling to work together with them.

"You simply do not know how death is written!" Xia Hou said with a chill. The members of the Saint Spiritual Academy also

looked at Mu Chen with a chill in their eyes.

When Mu Chen heard his words, he could only smile in reply, “It seems that the lesson from before was not enough for you.”

Xia Hou’s expression changed as his eyes grew colder.

Wang Zhong waved his hand to obstruct Xia Hou as he stared at Mu Chen. The brilliant smile on his face gradually dulled, “It seems that Captain Mu Chen is looking down on our Saint Spiritual Academy?”

Mu Chen helplessly exclaimed as he looked at Wang Zhong, “I do not have any thoughts of working together with you. If your group could pull away, I have no complaints nor would I obstruct you from doing so.”

Wang Zhong stared at Mu Chen as chill rushed forth in the depths of his eyes. Faint killing intent was being emitted from his body and behind him, the three teams of the Saint Spiritual Academy filled their surrounding bodies with majestic Spiritual Energy. Clearly, they had the intention for battle.

When Luo Li, Xu Huang and the rest saw that, they took half a step forth with icy faces as well.

The atmosphere of both parties turned hostile. This caused a considerable amount of attention to be directed towards their direction. A majority of them were looking as if they were watching a movie. After all, both parties were not nameless nobodies. The moment they fought, the scene would definitely be extremely interesting.

Wang Zhong stared at Mu Chen and suddenly smiled. He extended his hand out and patted Mu Chen’s shoulders, “Since Captain Mu Chen does not wish to work with us, then I will not force you. I hope, Captain Mu Chen, that this trip will go smoothly for you. However, it would be extremely dangerous in this round of treasure hunting, I hope that Captain Mu Chen will be

cautious."

"I thank Captain Wang Zhong for your reminder." Mu Chen nodded with smile on his face.

Wang Zhong shook his head and left. However, when he turned around, the smile on his face completely disappeared and raging killing intent flashed in the depth of his eyes.

Mu Chen looked at the leaving figures of Wang Zhong's group, before narrowing his eyes. Shortly after, he saw Xue Tiandou, who was coldly watching by the side, taking joy in his calamity. The Academy Alliance could not help flinging their mouths aside. That's just great, all of them are his enemies.

It seems that this trip of theirs to the Divine Wood Palace would be quite exciting.

# Chapter 508 – Wu Yingying

Looking at the leaving silhouette of Wang Zhong and his group, Wen Qingxuan chuckled towards Mu Chen, “Looks like you have another enemy... Sorry about that, I have brought troubles for you.”

Although it was an apology, Mu Chen did not feel any sincerity from her words. On the contrary, he sensed more of her taking joy in his calamity. This made him stare at her in a foul mood as he cast his lips aside, “Our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy did not have a good relationship with the Saint Spiritual Academy to begin with. Even without this rub, the battle would definitely break out between us after entering the Divine Wood Palace.”

He, on the other hand, had seen through it. Although he did not have any grudges with Wang Zhong in the past, based on his character that the latter had shown, there shouldn’t be any possibility of them being able to coexist. Therefore, even if Mu Chen had not offended him, as long as Wang Zhong had the chance, this person would definitely not be lenient towards him.

Therefore, Mu Chen did not feel that if it wasn’t for Wen Qingxuan, they could coexist peacefully.

Wen Qingxuan’s brows slightly jumped. Clearly she was a little astonished by Mu Chen being able to get over it so easily. She smiled, “Since you are so magnanimous, it would make me seem like a troublemaker instead.”

“How would I dare?” Mu Chen rolled is eyes at her, before pulling Luo Li’s slender hands and said with contentment, “After all, not everyone would be so good at understanding others like my Luo Li...”

Hearing his words, Wen Qingxuan could not help having her brows twitch. Shortly after, she extended her hand out to pull onto Luo Li’s other hand and smiled, “Indeed, this is why I’m fond of

Luo Li as well. Why don't you stinking men move far away from her. No matter what the condition is, I will also agree to it."

"Really any condition?" Mu Chen smiled as he checked out Wen Qingxuan's elegant and seductive figure.

From Mu Chen's gaze, the smile on Wen Qingxuan's face became even more charming as she replied, "Why don't you try and tell me? If you don't say, how will I know if I will agree to it?"

Staring at Wen Qingxuan, Mu Chen could tell that there were hints of slyness and jokes. On the spot, he shook his head. This girl was not a nobody. Who knew when she would dig a hole for him to jump into. If he was not cautious, he feared that not even his bones would be left.

"Coward." Seeing as Mu Chen did not fall for her trick, Wen Qingxuan cast her lips to the side as she said in disdain.

Seeing as the both of them are constantly against each other, Luo Li could not help smiling helplessly.

Mu Chen disregarded Wen Qingxuan's provocation as he shifted his gaze towards his surroundings. As time passed, the amount of teams gathered at this area increased. The majestic scene did look spectacular.

"Six Divine Wood Quotas. I believe that the three other parties are in possession of one each." Mu Chen looked towards Xue Tiandou, the Academy Alliance, as well as Wang Zhong. As he himself is in possession of one, he could vaguely sense the familiar ripples coming from them.

Shifting to a serious topic, Wen Qingxuan no longer fought with Mu Chen as she swept her gaze around. "Including the one you have, there is a total of four here. If we want to disable the layer of Spiritual Array around the Divine Wood Mountain, we still require two other Divine Wood Quotas."

"I wonder, who has the last two?" Mu Chen said solemnly. Those

with the capability to obtain a Wooden Divine Quota were definitely not weaklings.

“Wait and we’ll find out. Since they fought for the Divine Wood Quota, they would definitely come here. Otherwise, the Quota would be useless.” Luo Li smiled.

Mu Chen nodded and spoke no further as he quietly waited for the owner of the other two Quotas to appear.

As time passed, this location became more and more bustling. All the teams were staring, waiting for the colossal Divine Wood Mountain to be unlocked.

Mu Chen stood on the peak of a huge tree with both of his eyes closed. Roughly ten minutes later, his expression changed as his tightly shut eyes opened, directing his gaze towards the west and east. There were two sonic booms that resounded from the two different directions.

Suuuuu!

Under the countless gazes, two streaks of light shot towards this region as they slowed down upon approaching. The lights weakened as two groups of people were revealed before everyone.

On the left side, there were roughly four teams with different Academy Emblems on their chests. Clearly, they were not from the same academy. However, the shocking fact was that every single one of them were emitting rather powerful Spiritual Energy ripples.

“It’s the Four Seas Spiritual Academies.”

When Wen Qingxuan saw the four teams, her eyes flashed with astonishment.

“Four Seas Spiritual Academies?” Mu Chen was startled as astonishment was reflected on his eyes as well. The so-called “Four Seas Spiritual Academies” was not one Spiritual Academy. They were four collective Spiritual Academies. The four academies were

named North, South, East and West Sea, respectively. Thus, they were known as the Four Seas Spiritual Academies by others.

There was something special about the four academies. Individually, they have not reached the level of pinnacle Spiritual Academies. However, when the four academies combined together, they could compete with the five Great Spiritual Academies.

That was because the founder of the Four Seas Spiritual Academies was the same person.

The cultivation techniques had similarities. Therefore, if they were to join hands, their power would absurdly increase.

All along, the Four Seas Spiritual Academies have not been participating the Great Spiritual Academy Tournaments because of internal reasons. However, no one expected them to appear this time around...

“This Great Spiritual Academy Tournament truly has hiding dragons and couching tigers...” Mu Chen sighed. As time passed, all those powerful teams that were concealing themselves started to appear. God-knows how many black horses there would be when the final battle comes.

“This round of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament could be considered the most intense in the recent years.” Wen Qingxuan also nodded in acknowledgement. In the past, although the tournaments were harsh, the five Great Spiritual Academies could still have obvious advantages. But this time around, their advantages were much weaker.

“I’m afraid that the five Great Spiritual Academies won’t be able to be obtain the top five ranks this time round.” Luo Li said softly.

In previous Great Spiritual Academy Tournaments, aside from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, the four other Great Spiritual Academies all clenched the top positions. Perhaps in this

tournament, it would no longer be the same, since the strength of the teams participating were simply too powerful.

Mu Chen nodded his head as he turned towards the west. The team that was approaching from the rest had also shown themselves.

When that batch appeared, Mu Chen could not help being stunned for a brief moment. The leader of that team was a girl that wore a scarlet-red dress, and was holding onto a crescent blade that was even bigger than her height. The scarlet blade's body looked as if it was drenched in blood. The girl had a fair and charming oval-like face, long hair that was tied into a ponytail and under her waist, was her swaying bottom.

It was a girl that appeared to have quite the personality, from her looks.

"Mhm? It's her?" When Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li saw that girl, they exclaimed in surprise, as if they had met her before.

"It's her?"

Mu Chen also cried out in surprise. However, compared to Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li, his tone was a little weird. Furthermore, his face turned ugly when he saw that girl...

"You have seen her before?" Luo Li was curious as she looked at Mu Chen. That red-dressed girl was someone she had met in the Spiritual Road and it was towards the end of it. At that time, Mu Chen was already expelled from the Spiritual Road. So how would he know that red-dressed girl?

The corner of Mu Chen's lips twitched as he dryly laughed, "I knew her way earlier than you... She was the first person I saw in the Spiritual Road..."

Mu Chen's gaze was hidden and he slightly slanted his body as he seemed to be avoiding the gaze of that red-dressed girl.

How could he forget the person that he had first met in the

Spiritual Road? Or perhaps, the crazy girl called Wu Yingying that was his first opponent. His memories of her were deep. When he first appeared, it was a stream before him, with no fishes in it. However, there was a beautiful mermaid that was not wearing any clothes...

It was Wu Yingying that was bathing.

What happened after that was not hard to guess. When he sensed the killing intent exploding from the stream, although Mu Chen's first reaction was to run, he had underestimated the speed of that girl. She had only draped her clothes on and chased after him with her blade.

Mu Chen was tangled up with her for an entire day, suffering two wounds from her blade. However, he had won in the end. At that time, the Mu Chen that had just entered the Spiritual Road was not so ruthless yet. When he won, he had pressed that hot pepper onto the ground and gave several slaps to her bottom. Thereafter, he stripped that girl and threw her into the stream and left under that girl's ashamed gaze.

From there on, Mu Chen had not encountered that hot pepper anymore. However, he was well aware that based on the latter's character, if she were to meet him again, she would definitely continue to chop at him...

Furthermore, he could not tell Luo Li what he did to Wu Yingying.

Thus, he felt his scalp tingling at this moment and could only hide his figure before Wu Yingying noticed him.

However, things would come the more you fear them. Just when Mu Chen was hiding, Wu Yingying, who was not very far away, had turned her gaze over and, as expected, her gaze was focused on him.

In that instant, Mu Chen could practically feel that Wu Yingying

had fallen into a daze.

As a result, Mu Chen raised his head and glanced at that girl that wasn't far away. The latter that had her face filled with cold had instantly turned red. A volcanic eruption could be seen exploding from her bright eyes.

"MU CHEN, I WILL KILL YOU!"

Just when Mu Chen had a stiff smile on his face, that girl's roar had resounded throughout the heavens and earth.

# Chapter 509 – Lecher

When that girl's furious roar resounded throughout the heavens and earth, countless people were dazed as they stared at Wu Yingying, who had her fair face turn red in an instant. The latter's eyes seemed as if her anger would pour out and could burn people into ashes.

Multiple gazes started to shift and landed on Mu Chen, who was not far away and had awkwardness on his face.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan both looked at Mu Chen in doubt, as well. Clearly, they had no idea why Wu Yingying would have such a reaction when she saw Mu Chen...

"What's wrong with her?" The twins behind Wen Qingxuan widened their eyes from shock.

"She must be feeling unwell..." Mu Chen dryly laughed.

Boom!

Majestic Spiritual Energy along with rage swept out from Wu Yingying's body. Her jade-like hands wielded the scarlet crescent blade as she tapped the air using her feet with killing intent in her eyes and shot out. She made a slash, which turned into extremely sharp blade light that chopped down towards Mu Chen.

"LECHER, I WILL KILL YOU!"

As the unrivaled blade-like lighr swept over, it brought along Wu Yingying's enraged roar. The current her was like a man-eating leopardess.

"Lecher..."

Wen Qingxuan and the rest widened their eyes as they looked at Mu Chen. Shortly after, Wen Qingxuan covered her mouth and smiled, "Tsk, tsk, seems like you still have a love debt that is uncleared. From the looks it of, it should be an incident behind

Luo Li's back, right?"

Mu Chen awkwardly smiled as she looked at Luo Li. The latter lightly gave him a glance as her eyes flashed with hints of a smile and yet not a smile at the same time, which made Mu Chen become covered in cold sweat.

"Let's deal with her before explaining." Mu Chen could only dryly laugh and moved. From the looks of it, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan had no intention of helping him. Therefore, he could only rely on himself...

Boom!

Black lightning spread out from Mu Chen as the center. With a grasp of his hand, a black longspear appeared in his hand as Spiritual Energy rippled off of it. As the spear flash shot out, it had clashed together with that blade of light.

Boom!

A metallic crash resounded as erratic gales exploded.

The blade of light and spear flash spread out and Mu Chen's figure lightly trembled. The hand that was wielding the Demonic Dragon Devouring Spear felt numbness. Shortly after that, astonishment could not be concealed as it flashed past his eyes. Wu Yingying's strength had far surpassed his expectation. From his estimation, Wu Yingying's strength was not any inferior compared to the three leaders of the Academy Alliance.

"What luck."

Mu Chen could not help sighing in his heart. Who could have expected that his first opponent that he met in the Spiritual Road was actually not weak?

"Hmph!"

Wu Yingying was also a little shocked that Mu Chen could take her attack. She issued a cold snort as her figure shot out, a blade of

light turned into a tornado as she unleashed a rampant attack towards the latter.

“Hey, aren’t you done?!”

Mu Chen immediately retreated as he barked. He was also frightened by Wu Yingying’s attack that she had used as if she was fighting him with her life on the line.

“It’ll end when I kill you!” Wu Yingying nearly cracked her teeth from her clench as she stared at Mu Chen with hatred. Her attacks became more ferocious as the light blades were wreaking havoc that nearly split the space apart.

Mu Chen was helpless as he stepped on the empty air. Majestic Spiritual Energy rippled from his longspear as it drew flashes and blocked Wu Yingying’s frantic attacks.

Boom! Boom!

Everyone raised their heads looking at the Spiritual Energy tornado that exploded. Two figures flashed past each other like lightning. The strength that Wu Yingying had shown surprised many teams. Who could have thought that such a petite girl could be so ferocious?

“Hey, that fellow’s enemy is a little too much. Seems like this trip to the Divine Wood Mountain remnants will be fun for him.” When the three leaders of the Academy Alliance saw the scene before them, they could not endure their laughter, which contained joy in Mu Chen’s calamity.

The second leader known as Mo Yu also slightly smiled as he narrowed both his eyes, while looking at the battle up in the sky.

No one got themselves involved in this fight, sijce they remained on the sidelines to watch the show as they could tell that the companions of Mu Chen and Wu Yingying were not weak. Therefore, they would be very happy to watch the two of them fight to the death.

Bang!

The blade and spear, once again, clashed, which erupted majestic gales that seemed as if they were going to cause a tear in space.

Mu Chen's figure retreated as he looked at the ferocious leopardess, Wu Yingying, and helplessly said, "Do you really wish to fight to the death here with me? Those people in the surroundings are looking at us like monkeys, do you like that?"

Wu Yingying blankly stared as her approaching steps halted. She stared at Mu Chen and coldly laughed, "Why? Aren't your guts pretty big? Only now do you know fear?"

"Back then was a misunderstanding..." explained Mu Chen.

Rustling!

Before he finished his speech, a sharp light blade hacked over. He quickly blocked it with his spear as he raused his head, looking at Wu Yingying's erupting pupils.

"What do you want?" Mu Chen felt a headache.

"To kill you!" Wu Yingying answered as she clenched her teeth.

"Please, I am not that hateful. It's not as if you are not aware of the situation in the Spiritual Road. Even if I were to kill you back then, it would not be too much. See, didn't I let you off back then?" Mu Chen explained.

"You call that letting me off?" Wu Yingying was angered to the point that her face turned red. This bastard stripped me naked and touched every single part of my body before ruthlessly throwing me into the stream. It was harder to accept than to be killed for a girl.

Mu Chen guiltily laughed. Back then, when he did it, he had the intentions to tease Wu Yingying. After all, she had caused two blade wounds on him, which made him dripping with blood...

"Kill yourself on the spot and I will forgive you." Wu Yingying

said hatredly.

Mu Chen rubbed his face as he smiled bitterly, “Am I that stupid?”

“Then let me kill you!” Wu Yingying widened her eyes as she was about to attack again.

“Yingying!” A bark abruptly resounded from the back. There was a muscular guy that was with the group that Wu Yingying had come with that blocked her. He first looked suspiciously at Mu Chen, before helplessly saying towards Wu Yingying, “We’re here for the remnants. If we were to fight here, it will not be worth it.”

Wu Yingying coldly snorted and no longer bothered him as she stared with hatred at Mu Chen.

At this moment, Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li flew over and stood beside Mu Chen. Wen Qingxuan, however, was looked at both Wu Yingying and Mu Chen with interest.

“I believe that this must be Captain Mu Chen of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy?” That robust youth looked at Mu Chen and gave a friendly smile, “I am Deng Tong of the Martial Spiritual Academy.”

Mu Chen was dazed as he looked at Deng Tong and Wu Yingying with astonishment. If he comes from the Martial Spiritual Academy, doesn’t that mean that Wu Yingying also comes from there?

“Haha, so it’s Captain Deng Tong.” Mu Chen smiled as he cupped his hands in reply.

“Yingying, you know Captain Mu Chen? How did he offend you? Who knows if it might be a misunderstanding. Why don’t you talk about it and we’ll work a way out.” Deng Tong looked towards Wu Yingying and asked in doubt. Wu Yingying’s anger didn’t look fake. Although she usually had a hot pepper temperament, it was still the first time that he had seen her so furious.

“You should ask him!” Wu Yingying’s jade-like fingers pointed at Mu Chen as she clenched her teeth.

Mu Chen was dazed as he rubbed his nose, “Then I’ll say it?”

“You’re not allowed to say it!” Wu Yingying stared with her eyes.

Mu Chen awkwardly smiled. Deng Tong and the rest on the side twitched their lips. Clearly, they had no idea what happened between those two…

Wu Yingying saw everyone’s expressions as her face flushed red. Shortly after, she stared with hate at Mu Chen and said, “You lecher, you better watch out. I will definitely not let you off!”

Hearing her shouting the word lecher again, Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan and the rest couldn’t help looking at Mu Chen with suspicion.

The corner of Mu Chen’s lips trembled. He was feeling sorrowful, as if a hero had died.

When Wu Yingying finished her words, she turned around and left, dragging the scarlet-red crescent blade. Seeing as she had stopped, Deng Tong and the rest felt relieved. They made a cup towards Mu Chen, before chasing after her.

When Mu Chen saw the situation, he felt relieved, as if a heavy load had been taken off of him. He then turned around and saw Wen Qingxuan’s ridiculing gaze.

“Luo Li, looking at Wu Yingying’s expression, it seems that she had suffered quite a bit of grievance. Perhaps the matter to this is not as simple as this.”

Seeing as Wen Qingxuan was adding oil the fire, Mu Chen stared with hate towards her.

Luo Li smiled as her expression calmed down and looked at Mu Chen with understanding, “If it’s not convenient for you to say it, then don’t.”

Mu Chen dryly smiled. Although Mu Chen appeared this way, why did he feel that if he didn't say it, he would be doomed...?

"Didn't I say it before, Wu Yingying was the first person I encountered in the Spiritual Road..." Mu Chen shrugged his shoulders and explained what had happened before in one go. Naturally, he simplified the story and only said that he had ruthlessly taught Wu Yingying a lesson... After all, back then, when Mu Chen was punishing Wu Yingying, he didn't have too much of a pure attitude.

"That simple?"

Wen Qingxuan smiled, "Then why does she look as if she had seen a heartless rat that she would not let go the moment she saw you."

Mu Chen cast his mouth aside, "You're not my wife, why should I bother explaining to you?"

Wen Qingxuan frowned and coldly smiled, "Looks like she did not beat you enough!"

"Okay, okay." Luo Li helplessly shook her head and glanced at Mu Chen with slight annoyance, before continuing, "Anyhow, you better watch out. Looks like that Wu Yingying will definitely not let you off so easily. This is something that you have started, so I will not help you."

Mu Chen nodded his head repeatedly.

"Tsk." Wen Qingxuan pouted her rosy lips. Fooled by that loathsome man again.

Ommm!

Just when Mu Chen felt at ease in his heart, the Spiritual Energy between the heavens and earth rippled. Thereafter, everyone could see light runes that began to spread out from around the colossal Divine Wood Mountain that looked like a huge Spiritual Array and shrouded them.

When that colossal ancient Spiritual Array had appeared, Mu Chen's hands immediately grasped and a wooden plaque appeared. Currently, the Divine Wood Quota was contantly emitting warmth.

Ommmm! Ommmm!

Dark-green light surged from the Divine Wood Quota that turned into a light ball and spread out.

At the same time, five light balls had also appeared in the direction of the Academy Alliance, Saint Spiritual Academy, Xua Tiandou, Wu Yingying and the Four Seas Spiritual Academies. Thereafter, six light pillars shot out towards the surrounding Spiritual Array of the Divine Wood Mountain.

Boom!

The Spiritual Energy between the heavens and earth boiled as countless people looked at this scene with excitement. They knew that the ancient remnant that was hidden within the Spiritual Array had shown signs of opening!

# *Chapter 510 – Opening of the Divine Wood Mountain*

Ommm! Ommmm!

Six powerful light pillars pierced the heavens and into the exterior of the huge ancient Spiritual Array under the countless gazes. As light pillars shot over, the huge Spiritual Array also fluctuated with ripples that spread out, making it look as if a stone was thrown into the water.

The gazes of Mu Chen and his group stared at the colossal ancient Spiritual Array. This Spiritual Array should be the Sect Guardian Spiritual Array with unimaginable power. Not to mention them, even ordinary Sovereign experts could not break through it. Therefore, they could only rely on the Divine Wood Quota to open it, Otherwise, they could only stare at the treasure mountain before them.

Ommmm!

Fortunately, the unlucky situation did not appear. As the six pillars of light condensed, cracks gradually started to spread out on the ancient Spiritual Array. Thereafter, it turned into cracks that measured a few hundred feet.

As the huge cracks appeared, it was as if a huge ancient tornado had spread out from the cracks, which instantly made the heavens and earth look boundless.

The light cracks gradually stabilised, as if it was a huge grate that gradually opened. It was the path towards the genuine remnant that had been passed down since ancient times!

Gulp.

Many people quietly swallowed a mouthful of saliva. Deep in their eyes, boiling heat surged out.

“The remnant of the Divine Wood Palace have been opened!”

No idea who it was that suddenly roared. The originally quiet region instantly exploded as countless Spiritual Energy ripples surged towards the sky. Thereafter, one after another figure shot forth like lightning towards the huge cracks.

“Let’s go!”

Mu Chen’s reaction was also extremely quick. The instant the cracks stabilised themselves, he barked as he shot forth first with Luo Li, Wen Qing Xuan and the rest following his steps. Their speed was also fast.

Huge cracks spreads out on the ancient Spiritual Array that appeared like a huge mouth from the ancient times as it devoured the locust swarm amount of light figures.

In less than tens of minutes, this region, which was filled with countless people, had been instantly emptied out. Leaving behind the complete mess that showed the commotion earlier. Far away, there were still constantly many teams that rushed over at their top speed.

Clearly, a contest over the remnant that would shake the entire tournament had begun.

Just who would gain the biggest benefit from this remnant, and which party would be better then the others?

When Mu Chen and his group entered the giant cracks, the light ray before them instantly lit up. What appeared before him was a earth-shattering huge mountain. From the looks of it, be it up, down, left or right, he could not see the end of it.

The huge ancient mountain was horrifyingly large.

Mu Chen and his group was thoroughly startled by the appearance of the huge mountain. However, they had shortly landed their figures onto a mountain peak.

The environment here was filled with dark green, emitting vigorous vitality. The Spiritual Energy between the heavens and earth became especially lively. The facial expressions of Mu Chen and his group turned grave as they realised that the Spiritual Energy between this heaven and earth was harder to mobilise, compared to outside.

“This should be a type of special cultivating technique in the Divine Wood Palace. Once a person gets used to this type of place, the amount of Spiritual Energy that they could utilise when they go back out would increase as well.” Wen Qingxuan made a raise with her hand as Spiritual Energy shot out towards a huge tree, turning it into pieces.

“However, in this way, the amount of Spiritual Energy that we would exhaust when we fight would also increase.” Luo Li said with a grave face.

“Fortunately, we prepared some Spiritual Pills.” Mu Chen smiled as he took a glance at Wen Qingxuan and felt admiration for her preparations earlier on.

Towards his gaze, Wen Qingxuan had a prideful smile rise from her lips. After the days that they had been together, she could tell that although Mu Chen appeared friendly, he was proud to his bones. If anyone wanted to make him feel admiration for that person, it was not an easy task.

“What should we do next?” Luo Li asked as she looked at Mu Chen.

Mu Chen first raised his head towards the sky, since there were constant sonic booms resounding as streaks of light that filled the skies fell onto the colossal ancient mountain. The long peaceful years had been broken on this huge mountain. What happened next would probably be all the teams searching for treasures in this land like locusts.

Mu Chen looked into the distance. Aside from the so-called

inheritance in the Divine Wood Palace, it was the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi. A crucial item to cultivate the Great Solar Undying Body. He knew how precious this treasure was. It was an item that could attract the envy of many Sovereign experts. If he was outside and with his strength, it was simply impossible to lay his finger on such an object. But now, it was an opportunity that came once in a blue moon. Therefore, he had to grasp control of the chance and obtain that Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi!

"There should be a Spiritual Treasure Mountain in this Divine Wood Palace's remnants. There must be quite a considerable amount of treasures and among them, there is something that I require." Mu Chen looked towards Wen Qingxuan. They were currently working together with Wen Qingxuan, so there were some things that he had to be clear on.

"Spiritual Treasure Mountain?" Wen Qingxuan's slender brows slightly twitched as she lightly said. "Everyone that enters here would first look for the so-called inheritance. Yet you would want to look for the Spiritual Treasure Mountain? Aren't you a little confused?"

Mu Chen remained silent. According to ordinary circumstances, what she said was not wrong. However, he needed the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi. He knew that if he were to go late, someone else might be the first to obtain it. Who knew how long he would have to wait before he would have more news about the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi?

His decisions had a considerable benefit for him. But it was not the same for Wen Qingxuan. After the period of time he had spent with her, Mu Chen found out that Wen Qingxuan was a girl that had her strong views. Furthermore, when other forces sometimes cooperated with her, she was the leader of the group that made decisions and orders. Therefore, Mu Chen did not have any confidence that he could make such a prideful girl follow the path that he had chosen.

Just when Mu Chen had no idea of how to say his words, Wen Qingxuan's indifferent expression turned into smile as she waved her hand, "Although your decision might not be correct, I will believe you for once. But I can tell that that if there wasn't any harvest in that so-called Spiritual Treasure Mountain that could make me satisfied, I will look for you for your debts."

Mu Chen looked at her facial expression that quickly changed, he helplessly shook his head at how hard it was to deal with Wen Qingxuan. It was comparable to how he had first encountered Luo Li. Although the latter did not speak much and had just hunted him for half a year.

"But this Divine Wood Palace remnant is so vast, do you have any idea of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain's location? Could it be that you are going to search for it aimlessly?" Luo Li suddenly asked.

When Mu Chen heard her words, he was also stunned. Shortly after, he bitterly smiled as he nodded his head. Although he had planned his path that way, he never expected for the Divine Wood Mountain to be so huge.

"I admire you seeking treasures his way." Wen Qingxuan said as she rolled her eyes at Mu Chen.

"You have a way?" Mu Chen looked at Wen Qingxuan.

"Since you mentioned that there are quite a number of Spiritual Treasures between heaven and earth in the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, it should be the Spiritual Treasure Garden of the Divine Wood Mountain. Which is the location that some powerful forces use to grow the Spiritual Treasures. All great forces had such similarities. They all had similar places like this, where there is also something similar about all of them." Wen Qingxuan lightly smiled as she appeared exceptionally graceful as she continued, "That would be that these places would have the most amount of Spiritual Energy."

Mu Chen rubbed his nose. He came from a small place of the

Northern Spiritual Realm. Although his father was the Lord of Mu City, a force of that level did not have any qualifications to build their own Spiritual Treasure Garden. Only those forces with a deep and unmeasurable base could have the qualifications and ability to create such high-end stuff. This was something that he had no understanding towards and could only ask again, “Then how should we search for the location with the highest amount of Spiritual Energy?”

“You naturally need a special Detecting Spiritual Artifact for that. Were you expecting for us to sense it based on our strength?” Wen Qingxuan rolled her eyes at him.

“We don’t have something like that.” Mu Chen’s face flushed red as he was a little ashamed.

“What undependable men.” Wen Qingxuan sighed as she waved her hand. Behind her, a ball of light appeared in the hand of the quiet An Ya. In that ball of light, there was a compass Spiritual Artifact which she passed it over to Wen Qingxuan.

Wen Qingxuan held onto that compass Spiritual Artifact as she transferred Spiritual Energy into it to activate the Spiritual Artifact. Thereafter, Mu Chen saw the pointer on the compass rapidly turn and a brief moment later, a ray of light shot out from the compass, which roughly turned into the shape of an arrow. As it lengthened, it pointed towards the northeast direction.

“We have already found the direction. The Spiritual Treasure Mountain should be in that direction.” Wen Qingxuan kept the Compass Spiritual Artifact as she smiled towards Mu Chen, “So, are you convinced?”

Mu Chen was a little depressed as he felt that he had nearly turned into a country bumpkin in the eyes of Wen Qingxuan.

“Let’s go.” Mu Chen cast his lips aside as he spoke without strength.

Seeing Mu Chen's expression, Luo Li could not help smiling as she shook her head. She extended her hand to grasp onto his hand, which could be considered as giving him some comfort.

"Still, my own wife is better." Holding onto the tender hand, Mu Chen laughed before going closer and gave Luo Li a kiss on her cheeks.

Luo Li blushed from Mu Chen's sudden action and could only glance at him in bashfulness.

"Shameless!" When Wen Qingxuan saw the scene, she instantly clenched her teeth as she stared at Mu Chen with hatred.

"Haha, let's go. Off to the Spiritual Treasure Mountain!"

Mu Chen laughed carefreely and no longer bothered himself with Wen Qingxuan. He held onto Luo Li and as Spiritual Energy swept out, it turned into two streaks of light as it shot towards the distance. Behind those two, Wen Qingxuan stomped her feet and chased after them with anger. Behind her, Xu Hung and the rest followed thereafter.

# Chapter 511 – Spiritual Treasure Mountain

Rustle.

Within the lush green ancient mountain range, sonic booms resounded as streaks of light drew on the sky as they flew. Because of the air resistance that was created from the high speed, deep traces started to appear in the forest below.

Majestic Spiritual Energy wrapped Mu Chen's figure as he watched the mountains that quickly past by beneath him. Looking up ahead, he still could not see the end. Clearly, the vastness of the Divine Wood Mountain was a little too frightening.

In the other directions, Mu Chen could sense quite a decent amount of Spiritual Energy ripples. All of those should be from the other teams that had entered this place. With such a huge group entering, it would, without a doubt, wipe off all the quietness that the Divine Wood Mountain had. The constant surging Spiritual Energy ripples made the area here full of life. Originally, the remnant wasn't so lively, but now it was filled up.

Under their hasty travel towards the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, Mu Chen's gaze constantly glanced onto the compass in Wen Qingxuan's hands, The light of the Wen Qingxuan was slightly trembling as it pointed them in the actual direction.

Mu Chen obtained the news of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain from the Divine Wood Quota. There were six of them, so who knows if the five other owners of the Divine Wood Quota had the same news as well. Therefore, he had to rush there at his fastest speed so he could obtain the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi before anyone else gets it.

He was well-aware of how attractive the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi was.

Perhaps others could not cultivate the Great Solar Undying Body.

However, such a treasure was extremely rare, which possessed fearsome Spiritual Energy. Whether if it was to be absorbed through cultivation or used to refine Spiritual Pills, it was an excellent ingredient. Not to mention people at their level, even Sovereign experts would be tempted by it.

Therefore, if someone else knew of the message about the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi, he could guarantee that no one could withstand the temptation.

Mu Chen pursed his lips as swiftness and ferociousness flashed through his eyes. The Great Solar Undying Body was extremely important to him stepping into the realm of Sovereigns. Therefore, he would definitely not let any other team obtain that Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi. No matter who it was that tried to obstruct him, he would definitely not show mercy.

Rustle!

As swift and ferociousness flashed through his eyes, Mu Chen's speed shot up and with a rustle, the light around his body extended out to few hundred feet. Behind him, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan closely followed.

The group of people passed through the high mountain range and roughly ten minutes later, a gap appeared in the lush green before him. It was a vast plains that appeared scarlet-yellow. No signs of green could be seen, as if the lifeforce in this area was cut off.

These plains were filled with holes, while huge and sinister-looking huge cracks intertwined within the depths that could not be seen with the naked-eye. They were dark, like a demon's mouth, as a cold air surged from the abyss. It was as if the abyss was connected to the netherworld that made one's hair stand on the end.

The speed of Mu Chen's group gradually decreased as they gave grave looks towards the endless abyss.

“This place must have experienced a frightening level of battle during the ancient times,” said Mu Chen. The sinister-looking cracks were obviously caused by the collusion of some frightening power. Perhaps in the ancient times, this scarlet-yellow region was filled with life, like those places that they had passed by before. However, because of a terrifying battle that took place, it cut off all the lifeforce in this area to the point that only god-knows how many years later, this place was still desolate.

It was hard to imagine how frightening that level of battle was.

“Perhaps after that battle, the Divine Wood Palace was gone.” Luo Li’s gazed at the desolate scarlet-yellow. She could see some broken Spiritual Artifacts lying on the ground. Those Spiritual Artifacts were thoroughly destroyed without any trace of Spiritual Energy left in them. Vaguely, traces of bones could be seen on this desolate land.

Mu Chen nodded his head as he swept his glance towards his surroundings, since there was the constant sounds of sonic booms resounding. Shortly after, there were figures that made a stop at this area from the distance. Those teams that rushed over here to seek treasures attempted to search this region after seeing that it was an ancient battlefield, trying their luck to find any treasures that were leftover from the battle.

“Let’s go.”

Mu Chen did not have any intentions to take a look here. Perhaps there really might be treasures that were leftover here but his objective was not them.

“According to the direction that was pointed out by the Treasure Seeking Compass, we must be close to the Treasure Spiritual Mountain.” Wen Qingxuan suddenly said as one of her jade-like hands held onto the compass.

After hearing her words, Mu Chen’s spirit trembled. He did not speak, but increased his speed once again and flew out.

Under the full speed of Mu Chen and his group, the desolate land before them disappeared after roughly ten minutes later. Streaks of light flew over the towering mountain, before their figures stopped as they directed their slightly astonished gazes before them.

Before them, there was a mountain peak with gem-like light being emitted from it. That mountain peak was not grand nor majestic but was covered by the gem-like light. As glittering light flashed, it made these treasured stones pile into a mountain range that appeared to be extremely dazzling.

The surroundings of the mountain was filled with an earth-shattering amount of Spiritual Energy that constantly circulated. It was as if there was a rustling noise that came from it that appeared to be agile.

Mu Chen and his group felt their eyes stinging from the dazzling glittering light. They narrowed their eyes as they cautiously looked towards it. There was a neatly divided stone platform and that stone platform looked as if it was built with gems as it was glittering.

At the center of the stone platform, there were multiple lotus-like layers and at the center of them, they could see all sorts of treasures of nature gentlying swaying from the wind. They were emitting dense fragrances that fluctuated around the heavens and earth that could ease the hearts of others.

“So many Spiritual Plants!”

Wen Qingxuan and her group looked at the treasures of nature that filled the entire mountain, astonishment could not be help being revealed from their eyes.

“All these treasures of nature are not ordinary. The Divine Wood Palace’s name is well-deserved, this is quite the sum.” Wen Qingxuan’s eyes lit up. With her understanding towards treasures of nature, she could recognised quite a few of them. All of these

were extremely popular in the Great Thousand World.

Her line-of-sight gradually shifted upwards and discovered that the higher the level of treasures of nature in this Spiritual Treasure Mountain, the more precious they were. The Spiritual Energy ripples being emitted were also much more purified.

She looked at the highest mountain and discovered that it was filled with dazzling light that seemed as if there was a sun growing there. Her physical eyes could not see though the object within.

Clearly, the treasure that lied over there would be extremely precious.

Mu Chen's gaze focused at the highest mountain as well. Fire blazed within his eyes as that light was the same light that he had seen from the Divine Wood Quota. Clearly, what was growing at the highest region of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain was the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi that he had been yearning for.

Mu Chen could no longer stand still as he moved, appearing in sky of the highest mountain. At such a close distance, he could take a close look towards the treasures that filled this region. There were tons of Spiritual Flowers that had sparkling branches. Every single one of it's petals and fruit were filled with extremely purified Spiritual Energy.

"Water Spiritual Fruit, Flame Spiritual Flower, Dragon-Scaled Tree..." Wen Qingxuan swept her gaze around as she clicked her tongue. She then smiled towards Mu Chen, "You truly have not disappointed me. If we were to obtain all the treasures here, we could at least exchange for some Sovereign Spiritual Liquid from the Great Thousand World."

The Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was something that only Sovereign experts could create. The condensation of such a liquid was so extremely hard that a 1st Rank Sovereign could only create a small portion of it, even if he had used an entire month to condense ut.

However, although it was hard to condense, it was extremely popular among the Great Thousand World. In the Great Thousand World, the necessary factor to decide the foundation of a force would be the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. Even when Sovereign experts cultivate, it would require the help of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. It was an extremely divine object that would greatly benefit cultivation!

Mu Chen had rough knowledge of the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. However, he was not too concerned about it. Although there were tons of treasures in the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, he was not greedy. He only wanted the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi and paid no attention towards the rest.

“What do you have your eye on?” Luo Li looked towards Mu Chen. She remembered that Mu Chen had mentioned to her that he definitely had to get a Spiritual Treasure, no matter what that grows on the Spiritual Treasure Mountain.

Mu Chen did not answer, but his eyes were closely fixed onto the highest level of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain.

Luo Li glanced over as she focused onto the endless light at the highest level. She fell into deep thought and shortly after, shock was contained in her voice as she spoke, “That is the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi?”

Clearly, she had heard of the name Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi before.

“Oh? It was actually the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi? No wonder you were so anxious.” Wen Qingxuan was also startled, “This is a Spiritual Treasure that could even tempt Sovereign experts.”

Mu Chen glanced towards Wen Qingxuan.

“Rest assured, although the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi is rare, it is not worthy enough for me, Wen Qingxuan, to pull my face down to snatch it.” Wen Qingxuan seemed to have understood the

intention in Mu Chen's eyes as she said with a cold snort.

Mu Chen then smiled, "Since that's the case, then I will take it."

When he finished his words, he was about to rush up to the highest level of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain to seize the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi that he yearned for even in his dreams.

"Wait."

Just when he was about to move, Wen Qingxuan quickly pulled onto Mu Chen's arm.

"What? You're going to change your mind?" Mu Chen was stunned as he smiled.

"Psh." Wen Qingxuan then released her hand immediately. Thereafter, her expression turned serious as her eyes were fixed on the abnormally calm Spiritual Treasure Mountain, "Don't you feel that there seems to be something wrong about this Spiritual Treasure Mountain?"

# Chapter 512 – Trap

“Abnormal?”

Hearing Wen Qingxuan’s words, Mu Chen was also stunned. Shortly after, he wrinkled his brows as he looked at the Spiritual Treasure Mountain before him. The entire Spiritual Treasure Mountain was emitting dazzling light that seemed as if it was created from gems. Purified Spiritual Energy was spreading out along with a fragrance that covered the entire mountain peak.

However, Mu Chen did not sense anything out of the ordinary. The point being was that this place was too quiet. However, every single part of the Divine Wood Palace was this quiet.

“This kind of place is extremely important to every force. Therefore, some forces would lay countless hidden Spiritual Array traps here to prevent them from being stolen by other people. Although this Divine Wood Palace was destroyed for countless of years, some of the Spiritual Array traps that they have placed here might not have been destroyed. After all, as long as there is a sufficient amount of Spiritual Energy, these kinds of things could last forever. Furthermore, from the looks of it… this place doesn’t lack in any Spiritual Energy.” Wen Qingxuan said as her charming gaze fell onto the Spiritual Treasure Mountain.

Mu Chen’s brows was knitted together. What Wen Qingxuan said did make sense. Therefore, it was better for them to be cautious here.

“Someone’s here!”

Just when Mu Chen was pondering, Luo Li’s voice suddenly resounded.

Mu Chen’s eyes condensed. There was actually someone here already in such a short amount of time, it seemed that many teams that came into the Divine Wood Palace all made their preparations.

Rustle!

In the distant, streaks of light flew over and in a few breath's time, they appeared before this Spiritual Treasure Mountain.

When Mu Chen took a closer look at the two approaching groups, he could not help inhaling a mouthful of air. One of the two groups that came here was Wang Zhong's group from the Saint Spiritual Academy. The other one made Mu Chen feel a headache and the origin of his headache was the fiery red-dressed girl that stood at the front of her group, wielding a huge scarlet-red crescent blade, Wu Yingying.

This time, the two groups that came were his enemies.

Wang Zhong and Wu Yingying's group maintained their distance. Clearly, they were cautious with one another. However, when they saw that the first to reach here was Mu Chen's group, they fell into daze as their expressions somewhat respectively changed.

Wang Zhong still maintained a smile on his face. However, his gaze was a little cold as he constantly looked at Mu Chen and the Spiritual Treasure Mountain.

Wu Yingying, however, tightly clenched her teeth as she stared at Mu Chen with hatred. She still had the look of a ferocious leopardess. If it was not for the youth behind her, Deng Tong, holding her back, she would definitely not be able to endure it and charge forth.

Mu Chen took a glance towards the two parties and looked into the distance again. Thereafter, he discovered that there was a large group of light streaks that was approaching towards this direction. Clearly, this was a huge group. Although these huge groups were fighting for their own, the amount was extremely significant.

These teams were extremely smart. Upon entering the remnants of the Divine Wood Palace, they had followed after Wang Zhong

and Wu Yingying, who had obtained a Divine Wood Quote from faraway. They were well-aware that in terms of news of the Divine Wood Palace, Wang Zhong and Wu Yingying had an advantage, since they definitely knew more than them. Therefore, they followed behind them. Even if they could not obtain the biggest benefit, they could still benefit something from it. However, their choice was correct. At least they had found this Spiritual Treasure Mountain.

Mu Chen's eyes flickered before his expression calmed down. He did not panic just because of Wang Zhong and Wu Yingying's appearances and try to seize the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi. After Wen Qingxuan's reminder earlier, he felt that it would not be so easy to seize the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi.

"Haha, Captain Mu Chen, your group has arrive quite fast." Wang Zhong stood on the sky as they looked at Mu Chen's group. He first made a smile towards Wen Qingxuan, before speaking with Mu Chen.

"Captain Wang Zhong, you're not too slow yourself." Mu Chen smiled in reply.

"There are extremely precious Spiritual Treasures in this Spiritual Treasure Mountain. So I naturally have to make my way here quick enough. Otherwise, it would be taken by someone else." Wang Zhong smiled as he took a glance at the peak of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain that was emitting endless light.

When Mu Chen heard his reply, he could not help narrowing his eyes. From the looks of it, Wang Zhong and Wu Yingying had also received the news of the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi...

"Hmph."

Wu Yingying stared at Mu Chen, before coldly snorting. Her jade-like hands wielded her crescent blade. She tilted her blade as an extremely sharp blade of light flickered. The young girl's charming oval-like face was filled with chill as a raging figure filled her eyes.

“Haha, Captain Wu Yingying, since Captain Mu Chen and Wen Qingxuan are working together. Why don’t we work together for the moment as well, so that we avoid a situation where we are unable to touch the Spiritual Treasure Mountain?” Wang Zhong laughed as his eyes flashed from looking at the scene.

Mu Chen and Wen Qingxuan were already working together. Although they were only two teams, their fighting strength was absolutely powerful. Although their three teams were not easy for anyone to deal with, there was, after all, some risk. If they could work together with Wu Yingying, then they would have the absolute advantage.

Furthermore, from Wu Yingying’s attitude towards Mu Chen earlier, it seemed that she had a huge grudge towards him, which Wang Zhong could make use of.

Mu Chen’s expression turned cold. Clearly, he had seen through Wang Zhong’s intention. If Wu Yingying cooperated with them, it would spell some troubles for them.

When Wu Yingying heard Wang Zhong’s words, her brows twitched as her eyes were a little irregular. She seemed to have been moved by that idea.

“Although your team is strong, Brother Wu Ling of the Martial Spiritual Academy is not here. Based on your own strength, I’m afraid that you are not their opponent. So if we were to join hands, it would benefit both of us.” Seeing as Wu Yingying was a little moved by the idea, Wang Zhong immediately added on to strike the iron while it was hot.

Behind Wu Yingying, Deng Tong and his group exchanged glances as they had no comments. They had given the decision-making over to Wu Yingying. Clearly, among their group, it was Wu Yingying that had been making the decisions.

Wu Yingying took a glance at the sincere Wang Zhong, before shifting her gaze towards Mu Chen. She realised that the latter did

not have any expression on his face. This made her chuckle. Whenever Mu Chen was facing her, he was always smiling, which she found annoying. This was the first time that she had seen the helpless and expressionless look on Mu Chen's face.

Sometimes, without any expression was actually a type of expressive mood.

"You're afraid that I will join hands with him?" Wu Yingying said as she stared at Mu Chen.

Mu Chen said lightly, "You're overthinking things."

Wu Yingying coldly snorted as she looked towards Wang Zhong, "I will definitely not let this fellow off, but I will deal with him myself. I do not need the help of anyone else."

Wang Zhong, who still had a smile on his face, stiffened. He looked at Wu Yingying in amazement. After a brief moment later, he made a ugly smile with his face, "What a regret."

Mu Chen, on the other hand, looked at Wu Yingying in astonishment. Clearly, he had no idea why the latter would give up on a chance that could create problems for them.

"Tsk. Tsk."

Wen Qingxuan by the side pulsed her lips as she sighed. She approached Luo Li with a smile hung on the corner of her face and said with a deep meaning, "Why does this Wu Yingying seem like a wife acting in a fit of pique?"

Luo Li smiled, but she did not reply to her.

After Wang Zhong and Wu Yingying's group have reached, they did not make any rash moves towards the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. Clearly, they were not overwhelmed by the Spiritual Treasure Mountain before them, despite knowing how huge of a temptation the Spiritual Treasure Mountain possessed.

Behind them, the earth-shattering amount of teams rushed over

and stopped at the nearby sky. They shot glances towards the Spiritual Treasure Mountain and instantly, there were teams who had their eyes turning red.

“That’s… Ice and Fire Vermillion Fruits?”

“Heavens, there are even Blood Dragon Ginseng! This is an extremely precious cultivating treasure!”

“…”

One after another, clamor filled with greed resounded as the breathing of countless people turned heavy. The Spiritual Treasure Mountain before them simply had too many precious treasures. If they could successfully obtain one of them, their harvest in this trip to the Divine Wood Palace would be quite decent.

Mu Chen looked at all those reddened eyes as his gaze flickered and lightly smiled with Wen Qingxuan by the side.

“What excellent bait.” Wen Qingxuan smiled beautifully.

Mu Chen smiled as he knew that all these people who had their minds filled with greed could not endure for long…

Mu Chen’s conjecture was not wrong. After a few short minutes, the atmosphere of those people that was filled with greed became heavy. Finally, there were some teams that could not resist the temptation. With a rustle, there was a team that rushed out towards the Spiritual Treasure Mountain.

Following their action, many teams had also moved. Hundreds of team could be seen moving at the same time as they rushed towards the Spiritual Treasure Mountain.

Towards their actions filled with greed, be it Mu Chen, Wang Zhong or Wu Yingying, all of them maintained their cold gazes as they watched from the side.

Suuuuuuu!

Very quickly, all those teams had charged into the Spiritual

Treasure Mountain. However, just when they were about to step onto the gemstone-like platform, a brilliant light burst forth from the Spiritual Treasure Mountain as layers and layers of light screens spread out.

Bang! Bang!

A light screen shrouded as a deep collusion resounded. All those teams that had charged towards the Spiritual Treasure Mountain flew back, spewing blood from their mouths with their faces paled.

Mu Chen and the rest focused their gazes over at the change of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain.

Within the Spiritual Treasure Mountain that was covered by the light screen, not every single one of them was repelled out, as they realised that on every single layer on the platform, there was one figure that was left behind. At this moment, the people that were left behind on the layers gazed around in fear. Clearly, they were frightened by the sudden changes.

“What’s going on?” Someone cried in surprise as his voice contained fear.

Mu Chen and his group looked at the figures that were trapped within the stone platform in graveness. Thereafter, they looked towards the Spiritual Treasure Mountain in graveness. In another corner, dazzling light gathered and vaguely, it formed into a light figure...

“So there really are traps in the Spiritual Treasure Mountain?”

Mu Chen and his group looked at the light figure as they instantly raised their guard.

# Chapter 513 – Rules and Regulations

Brilliant light emitted from the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. It was as if a light screen that shrouded the entire mountain range.

The gaze of Mu Chen and his group fixed on the sky of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. As the light gathered, there was w light figure that slowly appeared.

There's still people living in the Spiritual Treasure Mountain?

Shock rose in the heart of Mu Chen and his group. Could it be that even after all these years, there is someone still alive from the Divine Wood Palace?

Under the nervous gaze of Mu Chen and his group, the light became clearer in the sky, before turning into figure of light. That light figure seemed to be an old man as he stood on the sky. He said nothing, which caused the originally bustling Spiritual Treasure Mountain to be quiet.

No one dared to speak a word. Those that were sent flying earlier on wiped the traces of blood from the corner of their lips as they looked at that light figure in astonishment. Although they did not know who the light figure was, with the Divine Wood Palace's strength, what they left behind, even casually, was not something that they could deal with.

Spiritual Energy surged in the surroundings of Mu Chen, Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan and their group as their eyes beacme filled with alertness. The instant something went wrong, they would instantly retreat.

"No one is allowed to enter the important place of the Spiritual Mountain. Everything will go by the rules and regulations of the Divine Wood Palace." Just when Mu Chen and his group raised their guards, the elderly light figure spoke. There wasn't any emotions in his voice, which made it sound especially empty. But

just that alone could make one's hair stand on end.

"It doesn't seem to be a living person." Hearing that voice, Mu Chen's expression slightly changed as he gazed towards the elderly man. He realised that the latter did not wear any expression on his face, his eyes were especially empty, without any human emotion.

"Perhaps this is a Spiritual Clone left behind by a certain formidable figure of the Divine Wood Palace." Luo Li said softly.

Wen Qingxuan stealthy breathed out in ease. It was fine as long as that was not the original body of that old demon. Otherwise, they would only flee for their lives.

"However, with him obstructing our path, there's no way for us to make our way past him." Xu Hung said softly from the side. He clearly saw the scene of those unlucky fellows earlier. Furthermore, there was still some people being trapped. Who knows what awaits them?

"Didn't he say that everything will follow the rules and regulations of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain?" Mu Chen said softly as his eyes flickered.

"What's the rules and regulation?" Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan were a little blank and at a loss.

Mu Chen shook his head as his gaze fixed onto that light figure.

"There are a total of Nine Levels in the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. The higher the level, the treasure awaits would be more precious. Every single Spiritual Treasure has a puppet guarding it. Only by defeating the puppet, can one leave with the Spiritual Treasure. Those that fail the challenge will be trapped for half a year as punishment for not working hard in their cultivation and yet, biting off more than what he or she can chew." Just when everyone was in doubt, that light figure spoke.

"So, those are the rules."

Mu Chen and his group then understood. But then shortly after,

they were startled by the punishment. Trapped for half a year? If that happens, then they would not be able to participate in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament that would continue to occur.

“It seems like the rules are meant to encourage the disciples of the Divine Wood Palace to cultivate. Perhaps they have never imagined that the Divine Wood Palace would fall into such a situation. None of us here is a disciple of the Divine Wood Palace,” said Wen Qingxuan.

“That means that those fellows have to defeat the puppet guarding the Spiritual Treasures. If they win, they would be able to obtain a treasure from the stone platform, but if they lose...” Mu Chen grinned. Luckily, he did not rashly take action earlier. Otherwise, they might've been trapped to battle the puppet, since it was an extremely dangerous matter for them.

They, themselves, had no idea how powerful the puppets guarding the Spiritual Treasures were.

“Let’s take a look and see, then.” Mu Chen said solemnly. If the punishment was that heavy and the strength of those puppets were extremely fearsome, then he would have to give up on the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi, no matter how unwilling he was, since he had no time to be trapped in this place for six months.

Wen Qingxuan and the rest nodded in agreement. Right now, they could only wait and see.

As Mu Chen and his group were discussing, light abruptly surged from the layers on the stone platform. Those that had charged onto the platform all experienced a light figure shooting from the ground. After a brief moment later, the light dissipated and there were puppets being clearly seen by everyone.

The puppets were black in colour, as if they were forged from black metal. There were also profound runes that covered their bodies, flickering with faint light. Vaguely, there were powerful

ripples that were slowly being emitted from them.

The eyes of Mu Chen and his group were fixed on those black puppets. However, the ripples around those puppets were especially veiled. Henceforth, they could not gauge the strength of those puppets. Furthermore, those puppets were not identical. Those puppets that were located on the higher layers were emitting an even more powerful pressure from them.

Mu Chen gave a glance. The Spiritual Treasure Mountain had nine levels and no one intruded into the eighth and ninth level. Hence, no puppets appeared on them. Two people had charged onto the seventh layer and beneath the lower levels, there were more puppets, since there were more people that intruded those levels.

Within the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, those that were trapped on the stone platform were somewhat panicked when they heard the words of that light figure from before. If they failed their challenge, they would have to be trapped in this place for half a year? This kind of price was too heavy, since the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament would have ended by then!

“I refuse to believe that the puppets here are that powerful! After so many years have passed, I bet that their strength has diminished!”

Perhaps the consequences of failure were too serious. One of the intruders that entered the fifth level barked with his face paled as he took a step forward. A majestic amount of Spiritual Energy swept out. The thickness of the Spiritual Energy had already reached the level of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase and he was only a step away from Human Body Disaster.

The sole of his foot stepped forward as his figure swept out, throwing a palm at the same time. His scarlet-red Spiritual Energy was like a flame as he attacked the black and gold puppet.

Scarlet Spiritual Energy surged out and the light in the empty

eyes of the puppet seemed to have condensed. In the next instant, it took a step forward. It did not try to dodge as it's black metal palm was thrown out similarly and the puppet's attack clashed with that person's.

Bang!

A huge collusion solemnly rang out as the light exploded. Thereafter, everyone could see the intruder's body flew out with fresh blood spewing from his mouth as he heavily fell on the ground with his face paled.

Everyone was in silence.

Quite a number of people had astonishment in their eyes. Just one move was all it took to defeat the intruder. Clearly, the strength of that puppet had reached Human Body Disaster, but that was only just the fifth level!

"Challenge failed, imprisoned for half a year."

The elder's voice resounded in the sky and with a sweep of his hand, shackles of light shot out and tied themselves onto the intruder's body. Thereafter, without caring for his miserable shrieks, the ground cracked open, bit by bit, as his body fell into the hole. In the next instant, the ground was restored to its original appearance and the shrieking was silenced.

Countless people had their faces paled, especially those that had already intruded.

"I don't want to challenge anymore!"

Some people could not stand the punishment as they shouted with their faces paled. Shortly after, they turned around and ran.

"Escaping before the battle, judged as challenge failure. Six months added onto the imprisonment time." The light figure lightly spoke. Shortly after, he made a wave with his hand as countless shackles of light swept out and tied onto those that tried to escape and were swallowed by the mountain.

With that, all those that were trembling from fear that were originally thinking of escaping all held their steps. Escaping before the battle added another six months to the imprisonment time, that would be an entire year of being imprisoned in this land with no living being. Wouldn’t that be harder to bear than dying?

“Let's risk it all!”

They could not retreat and only fight for their lives. All these people still had some unyielding spirit in them.

Boom! Boom!

Powerful Spiritual Energy exploded from them and on the stone platform, there were human figures that charged towards those cold puppets and huge battles broke out.

There were Spiritual Energy ripples that exploded on the stone platform, along with astonishing attacks that were released without any restraint.

In less then ten minutes, there was a continuous amount of people that failed their challenge. Those that failed would, without a doubt, be dragged into the mountain and imprisoned. The shrieks coming from them were extremely sharp. However, not everyone failed their challenge. There were those that were lucky and were spared from it, since they did not intrude onto the higher levels. Thus, the puppets that they encountered weren’t too powerful. After a round of bitter battles, they actually managed to win the battle.

When they obtained their victory, the light screen that shrouded them slowly disappeared.

As the light screen disappeared, there were people that cried from being too emotional. Under their panic, they had actually forgotten about their reward and escaped, no longer daring to approach any closer.

Mu Chen did not pay too much attention on the battles of those

levels. His attention was focused on the seventh level, since there were two people that intruded onto that level. Out of those two, one had undergone his Human Body Disaster. However, his strength had only managed to exchange several moves with the puppet before being defeated.

The strength of the other person was slightly more powerful, since he had the strength of Spiritual Energy Disaster. With his strength, he could be considered as an elite that could become the Captain of a team.

However, his strength at Spiritual Energy Disaster did not get him too much advantage from the puppet. The puppet possessed plenty of fighting experience and also knew a powerful Deity Tier Spiritual Art. The puppet's powerful attack had thoroughly suppressed that Spiritual Energy Disaster expert.

That person had undergone a miserable fight.

That fight lasted for half an hour, before he had exhausted all of his Spiritual Energy. Despite that, he still could not emerge victorious. Fortunately, when his Spiritual Energy was thoroughly exhausted and he could no longer move, that puppet had also suffered serious damage with cracks on its chest. As it walked, it was swaying left and right, as if it was about to shatter.

"A draw. As you are unable to win, you won't be entitled to your reward. However, you have avoided your imprisonment."

Up in the sky, that elder faintly said as he watched the scene.

Hearing the judgement, that person felt relieved. He dragged his body that was filled with wounds and exhausted Spiritual Energy as he swayingly flew in the air before he was helped by his teammates.

When the battle ended, nearly all of the battles on the Spiritual Treasure Mountain had also ended. More than half of those that had intruded were dragged into the mountain and imprisoned.

Outside the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, there was silence. All those teams whose eyes were filled with greed earlier on were drenched in cold sweat as they patted their chests. It was fortunate that they were a step slower. Otherwise, who knows whether they would end up being imprisoned as well.

Mu Chen also fell into silence. The puppet on the seventh level could cause a Spiritual Energy Disaster expert to be in such a state. If he wanted the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi, he would have to challenge the ninth level.

Looking at this scene, should he give it a try or should he escape?

If he had succeeded the challenge, he would be able to obtain the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi. However, if he failed, he would be imprisoned.

Just what should he do?

# Chapter 514 – Spirit

Outside of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, although it was still filled with people, the atmosphere was especially quiet. Quite a bit of teams had their faces paled as fear flashed in their eyes. The greed that filled their eyes earlier had been replaced with fear. Although the treasures were extremely tempting, their lives were more important.

Although they would not lose their lives if they failed the challenge, they would be imprisoned for half a year. That sort of punishment was even more harsh than death.

Naturally, they were not the only ones. Even people like Wang Zhong and Wu Yingying had grave expressions. With their strength, the layers beneath the seventh level were not too hard for them. However, their motive did not stop at that level. If there were any treasures that would attract their attention, it would be the treasures from the seventh level and up.

But, in order to obtain those, they would have to face powerful puppets and puppets of those levels were enough to pose a threat to them.

The entire Spiritual Treasure Mountain was exceptionally quiet, without any noise.

Luo Li took a glance at Mu Chen. She knew that Mu Chen desperately needed the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi on the ninth level, the battle would be extremely dangerous. However, with Mu Chen's character, it was impossible to get him to give up on it.

The young girl's eyes flickered as she tightened her grip on the Luo God Sword.

"Are there anymore disciples that wish to take the challenge?" In that silence, the light figure elder's voice indifferently resounded from the sky. There wasn't any hint of emotion in his voice.

Every single team exchanged glances as they did not dare to move. Although those teams with decent strength could challenge those of the lower level, the failure was still too severe, which made them especially frightened.

Mu Chen clenched his hands as light flickered in his eyes. Although he was still struggling within his heart, the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi was too important for him. If he gave it up, who knows when the next time would be for him to find it again.

“Let me challenge the ninth level puppet.” Luo Li suddenly spoke as she smiled towards Mu Chen with her hand tightly gripping the Luo God Sword, “Although the puppet would certainly be powerful, have trust in me. I can defeat it and will definitely bring that Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi out!”

Mu Chen was stunned from Luo Li’s words. Even Wen Qingxuan, Xu Huang and the rest were stunned. Luo Li plans to take the risk?

Luo Li gently smiled as she looked at Mu Chen, “Okay?”

“No.” It wasn’t Mu Chen that replied, but Wen Qingxuan as she frowned her brows, “Forget it, leave it to me. Although it will be a little hard, I am a risky person.”

Her words contained pride. Indeed, she did have the qualification to speak such words.

As the Captain of the team that was once ranked first, perhaps all the teams in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament knew that Wen Qingxuan possessed extremely powerful strength, although she had yet to truly reveal them. However, no one would belittle her.

“Let me do it, I can deal with it.” Faced with Wen Qingxuan’s pride, Luo Li shook her head.

“You!” Wen Qingxuan was a little angered.

Just as the two girls were arguing, Mu Chen, who had not been talking at all, deeply inhaled a mouthful of air. Shortly after, he

shut his eyes and a brief moment later, he gradually opened his eyes.

When he opened his eyes, the struggle and hesitation within his eyes disappeared. What replaced them was a firm gaze that fell onto the peak of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. There wasn't anymore of the fear in his eyes.

Although he could not determine how strong l the puppet would be on the ninth level, he knew that if he fell back here, it wouldn't be beneficial for his cultivation. On the road to an expert, if one didn't have the courage and confidence to strive forward, he would definitely not succeed.

The current him needed to be constantly strengthened as he still needed the strength comparable to a Heavenly Sovereign in order to save his mother from the mysterious land that even his mother feared. He had already declared that he wants to become an unrivalled expert that could protect the girl he loves, blocking out all of the storms for her.

His path to become an unrivalled expert had just begun, so there was no path of retreat for him!

The previous him had too much doubt, since he did not wish to be confined in this place for half a year. When he heard that Luo Li actually wanted to take the risk for him to obtain the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi, the doubt in his heart was ruthlessly removed from his heart.

He knew that Luo Li had seen the struggles in his heart.

Since when had he become so fearful? Since when had he lost the absolute sharpness that he had in order to become strong? The real path to being an expert was not being so cautious like this and hestating. If he had lost that spirit, it would be impossible for him to break through the layers of obstruction that was holding him back from becoming an expert.

Light surged within Mu Chen's black pupils. He still stood quietly in the sky. However, his slender figure became as tall and towering as a mountain at this moment. In that instant, a sharp aura was emitted from that youth's body as if it was a divine spear that was about to pierce the sky and universe.

Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li stopped their argument as they were a little astonished, looking at Mu Chen. Although he remained silent, they could sense the sharpened aura from the youth.

Within that sharpness, there were also confidence and courage.

Like a soaring eagle, even if the wind resistance was coming at it from all directions, it still chose to soar and fly high.

Luo Li dumbfoundly stared at Mu Chen's face. The edge of the youth's face was filled with sharpness. This made her suddenly laugh softly as she could feel the changes within Mu Chen's heart. Truthfully, after the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament began, she sensed that Mu Chen had been more cautious with things. Although it was good to be this way, she clearly prefered the previous prideful youth more.

The him before could sense the hesitation within himself. However, she did not wish to see Mu Chen fall into that kind of situation, so she willingly stood out to obtain the item that Mu Chen wanted.

However, it was a pity that he seemed to have sensed something.

So he's not going to even give me the slightest chance to perform myself.

The young girl's lips rose as her clear and crystal-like pupils were filled with a smiling expression.

Wen Qingxuan by the side was also looking at Mu Chen in astonishment. She was shocked with Mu Chen's changes. When Luo Li made that previous suggestion, she was actually upset with Mu Chen in her heart. Her character wasn't the same as Luo Li and

from the way she looked at it, if Mu Chen cared about Luo Li, he would not let her to speak such words. Since he loved her, he should stand before her, no matter what, and block anything that might possibly cause any harm to her.

When Wen Qingxuan saw Mu Chen for the first time, seeing the guy that shook Luo Li's heart, not only was she disappointed, she was also not satisfied with him. She did not like someone that was being so cautious, she admired someone that would face forward, no matter how many difficulties there were, being arrogant and did not care too much about the cause and effect.

Although the heaven and earth was wide and vast, he could control the cloud and rain with a flip of his hand. That was the character that she admired.

Wen Qingxuan looked at Mu Chen. The current youth looked like a spear that could pierce the heavens and nothing could obstruct it from doing so. He was slowly fitting into the character that she liked. Only now, did she understand why Luo Li would fall for him. Perhaps this is the Mu Chen from the Spiritual Road.

Mu Chen extended his hand and pulled onto Luo Li's jade-like hands and smiled. He did not say anything and only had the smile hung on his face.

Luo Li, however, gently smiled as she shook her head.

Mu Chen turned his head around as he looked at Wen Qingxuan. When the latter looked at him, her original attentive gaze instantly shifted as she had disdain on her lips.

"You want to snatch something of mine? I do not agree to it." Mu Chen smiled.

"Tsk, who wants it?" Wen Qingxuan said with disdain. Shortly after, she understood the meaning behind his words as she firmly gazed him over.

"Today, I will obtain that Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi."

Mu Chen looked towards the peak of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain that had endless light emitting off of it. He extended his hand and made a light grasp as pride appeared in his eyes.

“Is there anyone that still wants to take the challenge?” Up in the sky, that light figure elder indifferently repeated.

“Haha, Senior, let this Junior challenge it!”

Mu Chen laughed as he took a step forward. His laughter was like lightning as it rang throughout this heaven and earth.

Mu Chen’s voice instantly caused the other teams to be astonished. Shortly after, astonished gazes shot over.

Mu Chen did not pay any attention to those gazes. His figure moved as he turned into a streak of light and charged towards the peak of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain.

“Heavens, he’s chosen the ninth level!”

Countless cries of surprise resounded.

Wang Zhong’s eyes instantly concentrated. He narrowed his eyes as he looked at Mu Chen. That fellow really dared to move? If he fails, will he be able to endure the consequences?

Wu Yingying was staring at Mu Chen’s figure as well. The youth’s slender figure that was emitting a sharpness as well as his clear and fearless voice made her a little absent-minded. Shortly after, she couldn’t help gritting her teeth. That bastard is trying to get the limelight? If he is imprisoned, how will I look for him to get my debts repaid?

Rustle!

Under the countless gazes, Mu Chen’s figure that had turned into a streak of light had charged onto the ninth level without any fear. Thereafter, he was covered in countless lights.

Up in the sky of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, that light-figured elder was still indifferent as he stood on the sky. However,

no one had noticed that when Mu Chen's figure charged towards the ninth level, there was a slight ripple in the eyes of that elder.

# Chapter 515 – Three Grades of the Spirit Disaster

A streak of light drew across the horizon and under the countless gazes, it flew into that layer of light screen. Thereafter, Mu Chen's figure landed onto the stone platform's ninth level.

When his feet touched the ground, Mu Chen raised his head as he gazed towards the end. There was a jade stone lotus layer with endless light being emitted off of it. It was like a brilliant sun as Mu Chen's gaze penetrated through the dazzling light and onto the item within.

It was a brilliant perfect object that made others unable to open their eyes.

It had a jade-like stone torso that was sparkling and translucent. As the fine branch and leaf swayed, nine light balls faintly trembled as if they were nine suns that rose up. Even the light in the sky was inferior compared to it.

A pure Spiritual Energy ripples that could make the heart of others palpitate were being released from the nine blazing suns and were constantly flow out like waves.

Around the jade stone lotus layer, even the space was twisted from the pure Spiritual Energy.

That was the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi.

Mu Chen was yearning to get that treasure even in his dreams.

Haaaaaa.

Mu Chen looked at the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi as he inhaled a deep breath. Thereafter, he forcefully shifted his gaze as he suppressed the surge in his heart. He knew that if he wanted to obtain that Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi, he would have to undergo an earth-shaking battle.

Omnnn!

Just when Mu Chen was suppressing the tidal waves in his heart, a light that was hundreds of feet high shot out from the other end of the vast stone platform. That light looked as if it penetrated through the Spiritual Treasure Mountain that could be seen within a hundred miles.

Mu Chen's line-of-sight was fixed on that light as faint pressure slowly emitted off of it.

That pressure was not strong, but the pressure was something that could not be seen through, which caused the hearts of others to spread out and, in the end, affect one's spirit. Causing the fighting intent to dissipate.

Majestic Spiritual Energy surged out of Mu Chen's body. Black lightning flickered as it covered Mu Chen's body. Vaguely, there were sounds of thunder booming. Clearly, Mu Chen had used his Lightning God's Physique.

Facing with an opponent of this level, he did not dare to be the slightest bit lax.

Outside the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, there were gazes that shot towards his direction as they raised their heads in expectation. They all wanted to know how powerful the puppet of the ninth level would be.

As countless gazes attentively watched, the dazzling light started to disappear. As the light disappeared, there was a fuzzy figure that also vaguely appeared.

Boom!

A black figure walked out of the dissipating light.

It was a puppet that was pitch-black, as well as flickering with a metallic luster. However, compared to all those previous puppets, this puppet was clearly much more perfect. It's figure was as slender as a human figure and a sharpness was being emitted off of

it.

On its body, dark purple runes flickered with faint light as the eyes of the puppet were also glowing in faint purple luster, emitting the smell of danger.

There was a pitch-black longspear being wielded in its hand. The rather simple spear tip had a blade. Clearly, it was a weapon used to kill.

The puppet was a size smaller compared to all the previous ones. However, anyone could sense the fearsome power contained in its slender body.

“This is the puppet of the ninth level?” Someone muttered with a pale face.

“Judging on the pressure from the puppet, perhaps it possesses the strength to rival Spirit Disaster experts?”

“It is indeed powerful. However, I wonder, what is the exact rank of Spirit Disaster strength it possesses?”

Outside the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, there were people discussing with voices that could not cover up their astonishment.

Mu Chen closely stared at the puppet before him. As it clearly appeared before him, Mu Chen could sense the threat getting heavier. As a cause, the muscles in his body were tensing up as the Demonic Dragon Devouring Spear appeared in his hands.

This puppet really did possess the perfect strength of a Spirit Disaster.

Spirit Disaster was the last gateway towards Sovereign Realm. It was also the hardest amongst the Three Sovereign Disasters. Be it the Human Body Disaster or the Spiritual Energy Disaster, there was something that one could depend on. However, the Spirit refers to a cultivationer’s Spirit. Condensing the Essence, Aura and Spirit were the most important factors. The instant something went wrong with the Spirit, it would be fatal.

Accurately speaking, there were three Grades in the refinement of the Spirit. First grade was refining the human body through blood-fire, second being the refinement of Spiritual Energy through the spiritual-fire and lastly, refining the Spirit through soul-flame. That was basically expanding the Human Body Disaster and Spiritual Energy Disaster, and experiencing it with the Spirit once again.

Experiencing the three Grades of refinement again, the Spirit would grow stronger. After fully experiencing the three refinements, the Spirit would start to change, laying down the best foundation for Sovereign Realm.

Judging from the strength of this puppet, it probably possessed the strength of First Grade Spirit Disaster.

“First Grade Spirit Disaster.”

The gaze of Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan and the rest turned grave. Although they had guessed earlier on, when the truth fell, they could not help feeling shakened in their heart.

Through the remnants that were left in the continent, all the teams in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had a shocking growth in strength. But even till now, the majority of the pinnacle participants in this tournament had yet to step into Spirit Disaster. Take Wang Zhong, and Wu Yingying for example. Although they stood at the peak of the Spiritual Energy Disaster and possessed the qualifications to come in touch with the Spirit Disaster, they were waiting for a chance so that they could successfully step into the Spirit Disaster. But that was in the future, not the present.

In this tournament, those that dared to say that they possessed the strength to fight this puppet would not surpass three.

“This Divine Wood Palace really did leave something behind.” Wen Qingxuan said softly.

Luo Li nodded.

“What if he loses?” Wen Qingxuan looked at Luo Li.

Mu Chen’s strength was only at Human Body Disaster. Even if he possessed many means, trying to defeat a First Grade Spirit Disaster puppet was definitely not a simple matter. However, the instant he fails, he would be imprisoned for half a year.

“I believe in him.” Luo Li lightly smiled as she paused for a brief moment before continuing, “If he loses, I will lead the team and enter the finals. After I have killed Ji Xuan, I will return here to wait for him.”

“Wait half a year for him?” Wen Qingxuan’s brows twitched.

Luo Li nodded as she helplessly smiled, “Half a year, I still have that amount of time, at least. Although that might be the last period of time for my last bit of freedom.”

Her last sentence was extremely soft that not even Wen Qingxuan could clearly hear it.

“What’s so good about that fellow for you to treat him so good?” Wen Qingxuan was a little helpless. With how outstanding Luo Li was, in the future, even in the Great Thousand World, she would definitely shine. However, she was willing to be by Mu Chen’s side, hiding her brilliance.

Luo Li lightly smiled as her charming eyes glanced towards the slender figure. Wen Qingxuan only saw the current her, but not the her before she entered the Spiritual Road. Or to say, the her before she had met Mu Chen. Her world was dark and when she was young, her father died in battle. The one that was originally her solid ground had fallen. Her mother was too heartbroken that her health gradually fell. The other royalties of the Luo God Clan had no achievements, they were like insects that ate into the wood. The heavy burden of the clan could only fall onto her shoulders. Her grandfather had temporarily carried it for her, but she was well-aware that she had to shoulder it one fine day.

However, she had no confidence. Back then, she even thought that when that day came, it might be the day that she collapsed.

Thereafter, she met him in the Spiritual Road and learnt confidence. In her darkest moments, he was like a sun that shined on her and slowly expanded, finally lighting her world up.

Ever since she returned from the Spiritual Road, her changes made her grandfather shocked. Perhaps this was the reason that he compromised and gave her two years of freedom.

All the changes was brought to her by him. Therefore, she had no reason not to love him so much.

“Mu Chen is exceptionally outstanding. I believe that if you spend enough time with him, you will fall for him as well.” Luo Li smiled as she looked at Wen Qingxuan.

Wen Qingxuan glanced at the figure in the distance as she said with no expression on her face, “This joke is not funny at all. I have seen too many talented people. Furthermore, aside from the five Great Spiritual Academies, the Great Thousand World is very vast.”

Luo Li did not retort as she gave a smile, “Seems like your background is not that simple as well.”

Wen Qingxuan indolently spread her fine arms out as her golden close-fitting armour shaped her prideful curves. She did not comment any further on the topic as she suddenly glanced towards the peak of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. There were frightening Spiritual Energy fluctuations that surged through the skies from that direction.

“Are they finally fighting?”

Wen Qingxuan closely stared at the slender figure as her rosy lips rose into a prideful smile. Mu Chen, let me see how you are so worthy of Luo Li’s evaluation.

# Chapter 516 – Battling the Puppet

Boundless Spiritual Energy was like gale as it swept out on the stone platform. Vaguely, there was the sound of thunder rumbling.

Mu Chen held onto the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear as both of his eyes fixed onto the puppet that stood before him. His body flickered with lightning. Under his muscles was a powerful energy. The moment he moves, he would be able to instantly unleash astonishing destructive power.

Faced with Mu Chen's alerted glare, the eyes of the black metallic puppet flickered with purple light. There was a pressure that wad slowly being emitted from those eyes.

On the platform, the puppet and person did not make any movements as they stared at each other.

However, the situation only lasted for a brief moment.

The puppet did not have any wisdom. Therefore, it did not know the meaning of fear. It stood before Mu Chen. Whether the opponent it was facing was a Human Body Disaster or at Sovereign realm, it would not hesitate to unleash all of its power. Therefore, the puppet took the initiative to break the silence.

Boom!

The ground slightly trembled as the puppet stepped out. The purple runes on its body instantly burst forth with dazzling light. The frightening Spiritual Energy ripples were like tidal waves as it exploded.

Rustle!

The puppet's charging figure disappeared in an instant.

Mu Chen's facial expression changed as he knew that the puppet did not disappear. The speed of that puppet was too fast for the naked-eyes.

That puppet possessed extremely frightening speed.

Roar!

Although Mu Chen was startled by the puppet's speed, he was, after all, someone that possessed plentiful fighting experience. A shadow dragon appeared beneath his feet and as the dragon roared, an afterimage appeared in his location and he retreated.

Rustle!

Wind was humming by his ears. As Mu Chen retreated, he focused his expression. The Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear in his hands brought along torrential killing intent as it became like a demonic python wrecking destruction. It flashed like lightning as it shot behind him.

Bang! Bang!

The space was torn apart under his spear as it left behind faint marks at the empty space.

Ding!

The Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear pierced towards an empty space. A metallic sound rang out as a black longspear shot forth to meet it. The tip of the spear was extremely precise as it clashed against the tip of the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear. Black light surged and stopped Mu Chen's spear from moving any further forward.

Boom!

Black lightning surged from Mu Chen's body. His body seemed as if it had become taller. The five lightning runes on his body instantly appeared with power travelinh throughout his muscles like waves.

Rustle! Rustle!

Mu Chen's expression was sharp as his arm trembled. Roars burst from the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear. Spear images that

filled the entire sky rained down like frightening lightning without the slightest bit of restraint of strength.

Clearly Mu Chen did not hold himself back as he had utilised the Penta Rune Lightning Physique. Furthermore, borrowing the might of the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear, even Spiritual Energy Disaster experts would not dare to take Mu Chen's storm-like attacks and could only hide.

However, Mu Chen's opponent wasn't a Spiritual Energy Disaster. It was a fighting puppet with the strength of Spirit Disaster without any fear nor emotions.

Ding! Ding!

Therefore, even when the puppet faced the attacks of Mu Chen, there weren't any traces of yielding. The spear in the puppet's hands was like a dragon as the spear images spread out. Every single image of the spear was like a light python as it clashed against the incoming attacks.

This was simply a method of force meeting force.

The storm of attacks from both sides clashed. Thereafter, it was silent again as the two attacks canceled out.

Outside the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, the faces of Wen Qingxuan, Luo Li and the rest were grave as they exchanged looks between themselves. Although both sides appeared to be equal, Mu Chen was the one that attacked first. However, every single one of his attacks were blocked by the puppet without being able to take any step forward. Clearly, Mu Chen's battle would definitely be extremely intense.

Ding! Ding!

Seeing the spear images canceling each other out, Mu Chen's gaze turned even sharper. The hand that was holding onto the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear trembled. There was an impact from every single clash. If the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear

was not a Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact and not for his physical body reaching the height of Penta Rune Lightning Physique, he would have already been wounded from the earlier exchange.

The strength of a First Grade Spirit Disaster was not on the same level compared to Spiritual Energy Disaster!

Ding!

The earth-shattering amount of spear images disappeared as the two spearheads accurately clashed.

Bang!

A strong gale broke out and one could vaguely see the traces of an air explosion.

The purple light within the eyes of the puppet suddenly flickered as the puppet suddenly let go of the spear. With a flash of black light, its figure appeared before Mu Chen like ghost. Thereafter, the puppet sent out a palm towards Mu Chen’s chest, causing even the space around it to faintly ripple.

The puppet had finally started to seize the initiative as it unleashed a powerful attack.

The control of the fight that the puppet had was truly shocking. In the next instant, Mu Chen’s attacks were thoroughly canceled out.

Mu Chen’s face slightly changed. The dragon’s image appeared beneath his feet again as he let go of the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear and flew away in a black light.

The puppet pursued as it's palm was fixed onto Mu Chen as it came closer.

There was no way Mu Chen could avoid that light palm.

Faced with the undying pursuit, ferocity surged within Mu Chen’s eyes. Since he could not avoid it, then face it!

Boom!

Boundless Spiritual Energy swept forth from Mu Chen's back. Starry skies appeared as four huge beasts rapidly appeared as Mu Chen threw his palm out.

"Four Gods Constellation Scripture!"

As Mu Chen barked, the four beast images roared as they turned into light and shot towards the puppet.

Purple light flickered in the eyes of the puppet as the palm that had turned into a black light, rustled as rampant Spiritual Energy clashed against the light seal.

Boom!

Heavy clashes resounded as a surge of Spiritual Energy gale swept out from the point of the collision, wreaking havoc. The light seal that seemed huge and sharp only lasted for a brief instant, before it was destroyed. The black palm broke the light as it clashed against Mu Chen's chest.

Boom!

Mu Chen's figure flew back as a heavy sound rang out from the palm.

Outside the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, clamor broke out.

Mu Chen heavily landed on the ground as his figure rapidly retreated back. Both of his palms were heavily grasping the ground, causing the stone platform to crack. After drawing cracks of a hundred feet on the ground, Mu Chen stabilised his body.

When he raised his head after stabilising his body, there was a trace of blood leaking from the corner of his mouth. However, a chilling light flashed through his black pupils.

Rustle!

The Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear appeared behind the puppet as killing intent surged. The sharp spearhead thrust towards the back of the puppet with a tricky angle.

However, just when the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear was about to stab the puppet, the puppet abruptly turned around. It swept its leg out like a hammer, which caused the air to crack before it hit against the spearhead like lightning.

Bang!

The air trembled and the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear was sent flying away with a kick from the puppet. However, the leg of the puppet was penetrated by the spear. Clearly, even though the body of the puppet was as hard as metal, it could not neglect the sharpness of a Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact.

The Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear turned into a streak of light as it flew across the sky before stopping behind Mu Chen, floating. Torrential aura was unleashed from it as it was like a ferocious python, unleashing its angered roar towards the puppet.

Outside the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, everyone held their breath as they watched the intense fight of those two. The slightest mistake could end up in heavy injuries. As shown, the puppet clearly had the advantage, since it had defeated all of Mu Chen's attacks. At the same time, the strength of a First Grade Spirit Disaster was revealed.

"Mu Chen must have been injured a little from the fight. If this goes on, he will definitely lose. Compared to Spiritual Energy Disaster, Spirit Disaster is way too powerful. Furthermore, with the metallic body of the puppet, it far surpasses the physique of humans." Wen Qingxuan said softly.

Mu Chen's earlier performance was also exceptionally perfect. Facing such a powerful puppet, he could still advance and retreat. However, he could not counterattack. Although it was all blocked by the puppet in the end, he could already pretty much accomplish such feat with the cultivation of Human Body Disaster.

"It truly is not easy." Luo Li also nodded her head. She did not admit that Mu Chen was in the disadvantage. Shortly after, she

smiled, “However, before the result is concluded, who knows who is in the advantage.”

“Let’s hope so.” Wen Qingxuan faintly replied as she watched Mu Chen’s slender figure slowly stand up.

“Indeed, First Grade Spirit Disaster is really hard to handle.” Mu Chen stood up as he said, wiping the traces of blood off the corner of his mouth.

Boom!

The eyes of the puppet were still flickering with purple light. There still wasn’t any expression in its eyes as it looked at Mu Chen with indifference. The puppet stepped forward again, causing the ground to tremble when it was about to begin attacking again.

Bang!

The ground cracked as the puppet turned into a streak of black light, along with the aura of death.

Rumble!

Up in the sky, not knowing when, a rampant Spiritual Energy swept out as the sky turned a little more dark. Everyone could see two black light lotuses forming into a huge Spiritual Array. Shortly after, the light shrouded down, covering the entire region.

“Spiritual Array?” Wen Qingxuan’s eyes narrowed as she continued, “However, I’m afraid that a Spiritual Array of this level could not obstruct the First Grade Spirit Disaster puppet.”

Two black lotuses quickly rotated as black light shot from the heart of the lotuses and converged together. It was like a cannon as it shot towards the puppet.

However, facing with the attack of the Spiritual Energy, the body of the puppet stopped as it threw a punch out. The black light was like an untrained horse as it exploded from the punch that

destroyed the black light along with the Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Array.

When the fist of the puppet destroyed the Spiritual Array, it's eyes lit up with dazzling purple light as it could sense a dangerous ripple. When it lowered its head, it saw that Mu Chen was forming peculiar seals single-handedly. As the seals formed, brilliant light burst forth from the countless colossal trees on the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. Green lights shot out as they gathered towards Mu Chen's hand.

Everyone was startled by the huge change of events, since they could sense a frightening ripple rapidly forming.

"The Spiritual Array was only a pretense. What's coming next is the real game." Luo Li softly said as she looked at the figure that was covered in green light.

Up in the sky, a peculiar ripple appeared in the empty eyes of the light-figured elder as he watched Mu Chen absorbing the energy from thousands of trees.

# *Chapter 517 – Divine Wheel of the Heavenly Wood*

The lush green Spiritual Energy that covered the entire sky flew out from those colossal trees that filled the region. They whistled through the horizon before gathering in the center of Mu Chen's palm.

The lush green luster was like a huge vortex. Although it seemed gentle, it was emitting a ripple that could make others nervous.

"This is a… Divine Art?"

Staring at the lush green Spiritual Energy of Mu Chen, Wen Qingxuan could tell that those energies were not cultivated by Mu Chen himself, since they originated from the countless trees. What Mu Chen did was simply borrow their strength. Generally speaking, only Divine Arts could borrow such peculiar energy that existed in the world.

"It should be a Lesser Divine Art." Luo Li replied softly.

The so-called "Divine Art" was also further categorised. There were roughly three categories for it. Lesser Divine Art, Great Divine Art and Perfect Divine Art… Accurately speaking, such a method could only be utilised by genuine Sovereign realm experts. However, once a person's strength had reached the Three Sovereign Disasters, they could actually use it. However, it was just weaker and the might could not compete with Sovereign realm experts.

"This Divine Art seems to be from the Divine Wood Palace." Wen Qingxuan thoughtfully watched. Such a method that utilised the strength among the tens of thousands of threes seemed to be a method from the Divine Wood Palace.

Luo Li lightly nodded her head. It seems that, not knowing when, Mu Chen had obtained a Lesser Divine Art that originated from the

Divine Wood Palace. Furthermore, looking at him, he had also actually succeeded in cultivating it.

“But... although the might of a Divine Art is pretty good, it requires time to execute it. However, I fear that the puppet will not give him the time to do so,” said Wen Qingxuan. Judging from the fight from before, that puppet possessed plentiful amount of fighting experience. Furthermore, it did not fear nor did it possess any emotions, so it would fight according to its fighting instincts.

Sometimes, an existence like this that fights based on instincts are more fearsome.

Ommm! Ommmm!

The lush green luster was like an ocean as it rippled around Mu Chen. The huge lush green vortex rapidly revolved in his palm. At the edge of the vortex, it seemed that there were faint traces of space being dragged along.

Purple light flashed within the eyes of the puppet. Clearly, it could sense the danger that harbored in Mu Chen’s palm from the lush green vortex. It did not hesitate further and with a grasp of his palm, the black longspear shot over from behind the puppet and landed on its hand. In the next instant, it flew out like lightning without any hesitation.

Rustle!

The body of the spear trembled as it pierced the space. The spearhead was shrouded in black light as it seemed extremely sharp.

Just as Wen Qingxuan had expected, the puppet did not wait till Mu Chen was fully ready with his move. It did not hesitate and acted, intending to kill Mu Chen before he was done.

The speed of the puppet was extremely fast and, in a flash, it appeared before Mu Chen. The spearhead shot out and was pointed towards Mu Chen’s heart.

The black light spear was growing before Mu Chen’s pupils as light flickered among them. The light contained a trace of ruthless.

Tsssssssssssiiii!

The light spear shot over.

However, what they did not expect was that Mu Chen did not avoid the attack, nor did he activate any defences. He extended his palm and on his palm, there was black lightning violently flickering about. That arm of his turned brilliant and silvery.

Chhhiiii! Chiiiii!

In the instant the spear was about to reach, Mu Chen’s hand grabbed onto that sharp spearhead as ear-piercing squeaking sounds rang out. Thereafter, blood constantly flowed down from Mu Chen’s palm.

Even if Mu Chen’s Lightning God's Physique had reached Penta Rune, he did not have the ability to ignore the attack of the puppet.

Outside the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, there were continuously cries of surprise. Many people had their faces slightly changed as no one had imagined that Mu Chen would use his hand to block the attack of the puppet. Does he not fear that his arm would be crippled?

“Now, he has enough time.”

Luo Li faintly spoke. However, Wen Qingxuan’s slender brows slightly trembled.

“He was indeed, firm and decisive.” Wen Qingxuan nodded as she commented.

Mu Chen’s hand that was covered in blood grabbed onto the spearhead as pain came from his palm. The cold and sharp aura nearly destroyed his entire arm. Fortunately, just when he had utilised his Lightning God's Physique to his limits, his arm had become the strongest part of his body for that instant. Otherwise,

his entire arm would have been turned to shreds in that instant.

Boom!

On his right palm, the huge green vortex was rapidly turning. Mu Chen looked at the puppet before him as he suddenly smiled, “I’ll let you try the good stuff from your Divine Wood Palace.”

“Lesser Divine Art – Divine Wheel of the Heavenly Wood!”

A cold voice rang out from Mu Chen’s heart.

Omnn!

The lush green vortex rapidly turned and under the high-speed rotation, it had tore through space. The edge of the vortex started to solidify as it turned into a huge green wood light wheel that was nearly a hundred feet tall. The edge of the light wheel was filled with sinister sawblades. Because of the rapid speed, it was as if a serene light ray was rotating.

An indescribable sharpness was being emitted from it.

Mu Chen’s eyes were cold. His hand that was dripped with blood was still tightly holding onto the spearhead. Shortly after, his palm suddenly locked down. The sinister and hair-tingling green wood saw turned into a green light as it tore through space and appeared above the puppet, sweeping down.

The green light brought along a sharpness that could destroy anything as it swept down. That atmosphere that could not be blocked made everyone in the Spiritual Treasure Mountain hold their breath. They all knew that if the puppet was hit by this fearsome attack, even if the puppet was made of metal, it would still be instantly sliced into half.

Rustle!

The wooden green light wheel was moving down at a rapid speed. In the next instant, it had appeared above the head of the puppet. However, just when it was about to sweep past the head of

the puppet, dazzling black light burst out from the puppet. There was a metallic wing that appeared behind the puppet that abruptly shot out.

The metallic wing trembled as the puppet strangely disappeared.

Rustle!

The green wood light wheel swept across the air before hitting the ground. There wasn't any cracks on the ground, it only left behind a long, slim and deep mark on the ground. That mark was extremely smooth, as if the depths of it could not be seen. Aside from the smooth surface, it was emitting a frightening penetrative power.

This ultimate move of Mu Chen's had landed empty.

Outside the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, the heart of every team heavily jumped. The intense battle had unknowingly sucked their attention. Just when they thought that Mu Chen had failed in his attack, they felt as if they were in Mu Chen's shoes in their hearts, it was hard to bear.

"What a pity."

Someone sighed. The control of Mu Chen's move earlier on could be described as perfect. However, no one had expected that the puppet would also save something. How is that a puppet was simply more frightening compared to a warrior that had gone through a hundred battles?

Clearly, after losing this chance, Mu Chen's victory would become much lower.

The faces of Xu Huang and the rest turned pale.

Wen Qingxuan softly sighed. Only Luo Li maintained her silence.

Under the countless gazes of pity, Mu Chen stood on his actual spot. His face smeared across with paleness. His gaze swept around and the figure of the puppet had already disappeared. However,

Mu Chen could sense a trace of black line travelling about. The speed was too fast for his eyes to follow.

Even if the puppet possessed the strength of First Grade Spirit Disaster, it could be considered as the hardest to deal with.

Mu Chen's muscles tensed up tightly, as if it was a fully pullen bow. He could sense the a faint cold killing intent from his surroundings. He knew that the puppet would unleash its killing move next.

Both of Mu Chen's eyes were tightly shut. He could sense the flow of the wind from the outside. Thereafter, the hurricane-like Spiritual Energy that was around his body started to retract, little by little, because he had actually removed his defences.

Looking at his actions, even Wen Qingxuan's face changed. Under these circumstances, the instant Mu Chen's flaw was grasped by the puppet, the attack that would be coming towards him would definitely be extremely astonishing. That move would probably end Mu Chen.

"What is he doing? Is he seeking death?" When Wang Zhong and his group saw Mu Chen's actions, they frowned their brows.

Wu Yingying's charming eyes were closely fixed onto that figure as she clenched her teeth, "Why did that bastard suddenly become a fool?"

Wooooo. Wooooooooo.

The sounds of the wind became even more rushed on the stone platform. There was a small amount here that could vaguely sense that faint shadow. Even people like Wang Zhong and Wu Yingying could only vaguely sense a black streak of light. However, they could not tell the direction of that shadow.

Wu!

The sounds of wind became even more rushed as fine cracks appeared on the space.

Formless air rippled before Mu Chen as a black figure had appeared before him as if it was teleporting. It straightened both its fingers as Spiritual Energy surged. It was like a dagger that was emitting heavy killing intent and pointed towards the center of Mu Chen's brows.

That attack was too fast and too sudden. At such a distance, even an expert of Spirit Disaster could not avoid it.

One blood trace flowed from the center of Mu Chen's brows as if it was caused by the sharp gale.

"It's over..." The faces of Xu Huang and the rest turned pale.

Everyone else also sighed in pity.

Wen Qingxuan's jade-like hands tightly grasped. Veins popped on her fair skin as a golden light could not help flowing around.

The puppet's finger wind was so close to the middle of Mu Chen's brows, he could have his brains penetrated the next instant.

However, in this instant, Mu Chen's closely shut eyes abruptly opened. There wasn't any panic in his eyes, but a ridiculing smile, as if he was looking at a prey.

Under the countless gazes, his hand rapidly formed hand signs.

Boom!

The ground under his feet suddenly trembled. Shortly after, there was a lush green light that abruptly burst out. It was like a light saw that shot out in front of Mu Chen. It had also wiped across the body of the puppet...

The body of the puppet froze as the sharp wind that was formed on its fingertips dissipated.

Plup.

Although its fingers were on the center of Mu Chen's brows, there was no strength behind it as the body of the puppet was split into two. The cut was as smooth as A mirror.

Up in the sky, the ferocious wheel lightly trembled before it disappeared.

Mu Chen looked at the puppet with no light as he faintly smiled, “This is the real attack.”

# Chapter 518 – Harvest

Up in the sky, the huge green wood light wheel disappeared as lush green light fell from the sky. Completely shrouding the figure below.

There was complete silence outside the Spiritual Treasure Mountain as the faces of those teams were ugly. The scene before them seemed to have surpassed their expectations. It should've been a situation where Mu Chen died. But the facts were twisted as the powerful puppet was split into two.

What was with the green wooden light wheel? Didn't Mu Chen's attack miss and why did it appear again?

Daze was shown on the faces of those people. Clearly, they had not recovered from the sudden change of events.

Wen Qingxuan's slender eyes focused onto the figure and softly said, "Purposely throwing the green wooden light wheel into the ground, how smart. After that finishing move, there was actually another finishing move buried below."

When that green wooden light wheel missed, Mu Chen did not immediately take any action, but had hidden in the ground as he was well-aware of how frightening the speed of the puppet was. If it was instantly exposed, it would probably still be impossible to attack that puppet. Thus, he waited for a chance and, at the same time, he removed his defences to bait the puppet. Only at the moment when the puppet attacked, he would have his chance to kill it.

From that method alone, it contained his courage and unwavering spirit. Perhaps it could also be called "self-confidence". However, it was something that made others astonished.

After all, from the looks of his earlier attack, it was already as fast

as lightning. Perhaps, at that time, even Mu Chen had not expected that the puppet could avoid that attack that he had been planning for so long. Despite that, he was not being complacent in the slightest. Beyond his finishing move, there was another one which dealt with his opponent.

“It could not be said to be on purpose. It was just a habit of his to be safeguarded.” Luo Li said softly. However, Wen Qingxuan could see the chest of the girl slightly rising up and down and within her tone, there was an ease in it that was hard to detect. Clearly, the girl’s heart was not serene when Mu Chen fought with the puppet earlier.

“Indeed, worthy of his fame as the Spiritual Road’s Blood Calamity.” Wen Qingxuan sweetly smiled as she continued, “If he was not expelled from the Spiritual Road, the current him would be even more powerful. Perhaps I would not be the final champion of the Spiritual Road.”

The strength that Mu Chen had shown made Wen Qingxuan more or less startled. The courage and self-confidence that he had shown in the battle made her eyes light up.

At the back, Wang Zhong’s eyes were solemn as he watched. Although the twists and turns in the battle were brilliant, what he wanted to see wasn’t that. He would be more happy to see Mu Chen being defeated by the puppet and imprisoned.

Furthermore, from the methods that Mu Chen had revealed, a layer of cautiousness and fear rose in his heart as he knew that if he was the one fighting with the puppet, he would definitely not be able to accomplish what Mu Chen did.

“That fellow…”

His eyes were dark as he stared at Mu Chen. Why is this new generation so hateful? Even that fellow Ji Xuan is the same.

Compared to Wang Zhong’s darkness, Wu Yingying’s eyes,

however, were complicated. She stared at Mu Chen with her teeth clenching. Hatred filled her oval face and vaguely, there were some other emotions that were hard to sense. Perhaps she would not admit that she admired him. Although that fellow did all those hateful things to her, she had to admit that he was exceptionally outstanding.

Back then, in the Spiritual Road, Wu Yingying nearly went crazy from all those things that Mu Chen had done to her. Thus, she searched around for Mu Chen after that to take revenge for her shame. However, the Spiritual Road was oo vast and she could not accomplish what she wished. When she heard of Mu Chen's name again, he was already removed from the Spiritual Road.

However, she further found out that Mu Chen had the title of Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road. When she found out about that calamity, she was undoubtedly startled as Mu Chen did not commit such frightening acts when she encountered the latter. Otherwise, she would not have been released after being teased.

She had also clearly not expected that she would encounter that hateful fellow here. Also, that fellow had also changed a lot over the years. He was no longer the soft and immature guy that she met back then. When he was serious, there was a blade-like chillness that made his originally charming face even more charming.

Pooooh!

As her thoughts travelled to this point, Wu Yingying's face flushed red and immediately spat. She could not help wishing that she could tear that fellow to shreds. How can I have such thoughts?!

Behind her, when Deng Tong and the rest saw the change of expression on the girl before them, they exchanged looks, but did not dare to interrupt her.

Mu Chen stood on the stone platform as he looked at the puppet

that was split in two and lightly breathed out in ease. He wiped the trace of blood off the center of his brows. The puppet was, indeed, strong. However, it was still just a puppet. Although it could rely on its instincts to fight, it was still unable to be compared to a normal human.

However, Mu Chen had to admit that the damnable puppet was hard to deal with.

“However, I have finally dealt with it.”

Mu Chen curled his lips as he kicked the puppet away. Thereafter, he raised his head and looked at the brilliant light at the end of the stone platform. Within that jadestone lotus, there was the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi. Its branch and leaf were swaying with penetrative sparkle. It was like a sun as it slowly wavered, emitting extremely frightening Spiritual Energy ripples.

The Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi.

The Spiritual Treasure that he had been yearning for was finally his.

He stepped out as he approached the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi.

However, just when he was about to approach the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi, a light suddenly gathered at the side of the jadestone platform. This sudden change instantly made Mu Chen startled. Could it be that despite him defeating the puppet, he still could not obtain the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi?

Light slowly gathered under Mu Chen’s cautious gaze. Shortly after, the light formed into that white-haired elder.

Mu Chen looked at that white-haired elder in alert as he cupped his hands, “Senior, I have defeated the puppet so I believe that the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi should be mine, right?”

Although he knew that the white-haired elder was only a spiritual image left behind that did not possess any intelligence, he still maintained being courteous.

That white-haired elder did not speak and only looked at Mu Chen.

Mu Chen frowned his brows and shortly after, he saw the eyes of the white-haired elder narrow as he realised that within the eyes of the white-haired elder, there seemed to be something else there. He was no longer the dead person without any emotions that he was before.

“I never thought that I would see someone that could utilise the Divine Art of our Divine Wood Palace again.” The white-haired elder’s mouth trembled. Shortly after, a hoarse voice resounded.

Mu Chen’s face changed as he looked at the white-haired elder that stood before him in astonishment. When the elder spoke this time, there were actually emotions in his voice. The current him was no different than a living person!

The white-haired elder actually still possessed intelligence?!

“Don’t panic. You have awoken a strand of my conscious when you used the Divine Art of our Divine Wood Palace. This conscious of mine will soon disappear.” The white-haired elder said softly.

Mu Chen then felt relieved and asked, “May I ask the name of yours, Honorable Senior?”

“Even the Divine Wood Palace is gone. There’s nothing good to remember my name bu.” The white-haired elder sighed. His voice contained age as he continued, “You are a pretty decent sapling. Pity that you are not a disciple of my Divine Wood Palace.”

He felt pity. His conscious was awakened when Mu Chen used the Divine Wheel of the Heavenly Wood. Likewise, he had also seen the battle between Mu Chen and the puppet.

Mu Chen was stunned. He could tell that there was something hidden from the white-haired elder’s words. His eyes quickly blinked twice and smiled, “If this Senior is willing, I can be a disciple of the Divine Wood Palace in the records.”

The white-haired elder smiled as he stared at Mu Chen, “You truly are a smart little fellow.”

Mu Chen chuckled. The white-haired elder was clearly a stubborn old man. Now that the Divine Wood Palace was gone, there was no issue in him becoming a disciple in the records of the Divine Wood Palace. Clearly, Mu Chen’s words were to the taste of the elder. Otherwise, no matter how much he admired Mu Chen, he would not show any signs.

The white-haired elder brushed his beard as he made a flick with his fingers. A green light shot out from his fingertips and shot into the center of Mu Chen’s brows. Shortly after, the runes of an ancient rune appeared in the center of his brows and quickly disappeared.

“Your Divine Wheel of the Heavenly Wood must have been obtained from the Divine Wood Quota. Similar Divine Arts are also present in the other Divine Wood Quotas.”

Mu Chen nodded his head as it was one of his guesses.

“If chances surface, perhaps you can obtain the five other Lesser Divine Arts that are in the five other Divine Wood Quotas. The thing that I gave you earlier could help you combine them. At that time, you will get a little surprise.” The white-haired elder smiled as he spoke.

“Many thanks, Senior.”

Mu Chen was overjoyed in his heart as he immediately cupped his hands.

The white-haired elder waved his hand and his palm lightly pat onto the jadestone lotus. He saw a brilliant light being emitted from the lotus platform. That gigantic lotus platform rapidly shrank along with the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi within it. In a few breath’s time, the lotus platform turned into the size of a palm with a Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi inside.

The white-haired elder waved his robes and the jadestone lotus platform flew towards Mu Chen. The latter received it excitedly as he had finally obtained the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi.

“Go, if you want to obtain the true inheritance of the Divine Wood Palace, you will have to depend on your strength.”

The white-haired elder inhaled a deep breath as he closed his eyes, “How reminiscing.”

Mu Chen could see that the eyes of the white-haired elder quickly dulled as it restored the emptiness that was originally inside. Clearly, the remnant conscious of the elder disappeared.

Mu Chen stored the jadestone lotus platform before bowing towards the white-haired elder and flew off of the stone platform.

# Chapter 519 – Striking Gold

Mu Chen flew off of the stone platform under the countless gazes that were filled with fear. He returned to the side of Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan as he smiled towards the two girls, “By luck, I was able to accomplish it. I suppose that I was not too embarrassing, right?”

Luo Li smiled as she nodded.

“So-so, there’s nothing to smirk about. If it was me who was in your position, there was no way that the puppet could force me to such an extent.” Wen Qingxuan’s lips rose. Her pride wouldn’t allow her to admit that Mu Chen truly was powerful. Although he was still somewhat capable for being able to defeat the puppet.

Mu Chen helplessly smiled. After all, there was still some distance between his cultivation and Wen Qingxuan. If he possessed the strength of Spiritual Energy Disaster, it would be much easier for him to deal with the puppet.

“So are you guys going to try out as well?” Mu Chen looked towards Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan, Xu Huang and the rest. According to the rules of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, he had already succeeded his challenge and obtained the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi. Therefore, he could not challenge again. However, Luo Li and the rest still had a chance. There were still quite a bit of rare Spiritual Treasures in the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. If they could obtain them, their strength could have quite a bit of increase.

Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li nodded without hesitation. Since they were already here, they could not return empty-handed. Although Mu Chen had already taken the best that the Spiritual Treasure Mountain could offer, the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi, there were still other precious treasures that are worth quite a decent amount.

“We can as well?” Xu Huang, and the other two hesitated as they

exchanged looks. After all, the consequences to their failure was too dire.

“Challenge according to your strengths. As long as you guys don’t aim too high, it should still be possible for success.” Mu Chen smiled.

“Good!” Xu Huang and the other two grounded their teeth. Wen Qingxuan and her team of girls did not plan to give up. If they were scared of it, it would be too shameful for them.

When Mu Chen spoke, the atmosphere outside the Spiritual Treasure Mountain became lively. The miserable situation that they had seen seemed to have been dulled by a lot when Mu Chen took his victory. Some people regained their rationality. Although they did not dare to challenge rashly, they started to obtain some Spiritual Treasures.

“Let’s go.”

When Mu Chen saw that the mood of the other teams was recovering, he smiled as he urged.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan nodded their heads. Shortly after, their figures turned into streaks of light and charged towards the eighth level of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. Only this level was something that they could consider, since the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi had already been taken.

Seeing as Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan had acted, Pin’er, Le’er and An Ya had also acted. They chose the sixth level, since the puppets on that level possessed the strength of Spiritual Energy Disaster. With the sufficient amount of methods that they had, there was nothing that they would fear.

Xu Huang and the other two, however, were slightly weaker compared to them. Therefore, they could only choose the fifth level, since the puppets there possessed the strength of Human Body Disaster. It was something that they could manage.

Their actions had broken the atmosphere in this region as the other teams could not hold back and also turned into streaks of light as they flew into the Spiritual Treasure Mountain.

Among those groups, the speed of Wang Zhong and Wu Yingying was the fastest as they entered the eighth level. Clearly, they had confidence in their strength.

Thereafter, the atmosphere in the Spiritual Treasure Mountain became heated up.

Ferocious battles broke out from the stone platform. However, the current situation was much better. After estimating the strength of the puppets, the chances of victory rose. Aside from a few unfortunate fellows that could not perform in the battle, a majority of them clenched victory and obtained a Spiritual Treasure of their choice.

Gales swept out from the stone platform from the many joyful faces. Outside the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, the entire region was filled with celebration. Naturally, there were some who were dejected and depressed. The faces of those pale-faced teams lost their teammates without being able to obtain any Spiritual Treasures and had lost them to imprisonment. So as to say, their steps in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament were halted.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan also returned with victory. Although the puppets that they faced were powerful, they did not possess the strength of First Grade Spirit Disaster. Therefore, it was easy for them to clench their victory. It was two complete situations, compared to Mu Chen's.

"What did you guys get?" Mu Chen was a little curious.

Luo Li smiled as light gathered in her hand. A jadestone lotus platform appeared and within it was a fiery-red vine. The vine was like a scarlet dragon, since there were small scales one the surface on the vine. Within the vine, there was lava flowing in it, emitting blazing ripples from it.

“This is a Scarlet Dragon Vine that lives in the lava. The lava fluid of it possesses the usage of refining the Spirit. If it is refined, it could enhance the Spirit, allowing one to have more success when undergoing the Spirit Disaster,” said Luo Li.

“Mine is a Iceberg Snow Spiritual Fruit. Mine is in contrast to Luo Li’s Scarlet Dragon Vine. However, it also possesses quite a bit of benefit for the Spirit. It is definitely a good item for Spirit Disaster.” Within Wen Qingxuan’s jade-like hands, there was a fruit that was as white as a jade. It seemed to be wrapped by ice and snow as if there was a chill flowing inside.

“Not bad.”

Mu Chen praised. It was definitely beneficial for them to obtain powerful Spiritual Treasures that enhanced the Spirit.

Not long after Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan had returned, Pin’er, Xu Huang and the rest had also past through their challenges. Looking at the joy in their eyes, clearly they had a decent harvest, which made Mu Chen smile. It seems like they have struck gold in their visit to the Spiritual Treasure Mountain.

Shhhhuuuuu.

The intense battle of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain had come to an end. Wang Zhong and his group had also returned. Traces of battle could be seen from his body. Clearly, he had undergone an intense battle.

“Let’s go!”

The moment Wang Zhong came out, he gave Mu Chen a dark glance. There was caution in his eyes and shortly after, he waved his hand and left at a rapid speed, along with the two groups of the Saint Spiritual Academy. They also had quite a bit of harvest. Adding on to his weakened situation after his battle, Wang Zhong was not worried that Mu Chen would attack them. After all, there was only one chance in entering the Spiritual Treasure Mountain.

Which also meant that if they did not rob the treasures that the other teams had obtained, one team could only obtain five.

Mu Chen glanced at their leaving back figures and faintly smiled. He did not obstruct Wang Zhong as the latter had expected. Many people had complicated gazes about the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi that he had previously obtained. Therefore, many people were hiddenly coveting after it. Although their formation was so strong that those fellows would not easily attack them, the instant his flaws were captured by them, perhaps they would cause a decent amount of trouble for him.

Therefore, this was not a time to act. After obtaining the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi, Mu Chen was not too concerned about the other treasures.

Behind Wang Zhong, Wu Yingying and her team returned. She glanced at Mu Chen as she softly snorted. Thereafter, she rapidly left with the members of the Martial Spiritual Academy.

Looking at her leaving figure, Mu Chen helplessly shook his head. He did not have any malice with Wu Yingying. But it seemed that the girl had rather ill-feeling towards him.

“What? You don’t bear to part with her?” Wen Qingxuan chuckled as she continued, “Do you know who Wu Yingying’s older brother is?”

“Her older brother?” Mu Chen was stunned and shortly after, a person’s name came out from his mouth, “Wu Ling?”

Mu Chen wasn’t a stranger to Wu Ling. He had fought with him in the Spiritual Road. Therefore, he was well-aware that Wu Ling was very powerful. Speaking from a certain angle, Wu Ling wasn’t inferior to Ji Xuan. Such an opponent was someone that even Mu Chen did not wish to provoke. Thus, even if Mu Chen had fought with Wu Ling in the Spiritual Road, it was just a small scuffle compared to Ji Xuan. So there wasn’t any huge grudges between them.

However, he had never expected that Wu Ling would be the older brother of Wu Yingying. This made him feel a headache. If Wu Ling knew that his younger sister was teased by him before, god-knows what he would do.

“You’re really unlucky. All those difficult people from the Spiritual Road have all become your enemy.” Wen Qingxuan took joy in Mu Chen’s misfortune as she said.

“Yeah, but you, the most dazzling champion of the Spiritual Road is my biggest opponent.” Mu Chen smiled as he stared at Wen Qingxuan.

What he meant was not the peculiar thoughts that Wen Qingxuan had shown for Luo Li, what he meant was another matter. Although they were currently working together with Wen Qingxuan, when the final battle comes, he and Wen Qingxuan would probably be enemies. Furthermore, the fear that Mu Chen had for her wasn’t inferior compared to Ji Xuan, Wu Ling and all those powerful figures from the Spiritual Road.

“That is indeed, a regret. If I have the chance, I would definitely not hold my hands back.” Wen Qingxuan’s mouth curled up.

“What should we do next?” Luo Li looked at the two of them opposing each other, she helplessly smiled as she shifted the topic.

Mu Chen rubbed the center of his brows. There was the tree rune that was left behind by the white-haired elder. Within the tree rune, Mu Chen had obtained quite a bit of news of the Divine Wood Palace. Therefore, he was now well-aware of the location that the inheritance of the Divine Wood Palace.

He raised his head and looked towards the southwest direction as lush green spread through the horizon.

According to the information that he had obtained from the rune, there was a special location in this remnant. At that direction, it was one of the important places of the Divine Wood

Palace. It was said that a huge amount of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was hidden there.

The Sovereign Spiritual Liquid left behind by an ancient force was something that could make every Sovereign realm expert tempted by it.

Therefore, Mu Chen was not an exception.

# Chapter 520 – Hidden Spiritual Courtyard

Shuuuu!

Ten streaks of light flew across the horizon up in the sky of the lush green forest. Sharp gales of wind that was ear-piercing swept out.

The ten streaks of light were naturally Mu Chen and his group that had left the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. As he had obtained the information of the Divine Wood Palace from the white-haired elder, it saved Mu Chen the time to search around aimlessly. He had directly brought his group towards the location where some treasures were located.

Just like the place that they were going to next, a place called the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard.

The Hidden Spiritual Courtyard was extremely important in the Divine Wood Palace. It was not at all inferior to the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. Within the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, there were large amounts of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid left behind. Generally speaking, it was the most tempting part of a large force.

The Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was a bizarre item. Even in the vast Great Thousand World, it was still something that wad used to measure the strength of a force.

The Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was something that only Sovereign realm experts could refine. A Rank 1 Sovereign could only refine one drop of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid in one month. One could tell how precious the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was.

When a person’s strength passed through the Three Sovereign Disasters, the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid would be crucial. After all, if one wished to step into the realm of Sovereign, they would require a large amount of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. Only the powerful and pure energy of the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid could

allow someone to thoroughly change and step into the realm of Sovereigns.

This realm was a huge game changer in the path of cultivation.

Only by truly stepping into the realm of Sovereigns, could one possess the qualifications to travel the Great Thousand World. Only those of that level could be called experts and receive the respect of others!

Therefore, countless people have had the Sovereign realm as their target. However, who knew how many of those talented youths were stopped before their step towards that realm. That realm didn't only need talent, it needed a large amount of resources, and a large amount of those resources meant the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid.

Ordinary forces could not nurture Sovereign realm experts. Only those powerful forces could create a Sovereign realm expert.

Among the Great Thousand World, even some Sovereign realm experts would serve those powerful forces for the sake of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, becoming the servants or Elders. They were using their own strength to trade for the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, an essential resource.

Furthermore, the symbol of a Sovereign realm, the Sovereign's Celestial Body also required a large amount of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. The more powerful the Sovereign's Celestial Body, the requirement of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid would also increase. It was said that amongst the ninety-nine Sovereign's Celestial Bodies, the last one would already require thousands of drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid.

A thousand drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, if it was a Rank 1 Sovereign Realm expert refining it, it would take ten years to produce that amount.

Therefore, Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was something that could

not be lacked.

That was precisely the reason why the moment Mu Chen knew of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard with the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid left behind from the Divine Wood Palace, he did not hesitate to rush over. He was already at Human Body Disaster at this moment, a step closer towards the Sovereign realm. Furthermore the place that his mother originated from was extremely frightening and he could not get any help from that place. So much so that if he was discovered by someone of that place, his outcome would definitely not be good. Otherwise, his mother would not have left him when he was young.

Mu Chen turned into a streak of light as he flew across the horizon. Looking afar, he deeply inhaled a mouthful of air. His hands slowly clenched tightly. He, who was without any background, could only rely on himself.

Behind him, Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan and the rest of the group closely followed. Wen Qingxuan had shown more interest to the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid compared to the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. Clearly, she was also well-aware of the importance that the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid held. Therefore, she did not have any objections towards Mu Chen's leading this time around. On the contrary, she even hurried the rest to speed up, incase there was nothing left for them if they were late.

The group of people increased their speed as they streaked across the horizon.

Along the way, they saw quite an amount of shining spiritual lights. Those were clearly treasures that had been found and there were people fighting over them. However, Mu Chen and his group did not pay any attention to them as they maintained their speed towards the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard.

Compared to the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, those things were not as attractive.

As Mu Chen and his team were speeding up, they gradually slowed their speed after about twenty minutes. Mu Chen's figure dove as he headed for a mountain peak. Thereafter, his gaze was shifted up ahead of him. It was a patch of lush green spike trees. Those spike trees were black in colour and they were filled with extremely sharp spikes. The looks of it gave others a sensation of chill. There were also purple lights flickering off the spikes. Those were clearly poisonous.

Mu Chen's line-of-sight passed through the towering spike trees and towards the depths. Vaguely, he could see traces of an ancient hall. However, that ancient hall was surrounded by the dense spike trees, similar to a hedgehog.

"The Hidden Spiritual Courtyard should be in the deepest part of this spike tree forest..." Mu Chen pointed towards the depths of the spike tree forest as he spoke.

"Let us hurry, then." Xu Huang and the rest were overwhelmed by their excitement as they intended to fly over the spike tree forest.

"Wait."

Mu Chen however, stopped them as he frowned, "There seems to be something wrong about this place."

He could vaguely sense that there was a peculiar ripple coming from the vast spike tree forest. The ripples belonged to someone familiar to him.

Mu Chen wrinkled his brows as he muttered to himself. Suddenly, his palm clenched and a longsword Spiritual Artifact appeared in his hands. He transferred his Spiritual Energy into it, before he shot the longsword forward. The longsword that contained his Spiritual Energy flew towards the skies of the densely packed spike tree forest.

Shuuuuu.

Just as the longsword Spiritual Artifact shot towards the skies, Mu Chen and his group saw that the Spiritual Energy that was within the longsword instantly disappeared. Thereafter, the longsword Spiritual Artifact fell from the sky, since it had lost the support of Spiritual Energy, falling into the forest. Thereafter, it was pierced by the spike trees.

“Hissss.” Xu Huang and the rest inhaled a mouthful of chilled air. Those spike trees were too sharp. Although that sword was just a Low Rank Spiritual Artifact, it was not made of tofu... Furthermore, why did the Spiritual Energy on the Spiritual Artifact suddenly disappear?

“What’s going on?” Wen Qingxuan asked with her brows wrinkled.

Mu Chen frowned as he looked towards the distance. There was a group that was looking over at this direction without any idea what was going on. He waved his hand as Spiritual Energy swept out and forcefully captured one of the people in that team.

“What is going on here?”

When that youth saw that Mu Chen had easily captured him, he raised his hand immediately and spoke, “We don’t have any malicious intent, we were just taking a look here... Furthermore, this region could not be easily entered by anyone. The moment one steps into the region, their Spiritual Energy would disappear...”

Mu Chen released him as he narrowed both his eyes and said softly, “So that’s the case. This region should be covered by a Sealing Spiritual Array.”

No wonder he felt that the ripples were familiar, so it was the Sealing Spiritual Array.

“Sealing Spiritual Array?” Luo Li was a little astonished as she continued, “From the type of Spiritual Array, the grade is definitely not low. Looks like it should be left behind by the Divine

Wood Palace."

Mu Chen nodded in agreement. A Sealing Spiritual Array of such a range was probably something that could be done with several Spiritual Array Grandmasters. All of them that had participated in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament absolutely did not have the capability to accomplish such a feat.

"Seems like we can't fly over it. Otherwise, we would fall the instant our Spiritual Energy disappears. Our outcome would probably be no different compared to that Spiritual Artifact," said Mu Chen.

"But from the looks of it, we would not be able to use any Spiritual Energy the instant we enter the forest." Wen Qingxuan said with her brows frowned. The power that she took the most pride in was her powerful Spiritual Energy. The instant she lost that advantage, her strength would fall by seventy to eighty percent.

Mu Chen nodded and shortly after, he was a little dazed. Doesn't that mean that this was something similar to the Spiritual Road...? Except that the Spiritual Road was definitely way more dangerous compared to this area.

"Erm... I'd advise you guys not to enter." The youth from before spoke.

"Why?"

"This region was already occupied by the Academy Alliance. They had the advantage of numbers. You guys definitely can't win against them." That youth sneaked a few peeks at Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li before continuing, "Perhaps they do not dare to provoke you guys outside of here. But if you enter, then you can't say for sure."

"There were a few batches that came before you, but they were defeated by the Academy Alliance. They seemed to be prepared,

since they chose several fellows that cultivated their physiques. Even if they lose their Spiritual Energy, they are still powerful."

Mu Chen furrowed his brows. Those fellows from the Academy Alliance...

Xu Huang and the rest that stood by the side had ugly expressions on their face. They did not excel at the cultivation of physiques. The instant they lost their Spiritual Energy, they would land in a pretty bad situation if they were to face those fellows that were more powerful than them.

This damnable place is truly troublesome.

Luo Li also looked at Mu Chen. From the situation, their advantage from their valiant formation had decreased. If they still insisted on entering, they would fall right into the trap of the Academy Alliance.

Mu Chen looked at the pitch-black spike trees as he pondered for a brief moment, before he opened his mouth, "I'll enter alone, the rest of you remain outside."

# Chapter 521 – Moving in Stealth

"Alone?"

Hearing Mu Chen's words, the faces of Xu Huang and the rest changed. The Academy Alliance had the advantage in numbers that could even be seen outside. With their advantage in numbers, even Mu Chen would have to hide, not to mention that the region was under the Sealing Spiritual Array. Losing the power of Spiritual Energy, even something that had went through the Spiritual Energy Disaster or Spirit Disaster would suffer a great drawback in strength.

"No." Luo Li's brows frowned as she held onto her Luo God Sword, "I will go with you. Although my physique isn't as strong as your own, it is much stronger compared to a normal person's."

Clearly, Luo Li wasn't too assured to let Mu Chen enter the region that had sealed Spiritual Energy all alone by himself.

"Me and Luo Li will go in with you. Otherwise, our efforts would have been in vain if you were to take all the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid for yourself." Wen Qingxuan said softly.

Mu Chen didn't know whether to laugh or cry as he was helpless towards Wen Qingxuan's pride.

When Mu Chen saw the expression of the two girls, he knew that it was impossible for him to convince the two of them. Luo Li wasn't assured to let him go alone and, clearly, Wen Qingxuan was haunted by her pride. She could not watch as she gains the benefits by relying on Mu Chen. Therefore, she would definitely not allow Mu Chen to take the risk alone and split the harvest thereafter.

However, Mu Chen had to admit that Wen Qingxuan's pride truly was something admirable.

"Then, the three of us will go in and try our luck." Mu Chen did not waste anymore time to convince them. Perhaps the three of

them were a little weak, but they were not ordinary people. He believed that despite the fact that the Academy Alliance had the advantage in numbers, with them being able to come and go as they wished, it should still be possible.

Seeing as Mu Chen agreed to her suggestion, only then did Luo Li smile.

“You guys will wait for us out here.” Mu Chen said as he glanced towards Xu Huang, Pin’er, Le’er.

The three of them nodded. Although they did not wish for Mu Chen to take the risk, they might not be able to help them or they might even be their burden if they were to follow.

Pin’er, Le,er and An Ya looked at Wen Qingxuan. Seeing as the latter had nodded her head, only then did they agree to it.

“Let’s go. The Academy Alliance actually wants to monopolize the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard with their numbers.” Mu Chen looked at the pitch-black forest as a chill flashed across his pupils. He did not have any positive opinion of the Academy Alliance. Therefore, he was not willing to let them have the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard.

He waved his hand and jumped down the mountain peak, then appeared before the pitch-black forest.

The forest was so black that it was emitting faint chill that could be felt on the skin.

Mu Chen’s foot touched the ground as his figure charged in without any hesitation. When he charged in, he could feel that the Spiritual Energy within his body abruptly stopped, as if it had been frozen.

Mu Chen’s expression was grave. He tried to move his intent, but there was no response from his Spiritual Energy. The faint spiritual light on his body dulled down. The boundless energy that could shatter mountains with a fist also disappeared. It felt as if he

had been suddenly weakened, the feeling was hard to bear.

“Indeed worthy of being a Sealing Spiritual Array.” Mu Chen muttered as he furrowed his brows.

Behind him, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan closely followed. They both had grave expressions hung on their faces as well. Clearly, they also felt the changes in their body.

In this area, the usage of Spiritual Energy was lost.

“Doesn’t it feel familiar?” Mu Chen slowly clenched his fist as he smiled towards Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan.

Luo Li lightly smiled in response as reminisce surged within her clear pupils. The feeling here was indeed, similar to the Spiritual Road. At that time, they could not use any Spiritual Energy and could only rely on genuine methods...

Perhaps she was thinking of the life-and-death battle that she had with Mu Chen as her gaze that was staring at Mu Chen gradually turned gentle.

“Those methods could be used now.”

Mu Chen retrieved a black robe that he passed to Luo Li. The black robe was similar to the surroundings as it had the effect of hiding one's figure. Perhaps this method did not have the slightest usage when they were outside, but it was useful to this region that had lost the usage of Spiritual Energy and vision became the main method of scouting.

Luo Li took the black robe and wore it. Instantly, her fine figure was covered by the black robe, only her exquisite face was revealed.

“Here.” Mu Chen passed another black robe towards Wen Qingxuan.

“It’s ugly.” Wen Qingxuan said in hesitation. She had quite a bit of mysophobia and thus, she did not have much contact with the

opposite sex. Not to mention the robe that was given to her by Mu Chen, god-knows if he had worn them before.

“You’re too eye-catching.” Mu Chen took a glance at the girl before him. Her yellow battle armour wrapped onto her graceful figure and her curves could be seen. This scene alone could make many people stare inyo blankness, not to mention at this monotonous area.

Wen Qingxuan seemed to have noticed Mu Chen’s looks and instantly glared at him. She snatched the black robe and wore it over. She was, after all, not a reckless person. She would not bring unnecessary trouble for her companions just because of her own preferences.

Mu Chen smiled as he took out another black robe and wore it over his clothes. Thereafter, he waved his hand as he turned around and charged into the pitch black forest with the two girls closely following him.

…

Within the pitch-black forest, light rays were extremely dull. The spike trees had expanding branches that seemed like blades as they drew sinister-looking shadows. They were like the figures of demons as they wiggled to the point that could make one’s hair stand on end.

Rustle.

Under the shadows, three figures flashed across at high speed, using the shadows to cover themselves.

The three of them were well-known figures in the Spiritual Road. The environment that they had been through was more ferocious compared to this place. Therefore, they were very skillful as they stealthily moved. They were skillfully using the cover of shadows to hide their figures. At the same time, their gazes were as sharp as an eagle’s as they swept through the dark places.

As their figures moved, Mu Chen's gaze suddenly flickered as he hid his figure behind a spike. When his advancing steps stopped, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan hid themselves towards the left and right at the same time.

Mu Chen's line-of-sight passed through the spike as he glanced towards the darkness not far away. The shadows were a little distorted as a chilling light flickered in the darkness. Those were the luster of blades.

"Six people."

Mu Chen said softly as he discovered the six figures in the darkness. Those six people had concealed themselves well. However, they had forgotten to hide the cold luster of their blades.

Mu Chen extended his hand and made a signal.

Seeing his hand signal, Luo Li shot forth from the right. She and Mu Chen already had extremely high rapport back in the Spiritual Road. She could understand every single hand signal that Mu Chen used. Wen Qingxuan, however, was a step slower. But ,she was, after all, more intelligent compared to others and very quickly, she understood the meaning in Mu Chen's actions and shot forth from the left.

Seeing as the two girls had taken action, Mu Chen tapped his foot as he appeared like a spiritual monkey, flying up the tree that was filled with spikes.

In the darkness not far away, there were six alert gazes that were constantly looking around, tightly gripping their blades and swords. They also had some experience hiding as they remained still on the ground, being covered by the shadows so that they would not be discovered by others so easily. The intersect point of their gazes sealed off this region as any movements would not be possible to avoid their monitor.

Amongst the six, the hands of one of them that was used as

support against the spike trees slightly moved. He seemed to have sensed a fine movement that made him startled. A smear of suspicion flashed through his eyes, but he did not discover anything unusual.

After sweeping his eyes around, he shook his head in the end as his tensed body started to relax.

Just when his body was relaxed, he instantly sensed a chill surging forth. Thereafter, an intense pain came from the back of his head and his eyes darkened. His figure gradually went limp. However, just when his body was about to fall, a hand held onto his body that made him seem normal.

“Hmm?”

In front of him, another companion sensed that something was wrong. That person turned his head and looked at his companion in the shadows as he spoke with a low voice, “What’s wrong?”

Within the darkness, he was replied with a shake of his hand and a hand was extended over.

He looked at his companion’s hand in suspicion. However, he did not notice anything else. However, before the suspicion in his eyes deepened, a hand traveled at lightning speed and grabbed onto his throat, causing the voice that was about to exit his throat to be pushed back down.

Mu Chen walked out from the shadows as he looked at the person whose throat was grabbed by him. The person’s face was red but was not able to speak a word. Mu Chen placed his finger on his lips and made a silent gesture.

That person could see the chill in Mu Chen’s eyes. Instantly, sweat dripped down as he trembled with fear and stopped his struggles. He believed that if he were to continue struggling, he would not be able to keep his life.

When Mu Chen saw that he had obediently quietened down, he

smiled. He looked towards the left and right, since there was movement from those two directions. After a brief moment later, this area retained it's peace as two slender figures walked over.

“Settled.”

Luo Li said softly.

Seeing as the two girls were fine without any injuries, Mu Chen nodded. He smiled with his eyes narrowed as he spoke towards the pale youth, “You’re from the Academy Alliance, right? Tell me the how many of you entered this place. Their rough positions, as well as the position of those three fellows...”

# Chapter 522 – Intrude

Under the stretch of the spike tree shadows, Mu Chen heavily patted his palm against the back of the head of the person that had his throat held by Mu Chen, fainting him. Shortly after, he dusted his hands off as his gaze swept towards the depths of the forest.

He had already obtained sufficient amount of information from the person that was held hostage by him. Judging from the news, when Mo Yu, Qin Feng and the rest entered the Divine Wood Palace, they went for this place straight away. Clearly, this place was their target and were well-prepared. They dispatched dozens of teams. Adding all the numbers, they would have nearly two hundred men...

Furthermore, the main thing about it was that these people weren't too outstanding in their cultivation of Spiritual Energy. The exception was that all these people had more or less cultivated in their physiques, which implied that their physical bodies were more powerful compared to ordinary experts.

If they were all placed outside and could use their Spiritual Energy, even if they had the advantage in numbers, Mu Chen wouldn't fear them a little. However... under these special circumstances, it became a problem.

"If our news is right, Mo Yu, Qin Feng and the rest have already reached the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. We were a step too late. Fortunately, there is a seal outside the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. It would take them quite some time to break it." Mu Chen looked towards Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan as he continued, "They have nearly two hundred people that sealed all the paths towards the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. If we continue to proceed, we might have to come in contact with the other party. And when it comes to that, the situation might be a little troublesome."

"Do you guys still want to continue forth?"

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan exchanged a glance as they nodded.

“Let’s go, then.”

Mu Chen smiled. He had already expected this reply. With Wen Qingxuan’s pride, how could she retreat and although Luo Li seemed calm and tranquil, she too, had her pride deep in her heart that was not in any way inferior to Wen Qingxuan.

Mu Chen turned around as his foot tapped on the ground. His figure had stuck to the shadows as he flew away. When Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan saw his actions, they quickly followed up.

As Mu Chen and his party left, this area became quiet once again. However, a brief moment later, there was a faint light emitting from the fainted youth’s clothing and with a buzz, it disappeared in a flash of light.

At the same time, in the central area of this forest.

This was an empty region with a flat ground spreading over a hundred feet, covered in huge spike trees. At the central area, was an ancient hall. The ancient hall was tightly sealed with light runes faintly flickering outside the hall, sealing the hall like a prison.

Outside the stone hall, there were dozens of figures. They were Mo Yu, Qin Feng and Liu Xiong, the three leaders of the Academy Alliance were all present in this location.

Mo Yu stood upfront with a light disc in his hand. Above the light disc, there were rays of light that shot out. Those rays of light were extremely peculiar. When they shone on the light runes outside the stone hall, the light runes were actually dissipating bit by bit, as if snow had encountered lava.

“According to this speed, it should take roughly half an hour before the seal is broken.” Qin Feng looked at the constantly dissipating seal as he smiled. However, when he finished speaking, his expression changed. With a wave of his hand, a streak of light shuttled through the forest and landed on his hand.

It was a pitch black unusual insect that had a small body as smooth as a mirror.

Qin Feng frowned his brows as he stared at the insect. Shortly after, he lightly tapped his finger and light appeared on the mirror-like back of the insect. It was a scene that showed three figures, Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan.

“Haha, enemies are indeed, on a narrow road.”

Qin Feng looked at the three figures as a cold smile hung on the corner of his mouth. “Seems like these three people are indeed daring. Clearly knowing how unusual this place is and still daring to enter knowing that my Academy Alliance has the advantage in numbers...”

Up ahead, Mo Yu had his brows furrowed as he watched the scene and spoke with indifference, “I need roughly half an hour’s time.”

“Okay, rest assured. I will not let them reach this place.”

Qin Feng lightly smiled as a chill surged forth in his eyes, “Leave it to me. I’ll teach those three a lesson. Haha, if I had encountered the three of them outside, I really would not dare to do anything to them. However, the heavens have aided me. Entering here, they will understand the meaning of a tiger’s den.”

When he finished his words, he turned around and left. He waved his hand as dozens of figures flew towards the forest and closely followed him as they quickly disappeared in the shadows.

From Qin Feng’s actions of going all by himself with his men, it seemed that he did not place Mu Chen’s party of three in his eyes.

“Let him go alone?” Liu Xiong asked Mo Yu as he looked at the direction that Qin Feng left.

Mo Yu lightly smiled as he replied, “If it was outside, it would be terrible for Qin Feng to deal with any of those three. But here, the outcome might not be the same. Let him go and you stay to guard

me. I can’t split my attention.”

“Okay.”

Liu Xiong nodded.

Mo Yu made a sideways glance into the shadows far away as a smear of a sneer hung on the corner of his mouth. In a short while, Mu Chen and his group will probably get a huge fright and surprise. They will soon understand what a silly decision it was for them to intrude this place so recklessly.

…

The three figures quickly travelled in the shadows of this forest.

Mu Chen’s steps suddenly stopped as he looked up ahead, he had sensed an aura from no less than thirty people. Clearly, this was the main path towards the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard with heavy guards of the Academy Alliance.

“We can’t sneak anymore, let’s do it.”

Mu Chen’s gaze swept to his surroundings as he spoke helplessly while

shrugging his shoulders. Due to the terrain, they could no longer advance without a sound.

“Okay.”

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan nodded in acknowledgement.

From the looks of it, Mu Chen no longer spoke as he slightly bent his body. His muscles tensed up as he seemed like a leopard that was about to hunt.

Up ahead on the main path, there were dozens of figures spread out as they swept their alerted gazes around their surroundings. All of them had robust figures and also had faint light circulating on the surface of their bodies. Those were all signs that they had trained in the path of physiques.

Standing at the front, there was a towering male, his gaze was like a ferocious tiger that swept around. Clearly, he was the leader among this group.

“Hm?”

Suddenly, the expression of that towering male froze as he heard the trembling of the ground. In the next instant, he abruptly raised his head, fixing his gaze onto a direction. Sonic booms from the break of wind resounded as a figure shot out like an arrow from the darkness.

“Someone is intruding, stop them!”

That towering male barked as he stomped his foot onto the ground. The ground cracked as he raised his body a little. A powerful energy surged forth from his body.

Bang!

His figure was the first to charge out and clashed with the incoming figure. He had strong confidence with the strength of his physique. Even among the Academy Alliance, only a few could surpass him in terms of physique.

Boom!

However, his expectations had failed him this time. In that instant, when his sturdy body had clashed with the black figure, his facial expression changed. That flimsy figure was like a wild breast that specialised in strength. That frightening strength heavily impacted against him.

With a deep groan, that towering male flew out in a terrible state along the ground, drawing long marks as he spurted blood from his mouth.

When those from the Academy Alliance behind him saw this scene, their faces changed as they clearly understood how powerful the physique of that towering male was. However, that towering male had suffered injuries from a single clash?

When they were submerged in astonishment, that figure stabilised, revealing Mu Chen's flimsy figure as he looked at the towering male. Although that person's physical body was powerful, it was a pity that he met him.

"Go together!" The towering male quickly barked. He could tell that the youth before him had cultivated his physical body to a frightening extent.

Rustle!

As he barked, dozens of figures acted at once and headed towards Mu Chen.

Seeing the overbearing manner of the other party, Mu Chen's expression turned cold. He inhaled a mouthful of air as black lightning flickered on the surface of his body. Under his muscles, there was thunder that gradually roared.

Boom!

His foot heavily stomped on the ground as he flew out, into the crowd. His fist whistled, sweeping out a powerful gale, causing the air to explode from his fist. All those that came in contact with his fist had spurted blood as they flew out without exception.

Behind him, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan followed. Although their physical bodies weren't as powerful as Mu Chen's, they were still more powerful compared to ordinary experts that had cultivated their physical bodies. Adding onto the Luo God Sword in Luo Li's hands, although they were not able to utilise any Spiritual Energy in this region, the sharpness of the Luo God Sword wasn't something that could be guarded against with just the physical body alone.

Thus, with the three of them entering the fray, despite the fact that the other party had an advantage in numbers, they were losing as they laid on the ground shrieking in pain.

In roughly ten minutes, dozens of experts of the Academy

Alliance had already been defeated as they laid on the ground, groaning in pain.

“It’s really a hassle not being able to use Spiritual Energy!” Wen Qingxuan clenched her teeth. If they were outside, those fellows would have fainted with a single palm of her’s without being able to get close to her.

Mu Chen laughed and just when he was about to speak, his expression changed as it gradually turned cold. He raised his head, there were figures that slowly walked out not far away. From the looks of it, there were nearly a hundred people that surrounded the entire area.

Up ahead, Qin Feng slowly walked out with a smile. When he looked at Mu Chen, there were hints of ridicule in his eyes.

# Chapter 523 – Qin Feng

Under the shadows of the forest, the figures of people appeared one after another like locusts as they walked out of the darkness. Their vicious gazes were fixed onto the three figures before them.

When Mu Chen saw the formation before him, even his brows furrowed a little. He never expected that he would be discovered by Qin Feng so quickly.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan moved near Mu Chen as they cast their cold gazes upon Qin Feng. Although the opposite party had the advantage in numbers, it wouldn't be an easy task for the other party to take them down.

"Haha, Mu Chen, there were other paths for you to walk but you brought yourself upon hell's gate." Qin Feng mocked as he cast his ridiculing gaze at Mu Chen.

"You have thought too highly of yourself." Mu Chen smiled as he swept his gaze around him, "Why? You have the confidence now that Spiritual Energy slumbers in this area?"

"Being so stubborn even at this time."

Qin Feng frowned, "But at this timing, shouldn't you show a little uneasiness?"

Mu Chen pondered thoughtfully as he replied, "You do not possess this qualifications to make me feel this way."

Qin Feng suddenly smiled as he lightly nodded his head shortly after. He lightly waved his palm down and his voice turned endlessly cold. "Deal with them."

Boom!

As he declared, there was a unified shout from nearly A hundred people from the surroundings. A faint luster was emitted from their bodies and flickered on their skin, having a metallic

appearance. They emitted a sense of valiant as they charged with heavy steps on the ground.

Because of the grandeur in numbers, it seemed as if there were ten thousand stampeding horses and that put pressure on others.

Mu Chen's pupils turned cold at this point in time as he deeply inhaled a mouthful of air. Black lightning flickered on the surface of this body and shortly after, he stomped on the ground as well. Cracks instantly spread from beneath his feet. Despite the fact that Mu Chen was not able to utilise his Spiritual Energy, the strength of his physical body was not something that ordinary people could contend against.

Shhhuuuu!

His figure turned into a fuzzy shadow as he charged forward, clashing against the group of people that was charging at his direction.

Bang!

Mu Chen threw a fist forward as a powerful fist gale tore the sky. It was like an air cannon as it bombarded onto countless people.

Deep clashes resounded. The chest of several people sank in a little as they spurted fresh blood while flying away. They had lost their fighting capability in an instant.

Bang! Bang!

Mu Chen did not wear any expression on his face as his fist whistled through the wind with black lightning shrouding him. A fearsome power followed his fist and every single time he sent a punch, there were people flying away with blood spurting from their mouths. The current him seemed like a ferocious steel tiger and was unparalleled no matter where he went.

Although there were many people surrounding Mu Chen, there wasn't anyone that could get near him.

Although those people could be considered to have cultivated in the ways of physical body, they were clearly nothing compared to Mu Chen.

Not far away, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan also had light emitted from their bodies. Their skin turned sparkling and translucent, similar to gemstones. Luo Li was wielding her Luo God Sword. Although she could not use her Spiritual Energy, the sharpness of her sword did not allow anyone to approach her.

Wen Qingxuan, on the other hand, wielded a golden battle spear in her hands. Spear afterimages flashed as it drew crafty and ferocious angles that created blood holes on the bodies of those that dared to get near her.

In the forest that was under the shadows, shrieks constantly resounded and the sounds of fists clashing onto meat made others feel fear to the depths of their hearts.

Qin Feng stood outside the battle circle as he watched the three of them that did not show any signs of losing, despite being surrounded by over a hundred people. His gaze remained indifferent as he didn't seem to be bothered by the rapid defeat of his side.

"Indeed formidable."

He watched the battle for quite a while before smiling. His line-of-sight was not on the invincible Mu Chen, but on Wen Qingxuan. A blazing heat flashed before his eyes as he muttered, "If I defeat the former number one, perhaps my name will spread throughout the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, right?"

Among the three person, the one that made Qin Feng feel fear was Wen Qingxuan. The team that was led by her had firmly occupied the number one spot sometime back. No matter how similar powerful teams pursued, it wasn't possible for them to surpass her.

Therefore, everyone was clear that Wen Qingxuan possessed rather fearsome strength. If he was to encounter her outside, even if Qin Feng had an additional set of guts, he would still not dare to attack Wen Qingxuan. However, the current situation wasn't the same. Spiritual Energy could not be used in this region and Wen Qingxuan's overall strength decreased by nearly ninety percent. The current her was her weakest moment.

Thinking how the formal number one would fall by his hand, Qin Feng's eyes turned even more blazing.

He stepped forward and with a tap of his feet, his figure was like a great roc as he flew across numerous people and appeared above Wen Qingxuan before sending a palm down.

"Hmph."

At the sight of the situation, Wen Qingxuan coldly snorted. Her jade-like hands trembled as the golden warspear in her hands drew a light image and shot towards Qin Feng like lightning.

"Hur hur."

At the sight of Wen Qingxuan's actions, a peculiar smile was hung on his lips. He changed his palm to fingers as he bent both his fingers. The boundless Spiritual Energy was like a tidal wave as it exploded.

Qin Feng was actually able to use Spiritual Energy here!

Wen Qingxuan's face drastically changed at the sight of it.

Ding!

A metallic clash resounded. Qin Feng's finger gale that contained his boundless Spiritual Energy withstood the speartip of Wen Qingxuan's spear. At the same time, the fearsome gale had sent Wen Qingxuan back dozens of steps. A faint paleness surfaced on her absolutely beautiful face.

"Haha, now do you know why are we so confident? It's because

we can still use our Spiritual Energy here. What can the current you be considered as in our eyes?" Qin Feng laughed towards the sky as he stood on the air. Boundless Spiritual Energy swept out with him as the center.

Wen Qingxuan clenched her teeth as her face was filled with frost. She was actually wounded by Qin Feng. How could the prideful her endure such embarrassment?

"Even without the aid of Spiritual Energy, you're still a trash in my eyes." Wen Qingxuan coldly smiled as her voice became filled with disdain.

"Really?!"

A chill flashed across Qin Feng's eyes and with a flicker of his figure, he had disappeared from his original position.

Wen Qingxuan clenched her teeth as she retreated, tightly gripping onto her longspear. In the next instant, afterimages of a spear pierced out, it was like a torrential rain that she unleashed in her surroundings.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

Metallic clashes constantly resounded as sparks flew. Even the space exploded from the collision. Following every single clash, Wen Qingxuan's figure would slightly tremble. She was prideful of her cultivation in Spiritual Energy. The instant her Spiritual Energy was removed, her strength would fall to the bottom.

Clearly, the current her was being suppressed by Qin Feng.

Seeing as Wen Qingxuan constantly moved back from their clashes, the fire in Qin Feng's eyes blazed even further. He laughed as his attacks became even more rampant.

Ding!

The gale on his finger that contained Qin Feng's boundless Spiritual Energy heavily tapped against the speartip along with a

mountain of strength. The impact surged forth and Wen Qingxuan's figure trembled as her rosy lips seemed to have turned a little blood-red.

"Haha!"

Qin Feng frantically laughed. He did not let Wen Qingxuan catch her breath as the light on his fingers became even more brilliant that even the wind had formed shapes of his finger.

"Hurricane Finger!"

His toe tapped onto the ground as he rapidly appeared behind Wen Qingxuan, along with the hurricane-formed finger and pointed towards Wen Qingxuan's back.

Wen Qingxuan tightly gritted her teeth as a smear of chill flashed across her phoenix-like eyes. Her jade-like hands formed bizarre seals. However, just when she was about to use the seals, she felt her body tremble, as if there was a figure that appeared behind her. A familiar scent traveled over, it was Mu Chen.

Mu Chen's arm embraced her fine waist as he tightly took her into his arms.

With this sudden change of events, Wen Qingxuan was startled. Shortly after, she ruthlessly raised her elbow in reflex towards Mu Chen's chest. A groan sounded by her ears as the two of them were sent flying away by a huge force.

When they fell onto the ground, Mu Chen slightly adjusted and his body heavily landed onto the ground while Wen Qingxuan fell onto him without a single injury.

"What are you doing?!"

Wen Qingxuan quickly strugged free from Mu Chen's arm as she said with anger.

"You're too heavy with your hands." Mu Chen rubbed his chest as he bitterly smiled. Thereafter, he glanced towards Qin Feng,

who had bountless Spiritual Energy circulating around him, as his gaze turned cold, “Let me deal with him.”

“I can deal with him myself!” Wen Qingxuan shot Mu Chen a furiuos glance. Clearly, she was still angry that Mu Chen actually dared to embrace her.

Mu Chen, however, did not pay any attention to her. He extended his arm out to obstruct her before taking a step forth.

Seeing as Mu Chen did not bother about her, Wen Qingxuan’s brows were raised. However, when she looked at Mu Chen’s back figure, she was startled as there was a huge patch of blood on his back. That’s...

Wen Qingxuan shifted her gaze towards Qin Feng and noticed that there was fresh blood dripping from the latter’s fingers. However, from his facial expression, it was clearly not his own...

Earlier on, when Mu Chen hugged her, he had blocked that attack for her.

Unknowingly, the rage in Wen Qingxuan’s heart gradually simmered down. When she glanced towards Mu Chen’s back that was dyed in red, her mouth moved. “You...”

“Rest assured, my skin is thick, this is nothing.”

Mu Chen knew that she had already discovered his injuries. However, he waved his hand, “Leave him to me, you go help Luo Li.”

Wen Qingxuan looked at the youth’s calm expression. However, she felt killing intent and rage underneath his calm demeanor. She bit her lips as she nodded in rare obedience.

# Chapter 524 – Youre finished

A faint smile hung on Qin Feng's face as he looked at Mu Chen, who shielded Wen Qingxuan from behind. Shortly after, he raised his fingers that was drenched in blood and lightly wiped. "A hero saving the beauty? How cliché..."

"Only after the hero saves the beauty and defeats the villain, can it be finished." Mu Chen smiled in reply.

"Just you?" Qin Feng mocked. He clenched his fist as boundless Spiritual Energy became like gale as it whistled around him. If he was outside this region, perhaps his strength would not be considered very powerful. However, inside this region, where Spiritual Energy was sealed, it was heavens-defying.

Mu Chen stared at the majestic Spiritual Energy that surged around Qin Feng's surroundings. His eyes lightly narrowed. No wonder Qin Feng dared to come obstruct them all by himself, so he had such a trump card...

"You must have used some methods to negate the disruption of this Sealing Spiritual Array, right?" Mu Chen slowly said as he continued, "However, your methods would not negate it entirely. Therefore, a majority of your Spiritual Energy is sealed as well, unabling you to unleash your true strength."

"Your eyesight is pretty good." Qin Feng smiled as he nodded, "However, with just this amount of Spiritual Energy, it is sufficient to deal with you three."

Mu Chen faintly smiled as a smear of a chill flashed across his pupils.

"It seems that you don't believe..."

Qin Feng smiled. Shortly after, the Spiritual Energy ripples around him became even more rampant, as if there was wind howling along them. His feet stomped forth as the rampant gale

swept forward. His figure had appeared behind Mu Chen, as if he was a ghost. The hurricane fingers flickered with sharp luster as it shot forth towards Mu Chen's back.

Siiilak!

Black lightning surged forth from Mu Chen's body at this instant as he threw a punch out in response, clashing together with Qin Feng's hurricane fingers.

Boom!

A deep clashing sound resonated as a powerful gale swept out, tearing cracks on the ground. Mu Chen's figure trembled as he was forced dozen of steps back. At the same time, Qin Feng also took several steps back.

"No wonder you are so confident, so you possessed such a powerful physical body."

Qin Feng was a little startled as he looked at Mu Chen. Fron their earlier clash, Mu Chen actually used his powerful physique to withstand his attack. Even when Wen Qingxuan was using her warspear, she was in a disadvantage when she fought with him. Clearly, Mu Chen's physical body had been strengthened to a certain extent.

Although Qin Feng had also cultivated in the ways of physique, he knew that he was inferior compared to Mu Chen in that aspect. However, it's a pity as even a Body Refining Deity Tier Spiritual Art required the support of Spiritual Energy to use. Right now, Mu Chen could not use the full strength of his refined body and could only rely on the pure strength of his physical body to fight.

"A pretty decent target... Let me have some fun before you die."

A sinister light flashed across Qin Feng's eyes as the smile on his lips also became savage. With Mu Chen unable to use Spiritual Energy, not only would his strength fall, even his agility would likewise fall. Therefore, the instant Qin Feng used any agility-

based techniques, Mu Chen would not be able to touch him.

Right now, wasn't Mu Chen a meat target that had no ways to dodge in his eyes?

Shhhhuuu!

Qin Feng smiled as his feet tapped on the ground. A hurricane was formed beneath his feet as he turned into a streak of light as he rotated around Mu Chen at lightning speed.

Ommmmn! Ommn!

It was as if Qin Feng had turned into a tornado as he twisted around Mu Chen. The hurricane caused cracks and marks to be left on the ground.

Mu Chen's body did not move as he looked at the surrounding hurricane. Vaguely, he could sense Qin Feng's location. However, he understood the fact that he could not catch up to Qin Feng in his current state. Which implied that the latter could attack him anytime he wished and he had no way of retaliating.

Shhhhuuuu!

A whirlwind along with sharp Spiritual Energy shot out from the tornado as he flashed across Mu Chen's back. Instantly, Mu Chen's clothes were torn apart, leaving behind a trace of fresh blood.

Mu Chen's expression did not change. However, the muscles twitched, implying the intense pain that was brought to him by the wound.

"Haha."

Within the tornado, Qin Feng's laughter thundered as it contained mockery and complacency in his tone. His opponent that he felt was thorny earlier on was like a catfish that was laid on the chopping board, allowing him to slaughter as he wished. The sensation was simply too marvelous.

Shhuuuu! Shhhhhhhuu!

Thereafter, Qin Feng unleashed his ruthless attacks as Spiritual Energy swept past one after another, cutting Mu Chen's body up. However, he seemed to be enjoying the joy that it brought him as he did not attack any of Mu Chen's fatal points. As the wind swept past, Mu Chen was covered in wounds as fresh blood dripped. However, he did not suffer any fatal injuries.

Mu Chen appeared to be in a very miserable state.

Despite so, Mu Chen still did not moved.

Not too far away, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan had gathered together. When the two of them attacked, no one in the surroundings could get close to the two of them. When they heard the peculiar movements, they directed their charming eyes over to the direction of the commotion, causing their faces to change the instant the scene caught their eyes.

Within the tornado, Mu Chen did not make any movements as blood flowed down from his body, making him appear in a miserable state.

Luo Li tightly clenched onto her Luo God Sword as veins appeared on her arm.

"That bastard!"

Wen Qinguan gritted her teeth as rage surged in her eyes. She suddenly tightened her grip on her longspear as she made peculiar seals. Her tone was frost cold, "I'll go and kill him!"

Luo Li suddenly grabbed onto Wen Qingxuan's hand as she obstructed her from doing so as she shook her head towards the latter, "Leave it to him."

"But... He could not use any Spiritual Energy, thus he is not Qin Feng's equal! We have miscalculated, not only did they have the advantage in numbers, Qin Feng could even use Spiritual Energy in this region!" Wen Qingxuan said solemnly.

"Qin Feng still is not qualified to defeat him, even if he does not

have any Spiritual Energy.” Luo Li said slowly and within her gentle tone, it was filled with confidence for Mu Chen.

Although she felt throbbing pain in her heart at the sight of Mu Chen’s current state and was itching to slaughter Qin Feng, Mu Chen was a prideful person that did not like others barging into his matters.

Hearing Luo Li’s confidence for Mu Chen, Wen Qingxuan was slightly startled. Shortly after, she saw that the slender figure that was covered in fresh blood still stood towering like a spear. He seemed like a mountain that would not fall. She bit on her lips as she turned her head away.

Wen Qingxuan’s figure charged towards the party of the Academy Alliance. Her face was covered in killing intent as her figure emitted a glittering luster. Her warspear drew afterimages as she knocked them back, one after another.

She was venting her anger on those unlucky fellows. Over on Mu Chen’s side, the whirlwind became faster and faster as it caused the wounds on his body to become even more dense.

“How dull. Forget it, let’s not waste anymore time.”

When Qin Feng saw that Mu Chen did not struggle or retaliate, he became bored. Shortly after, his sinister laughter resounded as the hurricane speed became even more rampant. Clearly, he was brewing an attack that could thoroughly wound Mu Chen heavily.

Onommm! Onooom!

The hurricane grew even more rampant and, suddenly, the hurricane seemed to have froze as a figure covered in a whirlwind mysteriously flew out towards Mu Chen’s rear. Boundless Spiritual Energy gathered in his hand as it was heavily sent towards Mu Chen’s back.

Bang!

The air exploded at this instant. Qin Feng knew that Mu Chen

must have sensed his attack. But even if he sensed it, so what? With the strength of his physical body, it was impossible for him to defend against such an attack.

Therefore, everything had ended.

A savage smile appeared on Qin Feng face. However, the smile was only for an instant before it froze.

He saw that on Mu Chen's body that was drenched in blood, there was dazzling black lightning flickering as a thunderous roar burst out.

The scene before Qin Feng went blurry and when it focused, Mu Chen's indifferent face appeared before him.

Mu Chen raised his fist as black lightning twisted around it. A fearsome power was emitted from the exploding thunder that it even made Qin Feng's pupils shrink from how powerful it was.

"Too much rubbish from your mouth. However, it was all thanks to you. Otherwise, I wouldn't have enough time to gather up all the lightning energy that was dispersed throughout my body."

A smear of a smile hung on Mu Chen's indifferent face as it was filled with mockery.

"So…next…."

Mu Chen's fist had already flew out as he spoke. Thereafter, it clashed against Qin Feng's palm under the drastic change of expression by Qin Feng.

"You're finished!"

Boom!

A deep sound resonated as a huge crater appeared beneath their feet. Mu Chen's figure did not move and on the contrary, the majestic Spiritual Energy around Qin Feng was instantly shattered. His arm was twisted as it seemed as if the bones in his arm were shattered by Mu Chen's fist.

Bang!

His body was like a cannonball as he shot away, before heavily landing onto the ground, drawing over a hundred meter long mark on the ground before stopping.

The surroundings, which was originally noisy, suddenly turned silent. All those people from the Academy Alliance looked at the current Qin Feng, who was like a dead dog lying on the ground, who was holding the advantage a second ago. Their faces were filled with disbelief.

Luo Li lightly smiled as she looked at Wen Qingxuan, “See, I was not wrong, right?”

Wen Qingxuan looked at Mu Chen, who was covered in blood, as she cast her lips aside. Just when she was about to reply in a mocking tone, seeing the wound that Mu Chen had suffered when he tried to save her earlier on, the words that reached her mouth were swallowed down as she lightly snorted.

# Chapter 525 – Jade Plate

The clamor had toned down at this moment as astonishment covered the faces of those Academy Alliance experts who had ferocious expressions earlier. They were looking at Nie Li in fear as some of them could not help movong backwards.

Mu Chen was not bothered with them as he looked indifferently towards the figure that was covered in fresh blood lying on the ground.

“You…”

Qin Feng struggled to get up with his body covered in blood. The Spiritual Energy ripples around him had also withered to the bottom. If it wasn’t for the protection of Spiritual Energy in their clash earlier on, he might have been killed by Mu Chen with a fist. But even so, his eyes were filled with fear at this moment.

He trembled as he looked towards Mu Chen. He could not understand where that fearsome power that exploded from Mu Chen came from. He should not be able to use his Spiritual Energy here…

Mu Chen looked at Qin Feng’s expression as he lightly smiled. Indeed, he was not able to use any Spiritual Energy, but the energy that he had used earlier was the energy of the black lightning… His body had been refined by the black lightning countless times. Therefore, there would be some remaining black lightning in his body. If it was before, it would not be easy to sense the black lightning under the surging of his Spiritual Energy. However, the instant his Spiritual Energy had quietened down, Mu Chen was able to sense the black lightning hidden in the depth of his muscles. Perhaps that power could not be considered as powerful, but it was sufficient here.

However, it needed some time for him to gather that energy. Therefore, Mu Chen allowed Qin Feng to attack him as he wished.

What he was after was to fight for more time. However, he knew that he only had this one chance as Qin Feng's speed was extremely fast, due to the fact that he could still use his Spiritual Energy. Mu Chen, on the other hand, could not compete with him purely with the speed of his physical body.

Therefore, not only did he have to gather his energy, he also had to grasp the exact moment that he could truly heavily injure Qin Feng.

All of this needed some kind of judgement and clearly, Qin Feng had been plotted by Mu Chen right from the start. When Qin Feng had become complacent, he clearly did not notice the cold sneer that was hidden deep within Mu Chen's pupils.

It seemed like Qin Feng was not the one that laughed in the end.

"Next up, can you still retaliate?" Mu Chen smiled toward Qin Feng as he moved forward.

Qin Feng quickly moved back from the sight of him. When he moved, his shirt shattered. It was due to the gale that surrounded Mu Chen's fist from before. When his shirt shattered into pieces, there was an object that emitted a faint light that fell off from his chest.

It was a palm-sized jade plate that was emitting a faint luster.

When Qin Feng saw the jade plate falling from his body, his expression changed as he quickly made a grab towards it.

Boom!

The feet of Mu Chen stomped on the ground as his figure shot forth. His expression turned exceptionally ferocious as he charged towards Qin Feng with killing intent, as if he had intended to slaughter the latter.

Qin Feng trembled as he was frightened from Mu Chen's ferocious gaze. His eyes flickered as he gritted his teeth. He withdrew his extending hand as he utilised his remaining Spiritual

Energy and turned into a blurry image as he escaped.

As Qin Feng escaped, the experts of the Academy Alliance no longer had any thoughts of fighting as they all respectively escaped.

In less then a minute, the bustling forest had become empty.

Mu Chen did not chase after Qin Feng as he had picked up the jade plate that had fallen onto the ground, and examined it. He had a feeling that this item was the reason why Qin Feng could still use Spiritual Energy in this region. Otherwise, Qin Feng's face would not have changed so much.

This jade plate had the size of a palm with a smooth surface. Within the jade plate, there were light patterns spreading out, forming a complicated rune. Vaguely, he could also sense a peculiar ripple being emitted from it.

"What is that?"

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan asked in curiosity as they walked over as they looked at the jade plate in Mu Chen's hand.

Mu Chen stared at the complicated patterns within the jade plate. Perhaps an ordinary person could not see anything from the pattern, but Mu Chen could feel something familiar about it.

"There is a Spiritual Array carved in this jade plate." Mu Chen slowly said after pondering for quite some time.

"Oh." Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan slightly understood. The both of them were not Spiritual Array Masters, so they could not tell what Spiritual Array it was.

Just when Mu Chen was holding onto the jade plate, his expression suddenly changed.

"What's wrong?" Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan quickly asked from the sight of it.

Mu Chen's expression was a little peculiar. Shortly, his body

lightly trembled and a bizarre scene was shown before the two girls. A majestic black and white-mixed Spiritual Energy suddenly swept out from Mu Chen's body.

"You're able to use Spiritual Energy now?"

Mu Chen lightly smiled as he looked at the jade plate with a peculiar gaze as he softly said, "So the reason why Qin Feng was able to use Spiritual Energy was due to the Spiritual Array carved in the jade plate..."

"If I have not guessed incorrectly, the Spiritual Array within this jade plate should be able to isolate the disruption to the human body's Spiritual Energy by the Sealing Spiritual Array. I wonder, who it was that carved it. It seems like there is a powerful Spiritual Array Master amongst the Academy Alliance," muttered Mu Chen.

However, who was it?

Mo Yu, Qin Feng and Liu Xiong clearly didn't look like something that had any deep accomplishments in the ways of Spiritual Arrays... If that's the case, it should be the head of the Academy Alliance that seldom shows himself.

"The Great Spiritual Academy Tournament is indeed, hiding dragons and crouching tigers." Mu Chen sighed.

"You are also a Spiritual Array Master, right? Are you able to carve this type of Spiritual Array?" Wen Qingxuan asked. Not being able to use Spiritual Energy was simply too hard to bear. If she could thoroughly use her Spiritual Energy, would she have needed the help of Mu Chen earlier?

Mu Chen stared at the complicated light patterns within the jade plate as he lightly smiled, "Although this Spiritual Energy is indeed ingenious, the level of it is not high. It would not be hard to do it once I know the diagram. Furthermore, this Spiritual Array is not complete. Perhaps this was the reason why Qin Feng could not fully negate the effect of the Sealing Spiritual Array."

“Can you make it better?” Wen Qingxuan’s brows twitched.

“It shouldn’t be too difficult.” Mu Chen smiled. His smile contained unnoticeable pride. He had absolute confidence in his talent in Spiritual Arrays. No matter what, his mother was a Spiritual Array Ancestor. Even amongst the entire Great Thousand World, she was at the pinnacle level. As someone that had inherited her bloodline, it would be strange if Mu Chen was mediocre in Spiritual Arrays.

“That Qin Feng had gifted us an excellent present. Otherwise, it would be dangerous for us to charge in.” Luo Li smiled. Earlier on, no one thought that Qin Feng and his group would possess such a trump card. Although if they were to thoroughly fight, it was not possible for Qin Feng and his group to deal with them completely, it would at least be at a cost for Mu Chen’s party.

Mu Chen nodded as his head as he sat down with his legs crossed as he held onto the jade plate.

“Give me some time.”

When he finished speaking, he directed his attention into the jade plate with both his eyes closed, sensing the complicated light patterns. Thereafter, projecting it back to his brain and quickly outlining an ingenious complicated diagram.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan sat down beside Mu Chen. Luo Li looked at the youth who was still covered in fresh blood as her eyelashes trembled.

On the side, Wen Qingxuan looked at Luo Li. In her view, Luo Li was clearly a better view compared to Mu Chen. Although that fella’s performance earlier was pretty could, it could still not move Luo Li’s spot in her heart.

“Luo Li…”

However, Wen Qingxuan seemed to have thought of something and her expression changed.

“Hm?” Luo Li turned her head as she looked at Wen Qingxuan.

“You’re from the Luo God Clan, right? Furthermore, not long from now you will become the next Empress of the Luo God Clan.” Wen Qingxuan said softly as she looked at the exquisite face.

Luo Li nodded her head as she stared at Mu Chen in daze and fondness. She had no idea what he would be like when she sees him the next time…

“The situation in the Luo God Clan does not seem too good, right?” Wen Qingxuan lightly sighed as she seemed be aware of some matters.

Luo Li smiled, “Perhaps this is the weakest moment in the history of the Luo God Clan. However, it’s alright. I will work hard.”

Wen Qingxuan looked at the young girl as she hesitated for a moment before speaking, “You… have you heard of the West Heaven War Emperor?”

In the next instant, Luo Li’s figure seemed to have trembled as she looked at Wen Qinguan and nodded her head, “Being able to stand on par with the Martial Ancestor of the Martial Realm and the Flame Emperor of the Endless Fire Territory. How could I have not heard of the name West Heaven War Emperor?”

“I’ve heard that he had once said that he could protect your Luo God Clan…” Wen Qingxuan lowered her voice as she continued, “Except…”

Luo Li smiled, “Except that I have to go to the Great West Heaven Realm, right? My grandfather has spoken with me about this matter. However, I told him that for us to be this petty and low to be protected by someone for a clan to exist isn’t what we need. I will work my hardest to change the Luo God Clan. If…my Luo God Clan were to die, I will die together with my clan members.”

“What War Emperor, although his name is intimidating, I have

no interest in what he wants me to do in the Great West Heaven Realm."

Wen Qingxuan looked at the charming girl as she asked, "Why?"

Luo Li looked at the youth not far away as she lightly smiled and said in a soft voice, "Because someone told me that one day, he will become an unrivalled expert…so I will wait for him."

Wen Qingxuan looked at Mu Chen. This fellow's…ambition is truly big.

"I have to trouble you not to let Mu Chen know of this matter," said Luo Li.

Wen Qingxuan nodded her head as she knew that Luo Li did not want Mu Chen to feel too pressured. After all, West Heaven War Emperor was too powerful. He was a great figure, even in the Great Thousand World. Even the clan that she resided in could not ignore such an existence.

However, between the choice of clouds and mud, Luo Li did not hesitate to stand by Mu Chen. The trust that she had in him was indeed something that could make others jealous. That fellow is really lucky…

# Chapter 526 – The Rage of Wen Qingxuan

Mu Chen quietly sat under the shadow with both his eyes closed. The jade plate in his hands emitted a faint light as his powerful Spiritual Energy wrapped around the jade plate. The light patterns on the jade plate seemed as if it was moving as there were fine changes to it. However, the changes gradually made the Spiritual Array within the jade plate to be more complete.

Mu Chen possessed extraordinary talent in the path of Spiritual Arrays. Under his Heart's Eye State, he could grasp the ingenious Spiritual Array within the jade plate that wasn't too complicated as he made amendments to it.

The light on the jade plate lasted for roughly ten minutes, before Mu Chen slowly opened his eyes. He looked at the jade plate, which was even more brilliant compared to before, as a smile hung on the corner of his lips.

"Is it done?" Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan looked over from the side.

Mu Chen nodded his head as he handed the jade plate in his hands over to Luo Li. Luo Li's hand grasped it and used her intent. A surge of powerful Spiritual Energy swept out from her body as joy flickered in her charming eyes, "It could indeed negate the effect of the Sealing Spiritual Array to the Spiritual Energy inside the body. With this jade plate, we would be able to unleash our strength without fear."

"Can you still make two more?" Wen Qingxuan hastily asked. The sensation of not being able to use Spiritual Energy was simply too hard to bear.

"I can, but the effect would not be that good under haste." Mu Chen nodded.

"It's fine, as long as I can use my Spiritual Energy, all those

fellows would be considered as trash in my eyes." Wen Qingxuan clenched her fist. Her clear voice contained a frosty chill. Clearly, she had been angered by Qin Feng's actions earlier.

Mu Chen nodded as he smiled. Qin Feng and his group would probably not have a good time after offending Wen Qingxuan.

He made a grabbing gesture as two other jade plates appeared in his hand. Mu Chen closed his eyes as he controlled his Spiritual Energy, causing light patterns to gradually form on the jade plates.

Upon creating two other jade plates, it took him nearly half an hour before Mu Chen reopened his eyes and passed the other two jade plates over to Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan. "Time is too crucial. Under haste, these two jade plates are not as complete as the first one. However, it could allow you to use roughly seventy percent of your Spiritual Energy."

"That's more than enough."

Wen Qingxuan received it as she said in a light tone, "Let's go. We have to seize the moment and rush to the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. When we do, leave it all to me."

When she finished speaking, she did not wait for Mu Chen's reply and turned around, flying into the depths of the forest. After being able to use her Spiritual Energy again, there was a difference as great as the sky and earth in her strength. Her speed was something that even Mu Chen was startled by.

Mu Chen smiled as he nodded his head towards Luo Li. The two of them quickly chased after her.

Just as Mu Chen and his group were speeding towards the depths of the forest, Mo Yu, who was at the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, looked at Qin Feng's group, who returned with miserable appearances, in astonishment. Shortly, he furrowed his brows as he asked, "What's going on?"

"We lost by Mu Chen's hands." Qin Feng said with a pale face as

he wiped the blood off the corner of his lips.

“He can’t use any Spiritual Energy, how are you not his opponent?” Mo Yu questioned in astonishment.

“That fellow’s physical body is extremely powerful. Furthermore, there seemed to be something strange with it. Aside from Spiritual Energy, there was still another energy.” Qin Feng gritted his teeth as he hesitated for a brief moment before continuing, “Even my Spiritual Protection Jade Plate is in his hands.”

“What?” Liu Xiong’s face changed. The reason why they were so fearless in this region was due to the fact that they had ways to use their Spiritual Energy. Therefore, even towards Mu Chen and Wen Qingxuan, they didn't have any fear. However, Qin Feng had lost his Spiritual Protection Jade Plate? Wasn’t that their biggest reliance?

Mo Yu’s face changed as his gaze turned dark.

“What now?” Liu Xiong looked towards Mo Yu, “I’m afraid that Mu Chen’s group is rushing over right now.”

“It’s fine.” Mo Yu’s eyes flickered as he shook his head, “The Spiritual Protection Jade Plate that was in the hands of you both wasn’t complete due to the lack of time. Even if Mu Chen and his group obtained it, they could only use fifty percent of their Spiritual Energy. There’s nothing to fear.”

“Furthermore, this seal is about to break. According to Big Brother’s words, we should be able to control the Spiritual Array here. At that time, we could gather everyone’s strength. At that time, not even Mu Chen and his group could do a thing to us.”

Hearing Mo Yu’s words, only then did Liu Xiong and Qin Feng feel relieved.

“Gather everyone here.” Mo Yu instructed. Shortly after, the light disc in his hand shot forth with light ray once again, shining

onto the seal of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, dissipating the light runes on it.

Qin Feng and Liu Xiong nodded their heads and immediately issued a hand gesture. Several figures flew from the surrounding forest one after another and gathered in the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. It was a black patch of people with nervous and guarded gazes as they looked at the dark forest path.

This entire area instantly turned silent, only some heavy breathing could be heard.

Rustle! Rustle!

Time slowly went past and suddenly, there were fine footsteps coming from the dark forest.

Qin Feng and Liu Xiong's expressions gathered as they looked at the dark forest. The sound of footsteps became clearer and clearer. In the end, three figures walked out of the darkness and appeared on the border of the spike trees.

"Haha, what a huge formation." Mu Chen smiled as he looked at the amount of people.

Beside him, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan were looking over with chilled gazes.

"Mu Chen, don't be too complacent. You really think that you can defeat all of us just because you obtained the Spiritual Protection Jade Plate?" Qin Feng viciousy looked at Mu Chen as he continued, "My Spiritual Protection Jade Plate only allows you to use fifty percent of your Spiritual Energy. Based on your strength as Human Body Disaster, do you think that you can deal with all of us?"

"So it was called the Spiritual Protection Jade Plate. The person that created this thing for the three of you is pretty capable." Mu Chen smiled. Thereafter, he made a step forward under the guarded gazes of the other group. A mockery smile was lifted on

the corner of his lips as he made a grasping gesture with his hand. The boundless Spiritual Energy was like tornado as it swept out.

“I think you’re wrong. This Spiritual Protection Jade Plate could allow me to utilize all my Spiritual Energy.”

Qin Feng and Liu Xiong’s faces drastically changed at this point in time. They looked at the Spiritual Energy around Mu Chen in disbelief.

“Impossible!” Qin Feng exclaimed. The Spiritual Protection Jade Plate was originally his, so he naturally knew how effective it was. It was not a complete Spiritual Array so it would not allow anyone to use a hundred percent of their Spiritual Energy.

“How is it impossible? I amended this Spiritual Protection Jade Plate a little.” Mu Chen smiled as he continued, “I even created two of them in a short time.”

As he finished speaking, Spiritual Energy ripples swept out from Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan, causing a whistling of wind in the air.

Qin Feng and Liu Xiong’s expressions instantly turned paled as their eyes were filled with fear. They could not imagine that Mu Chen not only amended one Spiritual Protection Jade Plate, he had also create two more in such a short time. If that was the case, didn't that mean that Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan had recovered a portion of their strength?

“I have to thank you for giving us your Spiritual Protection Jade Plate. Otherwise, I would have no ways.” Mu Chen smiled towards Qin Feng. Seeing his smile, the latter felt sweetness in his throat, since he had the urge to vomit blood.

Up ahead of them, the Academy Alliance army could not help retreating with their faces paled from the pressure of the powerful Spiritual Energy. Their fighting spirit from before was thoroughly wiped as they understood that it was impossible to obstruct Mu Chen’s group of three that had regained their Spiritual Energy.

“It seems like your attainments in the ways of Spiritual Array is pretty high.”

A cold voice resounded as Mo Yu slowly turned around. His expression was cold as he looked at Mu Chen.

Mu Chen looked at the Second Leader of the Academy Alliance as he smiled, “There should be someone that has high attainments in the ways of Spiritual Arrays, right? I suppose that is the mysterious Head Leader? He isn’t here?”

“If Big Brother is here, how could you be so arrogant?” Qin Feng said, grinding his teeth.

“It’s not easy to meet such an outstanding Spiritual Array Master, so I wanted to get to know him.” Mu Chen said with indifference.

“There will be chance for you to do that. Except that your outcome might not be too good.” Mo Yu’s tone was similarly indifferent.

“I’m looking forward to that.” Mu Chen smiled as he continued, “However, it should be your outcome that isn’t too good right now.”

“Mu Chen, if you take your group and leave now, the grudges between you and the Academy Alliance will be erased. In the future, we would not cause any trouble to you as well. In this place, it’s better to have a friend rather than an enemy, how about it?” Mo Yu said slowly.

“Too late.”

Mu Chen lightly sighed.

“Hmph, to refuse goodwill and have to be forced.” Liu Xiong coldly snorted, “Do you really think that you can deal with all of us with just the three of you? Isn’t your appetite a little too big?”

“You’re wrong.”

An indifferent voice resounded, it was not from Mu Chen. Wen Qingxuan slowly walked up with a cold expression. The black robe that she wore over her had already been removed at this instant, revealing her golden battle armour. The battle armour outlined her figure as she tightly grasped her warspear. The speartip gradually lifted up and was pointed towards the other party. Her cold and prideful voice resounded m in this area.

“Just me alone would be enough to deal with all of you!”

When she finished speaking, brilliant golden light swept out from her body. The brilliance of the golden light vaguely formed a golden phoenix behind her. An honorable and aloft aura was being emitted from it.

The numero uno of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was finally going to act.

# Chapter 527 – Courtyard

A brilliant golden light spread out in this Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. Wen Qingxuan held onto her golden warspear as her devastatingly beautiful face was filled with frost. Boundless and vast Spiritual Energy formed into a Spiritual Energy pressure as it swept towards the Academy Alliance.

Faced with Wen Qingxuan's pressure, the Academy Alliance was trembling as they had already lost their fighting spirit.

At the sight of it, Mo Yu's face turned ugly as he said with a solemn voice, "Wen Qingxuan, don't take it too far. Our Academy Alliance has never once offended the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy. Why are you being so overbearing?!"

"I just don't like the sight of you people." Wen Qingxuan's cold voice resounded.

"You!"

Rage flashed across Mo Yu's eyes as he continued to say with a solemn voice, "Wen Qingxuan, although you are powerful, our Big Brother might not fear you!"

"You're trying to scare me with a fellow that only knows how to hide himself?"

Wen Qingxuan coldly smiled as she tapped her foot on the ground and flew out. Golden light surged as if it was a golden phoenix, it was extremely gorgeous. Under the gorgeous sight, her golden warspear emitted a dazzling light as it turned into spear images that covered the skies, surrounding the group from the Academy Alliance.

Boom! Boom!

With Wen Qingxuan's strength, it was hard for ordinary people to withstand it. Not to mention that she could use a portion of her Spiritual Energy, whereas the group from the Academy Alliance

could not. The strength of their physical bodies could not be comparable to Wen Qingxuan's attacks.

Thus, the group from the Academy Alliance fled in disorder from the places that the golden light went. Several figures were sent flying away, spurting blood from the spear images.

In just a short dozen minutes, the group from the Academy Alliance had already been defeated.

"Wen Qingxuan, you're too much!"

Mo Yu's face turned pale at the sight of this as he issued a bark. His feet stomped on the ground as his figure flew forward. A surge of powerful Spiritual Energy swept out from his body as a huge sword image formed in his hands when he made a grabbing gesture. Thereafter, it shot towards Wen Qingxuan in a crafty angle.

"Hm?"

When Mu Chen saw the powerful Spiritual Energy burst from Mo Yu, he gasped as he felt that Mo Yu had exploded all the Spiritual Energy within his body. It wasn't the same as Qin Feng, who could only use half of his Spiritual Energy. Clearly, the Spiritual Protection Jade Plate that he had was more complete compared to Qin Feng's.

"Hmph."

Wen Qingxuan raised her phoenix-like gaze as she coldly snorted when she saw the Mo Yu that was charging towards her direction. The golden warspear in her hand abruptly burst with dazzling light and vaguely, there were cries of a phoenix resounding from it.

"Spear of the Golden Phoenix!"

The golden warspear shot forth as if it was a golden phoenix that had spread its wings. It brought along dazzling golden light as it ferociously clashed with the opposite attack without any retreat.

Ding!

A clear metallic clash resonated. At the moment of the clash of the spear and sword, a fearsome gale swept out, causing deep marks to be made on the ground from the aura of the sword and spear.

Boom!

The sword images suddenly exploded as Mo Yu's figure trembled for a moment, before flying away. A blood trace appeared on his palm as blood flowed down from his fingers. Clearly, he was at a disadvantage in his clash with Wen Qingxuan.

"Spirit Disaster!"

Mo Yu looked at his palm that was covered in blood as he looked at Wen Qingxuan with a dark expression, "Indeed worthy as the Captain of the once numero uno team. The current you must have already experienced the Spirit Disaster, right?"

Mo Yu's strength was only a step away before he would experience the Spirit Disaster. Ordinary Spiritual Energy Disaster experts were not his opponent. However, his opponent's strength had clearly surpassed himself.

Hearing Mo Yu's words, Qin Feng and Liu Xiong's faces also changed. They were looking at Wen Qingxuan's calm expression with fear. She had actually gone through her Spirit Disaster? Isn't that a little too frightening?

"Lead your people and get lost from here." Wen Qingxuan said indifferently as she held onto her longspear.

Mo Yu, Qin Feng and Liu Xiong's faces turned into an ugly sight. They exchanged looks and could see the chill in each other's eyes. Within the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, it was the location where the Divine Wood Palace kept their Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. As long as they obtained one drop of it, they would be able to charge against the Spirit Disaster. Therefore, how was it possible to get

them to leave?

“I’ll see what makes you qualified to speak such words.” Mo Yu coldly sneered. Thereafter, he waved his sleeves as a light ray shot out. In a flash, the light rapidly expanded and turned into a greenish wood statue. Boundless Spiritual Energy was emitting from the body of the statue.

“Divine Wood Guard?”

Seeing the familiar statue, Mu Chen’s gaze froze. Mo Yu actually possessed a Divine Wood Guard?

“Hmph, Wen Qingxuan, this Divine Wood Guard possesses the strength of a Spirit Disaster. Do you want to try it’s might?” Mo Yu coldly snorted. Summoning the Divine Wood Guard had raised his confidence.

“You want to obstruct me with a broken piece of wood?”

Wen Qingxuan gripped her golden warspear even tighter as a chill flashed across her eyes.

“Leave the Divine Wood Guard to me.” Just when Wen Qingxuan was about to act, Mu Chen’s voice suddenly resounded.

“You’re seeking death!”

Mo Yu smiled as he mocked upon hearing Mu Chen’s words. Mu Chen’s cultivation was just at Human Body Disaster. Even if he possessed some means up his sleeves, how could he fight with the Divine Wood Guard? However, he didn’t know that back in the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, Mu Chen had defeated a First Grade Spirit Disaster puppet.

“I don’t have to fight myself.” Mu Chen smiled towards Mo Yu. Shortly after, he waved his hand and from his sleeve, a light shot out as well and rapidly expanded. Thereafter, it turned into a huge Divine Wood Guard. The size of it wasn’t any inferior compared to the one standing up ahead.

“Coincidentally, I have something similar in my hands. I wonder, which one would be more powerful?” Mu Chen smiled with his eyes narrowed as he looked at Mo Yu, who had an ugly expression at the moment.

“Damn it, how do you have one as well?!” Qin Feng and Liu Xiong’s faces paled. Never, in their expectations, would they think that Mu Chen would also possess a Divine Wood Guard. And now, their powerful trump card had failed.

Wen Qingxuan was also looking at Mu Chen with a little astonishment. Clearly, she did not expect Mu Chen to have such a trump card as well. A puppet with a strength comparable to a Spirit Disaster was rather intimidating.

Mo Yu gritted his teeth and waved his hand. The Divine Wood Guard charged towards Wen Qingxuan with the ground rumbling from its steps.

“Haha, let the big fellows play with each other, why bother a girl?” Mu Chen lightly smiled and with an intent, his Divine Wood Guard had charged towards its opponent. It threw out its huge fist, along with greenish light.

Bang!

Two colossal beings clashed and a huge battle broke out that even the ground was trembling.

At the sight of it, Wen Qingxuan nodded her head towards Mu Chen. Thereafter, she fixed her cold gaze onto Mo Yu’s group, her warspear had, once again, surged with golden light.

“What should we do?” At the sight of this, Qin Feng and his group’s faces changed. With Wen Qingxuan’s strength, even if the three of them were to join up, they would not be her opponent. Not to mention that Mu Chen and Luo Li were standing by on the side. Their advantage in numbers had become their burden under these special circumstances.

Mo Yu's eyes were dark but he did not panic. He took a glance at the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard behind him as he muttered "It should be almost here."

"Everyone, take formation as had been spoken of before." Mo Yu coldly barked as he waved his hand.

The spirit of the Academy Alliance group that had previously lost their fighting spirit suddenly trembled. They retreated towards the edge of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. There was a protruding stone platform that they sat down on.

"Wen Qingxuan, as I have said. It's not as easy as you think to chase us away!"

Mo Yu coldly smiled. Shortly after, his hand was placed on top of a wooden pillar of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. Boundless Spiritual Energy surged into the pillar and on the ancient wooden pillar, green light runes appeared as they spread out at an astonishing speed.

Ha!

At the same time, all those people from the Academy Alliance that were seated on the stone platform around the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard barked out as their palms were placed on the stone platform. Light surged as they directed the Spiritual Energy within their body towards the stone platform. Thereafter, as the Spiritual Energy surged, the entire Hidden Spiritual Courtyard was emitting a dazzling light.

The sudden changes made Mu Chen and his group startled. Wen Qingxuan's face was cold as the golden warspear shot forth with piercing golden light. However, just when the golden light had entered a few feet around the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, it had been blocked by the greenish light that surged out.

The Hidden Spiritual Courtyard was covered in light as it became even more brilliant. The faces of all those Academy Alliance

members that sat on the stone platform had turned pale.

Mo Yu did not bother about his companions that had their faces paled as he directed his cold gaze towards Mu Chen's group of three. Within his eyes, it was filled with cold killing intent.

"Mu Chen, you guys will regret coming here."

The smile on Mo Yu's face turned savage. Shortly after, both of his hand were pressed against the ancient greenish pillar before him as he circulated all his Spiritual Energy.

Onom! Onomm!

Boundless Spiritual Energy suddenly gathered frantically before the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. Thereafter, it vaguely turned into a fuzzy light image. Within the light image, the powerful ripples being emitted from it caused the faces of Mu Chen and his group to change.

"This is the Courtyard Spirit that guards the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. Once it's summoned, it would automatically wipe out the lifeforms around the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. Only those that are within the range of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard would not suffer its attacks."

Mo Yu coldly smiled as he gazed at Mu Chen's group of three in pleasure.

"Now, you three will become its prey. Mu Chen, the one that laughs till the end will not be you three."

# Chapter 528 – Successor

The light image gradually took form outside the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. When that light image appeared, everyone could sense extremely shocking Spiritual Energy ripples being unleashed. The Spiritual Energy pressure froze even the space.

The faces of Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan turned grave. The sudden change of events had far surpassed their expectations. Who could have thought that the Academy Alliance would hide such a trump card...?

“The strength of this Courtyard Spirit...is something that even First Grade Spirit Disaster probably could not fend against.” Luo Li said with a solemn expression as she tightly gripped her Luo God Sword.

Mu Chen lightly nodded his head in agreement with his brows furrowed. The current situation had became exceedingly troublesome. The fluctuation that was released from the Courtyard Spirit was definitely something that ordinary Spirit Disaster experts could not contend against.

“Haha, Mu Chen, how is it? No matter how powerful you guys are, didn’t you guys lose this game of chess?” Mo Yu stood within the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard as he looked at Mu Chen’s group of three, whose expressions were grave, and he could not help smiling as the proudness could not be concealed in his laughter. With this trump card, no matter how powerful Mu Chen and his group of three were, they could not change this outcome.

“You say that the Courtyard Spirit would indiscriminately clear out anyone that is not within the protection of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard...” Mu Chen looked at Mo Yu as he continued, “Are you guys planning on hiding inside here even after obtaining the treasure in the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard?”

Mo Yu’s expression turned serious. He never thought that Mu

Chen would discover this difficult problem that they would soon face. Just as Mu Chen had said, although they were the ones that summoned the Courtyard Spirit, it was impossible for them to control it. They would be out of the Courtyard Spirit's attacking range when they were inside the protection radius. However, the instant they stepped out of that radius, they would face the hostility of the Courtyard Spirit.

"You don't have to worry about that."

Mo Yu coldly sneered. Although this was indeed a problem, the important issue was to deal with Mu Chen's group of three at this moment.

Just as the two of them were conversing, the eyes of the Courtyard Spirit that was hovering in the sky of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard shone with brilliance. It swept its eyes out and fixed onto Mu Chen's group of three. Thereafter, a hoarse voice resounded from its mouth, "Kill those who intrude without permission."

"Careful!"

The instant it spoke, Mu Chen yelled with his face changing.

Rustle!

It was as if a Spiritual Energy tornado was scraping around the Courtyard Spirit. With a flash, its figure had appeared before Wen Qinxuan like a ghost. Its palm that was emitting dazzling brilliance carried a hurricane-like Spiritual Energy as it slapped down on Wen Qingxuan without any hint of mercy.

Rumble!

The air exploded in its palm, twisting even the space.

Wen Qingxuan was well-aware of how powerful the Courtyard Spirit was as her face turned grave. The golden warspear burst forth with golden brilliance once again and under the clear cry of a phoenix, it turned into a sharp golden light as it shot towards the

palm of the Courtyard Spirit at light speed.

Boom!

The instant the two forces clashed, fearsome Spiritual Energy swept out as Wen Qingxuan's figure trembled for a moment before flying away.

Mu Chen's figure appeared behind Wen Qingxuan at this moment as he pushed his palm against her shoulders. The earth-shattering impact was instantly transferred to him, causing wounds to tear open on his arm.

There was no expression on the Courtyard Spirit's face as it waved its hands, unleashing a powerful ray of light as it surrounded Mu Chen and Wen Qingxuan.

Shhhhuuuu!

Boundless sharp sword light swept out from the rear as it clashed with the Spiritual Energy. The Spiritual Energy Sword Aura wrecked havoc as it tore the earth apart.

Luo Li's figure flashed as she appeared beside Wen Qingxuan. Sharp Sword Intent was being emitted from the Luo God Sword as it fixed onto the Courtyard Spirit as a great opponent.

"This Courtyard Spirit might possess the strength of Third Grade Spirit Disaster." Wen Qingxuan said solemnly.

When Mu Chen and Luo Li heard her words, their faces changed. The Courtyard Spirit was actually so powerful? The strength of a Third Grade Spirit Disaster wasn't something that they could deal with. Furthermore, even if they managed to clench victory with all sorts of trump cards used, they would still have to pay a huge price. However, that was probably what Mo Yu and his group would want to see the most.

"What should we do now?" Luo Li said with a low voice as she looked at Mu Chen.

Wen Qingxuan had also directed her gaze towards Mu Chen. The strength of this Courtyard Spirit that stood before them had strength that surpassed their expectations. If they were to continue on fighting, it would definitely not be good news for them. After all, due to the Sealing Spiritual Array, her and Luo Li's strength were sealed and could not use them to the fullest.

"Retreat."

Mu Chen's eyes flickered as he said with no hesitation. The situation had already gone out of their control. No matter how many methods they had, they would have to pay a huge price in order to deal with the Courtyard Spirit that possessed the strength of a Third Grade Spirit Disaster. Therefore, no matter how unwilling they were, they could only choose to retreat.

Hearing Mu Chen's words, Luo Li nodded her head without any hesitation. Wen Qingxuan, however, was looking towards the protective radius of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, at Qin Feng's group, whose faces were filled with complacency.

Boom!

When the three of them reached the agreement to retreat, the Courtyard Spirit did not plan to let these intruders off. Its figure flashed as it appeared in the sky. Spiritual Energy gathered in its hand as it had turned into a huge Spiritual Energy light seal. That light seal was verdant with a lush green color and complicated runes on it.

"Green Wooden Mountain Sealing Stamp!"

The empty hoarse voice came out from the mouth of the Courtyard Spirit. The light seal grew as it faced the wind, growing to a size of a few hundred feet that had nearly surrounded this land.

Mu Chen's face turned ugly. The Courtyard Spirit seemed to have sensed their intention to retreat as it had unleashed its finishing

move.

The degree of the attack had reached to an extent that even First Grade Spirt Disasters could only dodge.

“The two of you retreat first!”

Mu Chen’s solemn voice resounded as black lightning frantically flickered on the surface of his body as a thunderous roar resounded.

“It’s not your turn to cover the rear with your strength!” Wen Qingxuan said coldly. She had a strong personality that did not like to stand behind a man. Ever since she came here, she had already been saved by Mu Chen multiple times. Her personality would noy allow it if she were to let Mu Chen cover their backs while they retreat.

Mu Chen took a glance at her as he did not speak any rubbish. He extended his hand out to grab onto Wen Qingxuan’s tender shoulders as his Spiritual Energy surged out, pushing her towards the direction of the forest.

“You!” Wen Qingxuan’s face flushed red in the air. Although she was furious, she did not fly back and could only stare with hatred at Mu Chen.

“You should take caution.” Although Luo Li was worried about Mu Chen, she knew that this was not the time to hesitate. She warned Mu Chen as she rapidly retreated as well.

When Mu Chen saw the two girls retreat, his expression turned grave as he stared at the onwards Spiritual Energy light seal. Even with his powerful physical body, he could feel stinging pain from the boundless energy. It was the sign that his physical body had felt danger.

Mu Chen deeply inhaled a mouthful of air as he made a hug at the air. A brilliant light burst forth from his forehead and at the same time, a baleful aura surged out. A demonic pillar flew towards the

heavens from the spiritual light. It was the Great Meru Demonic Pillar.

The Great Meru Demonic Pillar expanded in size as it instantly grew a few hundred feet. The frightening baleful aura was spreading out as it filled this entire heaven and earth.

Both of Mu Chen's hands were hugging the air, as if he had hugged the colossal Great Meru Demonic Pillar. Thereafter, he threw a punch out that heavily clashed against the bottom of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar.

Buzz!

Baleful aura swept as the Great Meru Demonic Pillar turned into an ominous light and clashed with the incoming light seal.

Rumble!

The air between this heaven and earth seemed as if it had exploded as a repercussion shock wave blew out. Destroying the surrounding solid spike trees. Countless spikes were sent flying by something that seemed to be like a storm, ravaging the ground.

Up in the sky, Mu Chen's figure rapidly retreated, and his face had an additional trace of paleness. Although he had borrowed the might of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar to withstand that astonishing attack, he had also suffered injuries due to it.

In the vicinity of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, Mo Yu, Qin Feng and the rest were closely watching the battle. When they saw that Mu Chen had managed to withstand that startling attack from the Courtyard Spirit, their faces turned ugly as a smear of fear flashed in the depths of their gazes, since they knew that if they were in Mu Chen's shoes, it was absolutely impossible for them to withstand that attack.

"Just how much strength did that bastard conceal?" Qin Feng said as he gritted his teeth.

"Even if he had hidden his strength, it is impossible for him to

fight with this Courtyard Spirit.” Mo Yu said with a dark expression.

Up in the sky, Mu Chen made a seal with his palm as it commanded the Great Meru Demonic Pillar to fly back to him. When it retreated at high speed, his expression turned exceptionally grave. The strength of a Third Grade Spirit Disaster was indeed out of his expectations. Compared to the puppet on the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, it was simply not on the same level.

“Xuuuuuuu!”

As Mu Chen’s gaze flickered, a wind explosion resounded as he immediately narrowed his eyes as he saw the Courtyard Spirit appearing before his face. Its empty eyes were fixed onto him.

“Be careful!”

From a distance away, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan anxiously shouted as their faces changed.

The Courtyard Spirit was unwavering with its attacks. It did not give Mu Chen any time to react as its palm extended forward. There was a terrifying Spiritual Energy vortex forming in its palm as frightening ripples were emitted from it.

The Spiritual Energy vortex was frantically pulling him in, leaving no path of retreat for Mu Chen.

“Damn it!”

Mu Chen clenched his teeth as ferocity flashed past his black pupils and he was about to utilise the baleful aura within the Great Meru Demonic Pillar.

The Spiritual Energy vortex enveloped towards him; however, just when it was a few feet away from Mu Chen’s face, it suddenly stopped. The Courtyard Spirit’s empty eyes flickered with light as it's empty voice muttered, “The Successor?”

As it muttered, which made Mu Chen startled, he realised that

the Courtyard Spirit was looking at the center of his brows. Over there... an ancient tree rune appeared. It was given to him by the white-haired Elder back when he was at the Spiritual Treasure Mountain...

# Chapter 529 – Opening

Outside the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, the boundless Spiritual Energy ripples calmed down. The powerful pressure that was emitting from the Courtyard Spirit also withdrew.

The palm that swept along with a powerful Spiritual Energy stopped before Mu Chen. However, it did not land as it's empty eyes were focusing on Mu Chen. However, Mu Chen knew that it was looking at the ancient tree rune on his forehead.

It was something that the white-haired Elder from the Spiritual Treasure Mountain left for him.

Mu Chen willed the Great Meru Demonic Pillar to fly back and it hovered behind him. His body was still tense. The instant the Courtyard Spirit made any movements, he would immediately turn around and flee.

Fortunately, the situation that Mu Chen wished for not to happen did not take place. The Courtyard Spirit was suspended before him as it's empty eyes were flickering with light. Naturally, it no longer had any hostility towards Mu Chen.

At the rear, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan, who were about to move and help Mu Chen, also stopped their movements. They had naturally sensed that something wasn’t right as the Courtyard Spirit no longer attacked Mu Chen.

“What’s going on?” The two girls exchanged a glance and could see a hint of doubt in each other’s eyes.

“What’s going on?” Mo Yu, Qin Feng and the rest had also issued the same question. However, their tones were more to dark as they could vaguely feel that something was wrong.

Under those gazes, Mu Chen saw that the Courtyard Spirit no longer had any signs of attacking him and gradually relaxed his body. Thereafter, he saw the Courtyard Spirit slowly bow as its

empty voice resounded, “Identity confirmed. The Successor has the qualifications to enter the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard.”

“Successor? You’re talking about me?” Mu Chen asked as his heartbeat raced.

“You possess the Divine Tree Rune, that deems your identification as the Successor.” The Courtyard Spirit’s empty voice no longer had any enmity.

“So I’ll be able to enter the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard?” The corner of Mu Chen’s lips slightly twitched as he could not stop the surging excitement in his heart as he pointed towards the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard.

The Courtyard Spirit nodded its head.

An uncontrollable excitement surged from Mu Chen’s pupils, which made him softly chuckle. The sudden change of events made him feel a little unreal. Originally, they should be forced to retreat. But, who could have imagined that he would suddenly become a Successor? Furthermore, possessing the qualification to enter the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard.

Mu Chen’s line-of-sight was directed towards Mo Yu and his group that was hiding within the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard in ridicule. The latter seemed to have sensed something as their faces turned pale.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan cautiously approached Mu Chen. The Courtyard Spirit did not react to their actions as it only quietly stood beside Mu Chen, seemingly like a loyal servant.

“In the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, that white-haired Elder left me something which made this Courtyard Spirit address me as some Successor.” Mu Chen explained upon seeing the doubt in the eyes of the two girls.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan was dumbfounded from his explanation. Thereafter, the latter gritted her teeth as she spoke,

“Is this Divine Wood Palace founded by your house? Why does it seem that all the benefits goes to you?!”

Luo Li was also nodded in agreement. Not long after Mu Chen entered the Divine Wood Palace, he had already obtained the most precious treasure of the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, the Nine Suns Divine Lingzhi. And now, he became some Successor. All these windfalls were something that could make others lament.

Mu Chen awkwardly rubbed his nose as he spoke, “This was something that I have obtained after risking my life. Earlier on, I was nearly killed by this Courtyard Spirit.”

“Since this Courtyard Spirit listens to you, can you get it to get those fellows out?” Wen Qingxuan pointed towards the Academy Alliance parties that hid themselves in the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. Her expression was filled with enmity.

Mu Chen smiled as he looked at Mo Yu’s group, who had a paled faces at this moment. “Seems like I’m the one that will be laughing till the end.”

“You, what do you want?!” Mo Yu said in a stern voice. However, the paleness of his face was not as intimidating as his tone. He was panicking in his heart at this moment. Never, in his wildest imagination, could he expect that the Courtyard Spirit would suddenly listen to Mu Chen’s orders.

“Get out.” Mu Chen smiled.

“Dream on!” Mo Yu furiously barked. Thereafter, he turned around and sent a palm out towards the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. He wanted to obtain the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid quickly and leave this place with his men.

Bang!

However, just when he was about to come in contact with the gigantic door, a ray of light burst forth from the door as a fearsome energy charged out, which sent Mo Yu flying.

Puuuuufff!

Mo Yu's figue flew backwards as a mouthful of blood spurt from his mouth.

"Why is this happening, didn't we break the seal here?" Qin Feng and the rest exclaimed at the sight of it.

"Only the Successor can enter the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. Anyone else that dares to intrude will be killed." The Courtyard Spirit's empty voice resounded.

Mu Chen was startled at the scene of it. The things in the Divine Wood Palace were really uneasy to take. If he had not met that white-haired Elder from before, even if they had managed to somehow deal with Mo Yu and his group, it was also impossible for them to enter the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard.

The strength of this Courtyard Spirit was simply too powerful. To them, someone that possessed the strength of a Third Grade Spirit Disaster was extremely troublesome.

"I'll give you guys two choices. Everyone get out or I'll have the Courtyard Spirit do it." Mu Chen chuckled as he looked at Mo Yu's party and continued, "So, what is your choice?"

The faces of Mo Yu and his party changed. They wanted to reject with a sneer. However, they saw Mu Chen's gaze gradually turn cold and instantly felt a chill in their hearts. Although there was some rules to this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, if Mu Chen really wanted to act, he had quite a few means to force them to stay.

From their understanding towards Mu Chen, that fellow was not a lenient person.

"Mu Chen, we'll admit defeat here. How about this, we'll split the things in the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard in half. Thereafter, you will be considered as a friend of our Academy Alliance. We would definitely help if there's anything that you need of us." Mo

Yu said as his gaze flickered.

Mu Chen smiled as he looked at them. He shook his head slowly yet firmly.

From his understanding towards a person like Mo Yu, he was someone that was greedy and ruthless. Even if they split the treasures equally now, Mo Yu would definitely bite him if he gets the chance to do so.

“You don’t have much time left to make the decision.” Mu Chen said in indifference.

Mo Yu’s face turned extremely ugly as he glanced at Qin Feng and the group of people from the Academy Alliance. They were dispirited and did not have any intentions to carry on with the fight. He waved his hand in unwillingness.

Seeing his gesture, all those that hid within the range of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard charged out. They took a glance towards Mu Chen’s group of three in fear as they gathered at an area far from those three.

Qin Feng and Liu Xiong stood behind Mo Yu, their faces were as ugly as if their father had died.

“Let’s go!” Mo Yu ruthlessly glanced at Mu Chen before waving his hand and was about to lead his party away.

“Wait.” Mu Chen smiled.

“What do you still want? Kill all of us here?” Mo Yu sneered. The Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had rules of its own. If they all died here, the Spiritual Academy that stood behind them would definitely not let this matter go. Generally speaking, there was some bottomline rules to the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, it forbade killing.

“Although it’s a little troublesome to kill all of you here, but if I want to cripple the three of you, I think it’s still within the rules.” Mu Chen said without a hint of expression.

Mo Yu, Qin Feng and Liu Xiong's figures jolted as they looked at Mu Chen, who was without any expression. In the end, they could only lower their heads, "What do you want?"

"Hand over the Divine Wood Plaque in your hands." Mu Chen extended his hand out and demanded. He still remembered the words from the white-haired Elder. Every single one of the six Divine Wood Plaques contained a Lesser Divine Art. By combining the six Lesser Divine Arts, it would certainly turn into a powerful Divine Art, even within the records of the Divine Wood Palace.

"You!"

Hearing that Mu Chen was having ideas of his Divine Wood Plaque, fury surged within Mo Yu's eyes.

Mu Chen kept his hand extended as he coldly looked at Mo Yu. On the surface of his body, Spiritual Energy surged forth. Even Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan were looking at them with hostility.

"Consider this your win. Our Academy Alliance will definitely remember today's matters!" Mo Yu suppressed the anger in his heart as he left behind that sentence. Thereafter, his palm jolted as a greenish light flew towards Mu Chen.

Mu Chen grabbed it. When the light dissipated, it revealed a Divine Wood Plaque. Only then, did he nod his head in satisfaction.

"Let's go!" Mo Yu ruthlessly glared at Mu Chen before waving his hand. His silhouette was miserable as he skimmed towards the forest. Behind him, those of the Academy Alliance followed in depression. They had lost all of their face.

Mu Chen glanced at Mo Yu's party, who was quickly leaving as he said with pity, "It's a pity about that Divine Wood Guard."

He wanted to take their Divine Wood Guard as well. However, if that was the case, Mo Yu and his party would willingly risk it and go all-out. Naturally, the main thing was that Mu Chen realised

that it was impossible to control it, even if he managed to obtain that Divine Wood Guard as the control rune on the Divine Wood Guard was extremely intact. It was incomparable to his broken goods.

“They were robbed by you to the point that they nearly cried.” Wen Qingxuan laughed.

“Only a villain could grind another villain.” Mu Chen smiled as he continued, “There’s nothing to be lenient about when dealing with those fellows.”

“Quickly open the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. I want to see how much Sovereign Spiritual Liquid is left in the Divine Wood Palace.” Wen Qingxuan anxiously said as she looked at the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard.

Mu Chen nodded his head at her words as expectation filled his heart as well.

When Mu Chen directed his line-of-sight towards the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, the Courtyard Spirit waved its hands as a ray of light flew out and shot onto the closely shut doors. As the light flew out, a complicated light rune instantly surfaced on the door.

Creak.

In the instant that the light rune appeared, Mu Chen’s group of three saw the massive wooden door that had been shut for god-knows how many years had finally slowly opened.

The Hidden Spiritual Courtyard that was sealed shut for thousands and hundreds of years had once again, seen the light.

# Chapter 530 – Sovereign Spiritual Liquid

Creak...

The massive wooden door opened along with an ancient noise, as if there was an aura that came from the primordial times surging out and covered this entire region.

“Let’s go and take a look.”

Mu Chen’s gaze was brightly lit as he looked at the opening door of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. A smear of blaze flashed in the depths of his eyes. Shortly after, he smiled towards Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan as his figure had appeared at the door of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. Standing there, the antique aura was blowing on his face, which gave him a peculiar feeling, as if he had gone back in time.

As the huge door opened, greenish light was unveiled. The light was filled with nourishing life force.

Mu Chen carefully stepped into it and as his foot stepped into it and did not sense any peculiar movements, only then did he ease down. He stepped into it and behind him, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan were cautiously following behind him. Spiritual Energy ripples were fluctuating on them. Clearly, they were holding their guards up.

Behind the door, it was a path as it was covered in greenish light. Mu Chen and his group of three were cautiously walking on the layer of light.

The path wasn’t long as they had quickly paced to the end of it. Thereafter, the scene before them turned vast and what followed after was dense astonishment appearing on the surface of their faces.

It was a pool that was floating in the air that appeared before them. The pool was green in colour as it emitted dense vitality,

emitting fearsome Spiritual Energy ripples.

Plop.

A sound suddenly came from the green pool as they saw greenish small fishes swimming about. Thereafter, they were wagging their tails as they swam in the air.

Those small fishes were green in colour as they emitted astral light, appearing to be extremely agile. However, Mu Chen and his group could sense extremely pure and powerful Spiritual Energy ripples coming from the body of those small fishes...

“Where is the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid?” Mu Chen was a little startled as he looked at the greenish pool as his face twitched, “Could that water all be the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid?”

Wasn’t that a little too frightening? If that was the case, how much Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was there?

“Dream on.” Wen Qingxuan rolled her eyes at Mu Chen. Thereafter, her slender fingers pointed towards those small fishes that were swimming in the air, “Those are the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid...”

Mu Chen widened his mouth as he stared in a daze at those green small fishes. He was like a country pumpkin that had not seen the world before. But of course, this was his first time seeing the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. Shouldn’t that be in a liquid state? Why did it become the appearance of a small fish...

“Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was something that only experts could refine, the Spiritual Energy contained in it is not only pure, but also possesses spirituality. Naturally, that spirituality depended on the refiner’s strength. Therefore, Sovereign Spiritual Liquid of higher grades possess the ability to take form.” Luo Li smiled, “Generally speaking, the higher the quality of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, the bigger the form it would take. I have seen the form of a drop of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid that was refined by a

Heavenly Sovereign for a year. It was something that I'm afraid that not even this Hidden Spiritual Courtyard could contain."

Mu Chen could not help smacking his lips inwardly. The level of a Sovereign was naturally not something that the current him could imagine. No wonder it was a dividing range for cultivation in the Great Thousand World.

All those beneath of Sovereign Realm were ants.

"These Sovereign Spiritual Liquids...aren't easy to store." Wen Qingxuan's expression turned grave as she looked at those adorable swimming fishes.

"Getting it will be very troublesome?" Mu Chen asked in doubt.

"Do you think that as long as you have entered the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, you will be able to take all the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid here with a wave of your hand?"

Wen Qingxuan ruthlessly stuck on the aspect that Mu Chen had no knowledge of as she spoke, "Sovereign Spiritual Liquid possesses a trace of spirituality. Speaking from a certain aspect, it possesses powerful energy as well. Although that energy would not explode, it would dodge and escape capture by instinct. Therefore, if you want to capture it, it will not be easy."

"Truly deserving to be called the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid." Mu Chen sighed. Hearing Wen Qingxuan's words, it piqued his interest as he said in eager, "Then, let me give it a try!"

As he finished his speech, his figure moved and burst forth.

Buzzz.

When his figure flew, all those green fishes that were casually swimming seemed to have been startled as they started to disperse. As they dispersed, they unleashed astonishing speed as Mu Chen could only see the numerous streaks of green light and could not see their bodies.

“What astonishing speed.”

Mu Chen was also startled. Shortly after, a dragon image appeared beneath his feet as a dragon roar thundered. His speed instantly spiked as boundless Spiritual Energy swept out from his body. It turned into Spiritual Energy hands as it rapidly flew out, grabbing onto a green light.

Boom! Boom!

When the small fish was grabbed by Mu Chen, it frantically struggled. Its small body was banging on the Spiritual Energy palm, emitting ear-piercing clashes. Furthermore, Mu Chen’s Spiritual Energy palm was swaying from its impact as it seemed as if it would collapse.

“What powerful force.”

Mu Chen expression finally turned grave. After experimenting it himself, he understood how difficult it was to capture these Sovereign Spiritual Liquids. Furthermore, it was just a small drop. If he was the one that personally grabbed onto it, ithr would have probably suffered injuries already.

The Spiritual Energy palm constantly trembled as Mu Chen immediately controlled his Spiritual Energy. A black and white surge of Spiritual Energy swept out as it continuously strengthened his defense, going into a deadlock.

The deadlock continued for dozens of minutes before it gradually weakened down. Mu Chen waved his sleeve as the light palm disappeared. The green fish that was within had already transformed, into a crystalized green liquid.

The liquid was so beautiful that it made others unable to shift their eyes from it. Within the small liquid, it seemed as if there was an entire world existing within it. As the light diminished, it made people intoxicated in it.

Mu Chen extended his palm as the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid

hovered on his palm. He could sense the frightening amount of Spiritual Energy contained within it. The energy contained was even stronger then his Spiritual Energy. However, that form of Spiritual Energy had no offensive characteristics to it. Despite being pure, it had a trace of spirituality mixed within it, being extremely bizarre.

“This is the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid…”

As Mu Chen muttered, his heart shook. This was something that was refined for a month by Sovereigns, their masterpiece. Hereby missing the bigger picture as it contained all sorts of exceptionally brilliant methods possessed by Sovereigns.

It made Mu Chen filled with expectation for that realm.

“How is it?” Wen Qingxuan chuckled as she flew to Mu Chen’s side.

“Indeed, it was troublesome.” Mu Chen nodded his head. He looked at the huge hall with numerous small green fishes swimming in it as he continued, “With so many Sovereign Spiritual Liquid here, it’s impossible for us to take all of them.”

“It’s fine as long as you’re satisfied.” Luo Li smiled. Although she knew the worth of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, she wasn’t too strongly attached to it. After all, it was a fool’s errand.

Mu Chen smiled, “Since that’s the case…then prepare to act. We have to obtain at least as much of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid as we can. It’d have to depend on your capabilities.”

“Rest assured, I will leave you far behind.” Wen Qingxuan said with pride.

“Really?” Mu Chen smiled in return.

“Why don’t we have a bet?” Wen Qingxuan looked at Mu Chen with provocation as a sly smile rose from her lips, “If you lose, then you are not allowed to have any bodily contact with Luo Li during the entire period of the Great Spiritual Academy

Tournament.”

Mu Chen and Luo Li were stunned by her bizarre request.

“It’s your bet, how am I involved in it?” Luo Li snapped.

“Then what if you lost?” Mu Chen’s brows twitched. Thinking of how Wen Qingxuan had been constantly provoking him. He coldly smiled as his gaze swept towards Wen Qingxuan’s exquisite figure.

Sensing his gaze, Wen Qingxuan wasn’t angered. A charming smile appeared on her beautiful features as she leisurely approached Mu Chen. She placed her hand onto Mu Chen’s shoulders as she softly said, “If I lose, you can do anything to me. If you take a fancy in a lady like me, then I’m willing to present myself. That can be discussed…”

Mu Chen looked mockingly at her as he grabbed onto Luo Li’s hand, “Luo Li is more beautiful in comparison. I’m not interested in this disadvantage deal.”

“You’re seeking death!”

Wen Qingxuan’s face turned chill as her brows stood up. Her gentle palm that was placed on Mu Chen’s shoulders suddenly pressed down ruthlessly.

“Haha.”

Mu Chen laughed as he fled. He stepped on the sky as his gaze fell onto those small fishes swimming in the hall as he smiled, “If you really want to play, then I’ll accompany you this once. Forget about betting. Although I can’t fight with you right now, I’m afraid that you won’t be able to beat me this time.”

As he spoke, Mu Chen sat down with his legs crossed. Thereafter, black and white Spiritual Energy circulated on the surface of his body emitting bizarre ripples.

“Hmph, your tone is pretty big. I’ll take a look at how you are going to beat me.”

Wen Qingxuan's character was prideful to begin with. Furthermore, she would constantly make comparisons between him and herself. Hearing his words, how could she stand it? In that instant, he coldly snorted as her figure moved. She had already appeared on the sky as her hands clasped together, emitting dazzling golden light that was spreading out.

Luo Li helplessly shook her head as she saw the two people on her left and right competing. Shortly after, she also sat down, placing the Luo God Sword on her knees. A faint sword intent was then emitted as she was prepared to start as well.

# Chapter 531 – All Sorts of Methods

Pure and powerful Spiritual Energy rippled out which caused the entire space to fluctuate in the ancient hall.

Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan sat in the sky, occupying different locations as boundless Spiritual Energy spread from them. Clearly, they were going to try to subdue all those Sovereign Spiritual Liquids with their real means.

Mu Chen's face was grave as he had tested earlier. He knew how powerful those Sovereign Spiritual Liquid were. If those Sovereign Spiritual Liquids possessed offensive characteristics, Mu Chen would not dare to have any ideas on them as the Spiritual Energy contained in every single drop of those Sovereign Spiritual Liquids were more powerful than those he had accumulated in his body.

After all, they were things that was refined by Sovereign realm experts at a huge expand of their time.

Huuuu.

A white mist spat out from Mu Chen's mouth as his gaze turned exceptionally grave. Shortly after, both of his palm were pushed forward as black and white Spiritual Energy formed a huge hand and made a grab towards the greenish small fish that were swimming in the air.

Buzzzzzz. Buzzz.

At this instant, Mu Chen had already controlled his Spiritual Energy to the limits as the huge black and white hand flickered, capturing one small fish and subduing it rapidly.

Just as Mu Chen had moved, a clear cry resounded from Wen Qingxuan's location. Golden light flickered and within the golden light, it seemed as if there was a golden phoenix spreading its wings. The golden light swallowed the small fish that were swimming in the air.

After that small-sized golden phoenix had devoured the small fish, it rapidly flew back, turning into a golden feather. That golden phoenix burst forth with dazzling light, which lasted for half an hour before dissipating.

When the golden light dissipated, Wen Qingxuan's figure appeared. Her jade-like hands made a grab towards those ten drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid hovering above her hand.

In just half an hour's time, she had already subdued ten drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. The efficiency was several times faster compared to Mu Chen.

Wen Qingxuan looked at the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid in her hand as she nodded in satisfaction. She then shifted her gaze towards Mu Chen's direction with a provoking gaze. The hand that the latter had formed was from his Spiritual Energy. Thus, it was clearly inferior compared to the golden phoenix that she had formed.

Mu Chen also sensed the provoking gaze from Wen Qingxuan as he smiled in response. He was startled by the latter's method. Furthermore, he sensed a familiar fluctuation coming from her golden phoenix.

Buzzzz.

Just as Mu Chen's eyes flickered, a clear sword cry resonated as he directed his gaze over. He saw powerful Sword Intent spreading from Luo Li. That Sword Intent did not have a form. However, he could felt heart-racing ripples expanded out of it.

Buzzz. Buzzzz.

The sword cry became more rapid as the Luo God Sword that was in Luo Li's hands slightly jolted. In the next instant, the Luo God Sword flew out with sword light fluctuating. It formed into a sword river under the sword light. As the sword river whistled, it was like a huge python as it devoured ten Sovereign Spiritual

Liquids.

When the sword river devoured those Sovereign Spiritual Liquids, it entrench itself around Luo Li. Mu Chen could see the Luo God Sword emitting sword light within the sword river as it constantly suppressed those retaliating Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. The Luo God Sword was, indeed, worthy of being a genuine Divine Artifact. The power it possessed far surpassed Mu Chen's imagination.

Mu Chen had also not seen the true might unleashed by the Luo God Sword. However, he felt that if the Luo God Sword was to truly unleash its full might, not even the Great Meru Demonic Pillar to contend against it unless Mu Chen unsealed the seal that was placed on it.

With the power of the Luo God Sword, Luo Li suppressed the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid at a rapid speed. In just half an hour, there were ten Sovereign Spiritual Liquids quietly floating before her from the sword river.

Luo Li grasped her hand as she stored the ten drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. Thereafter, she looked towards Mu Chen and smiled, wittyly pointed towards Wen Qingxuan's direction as she formed words with her mouth, "Don't lose to her."

Mu Chen helplessly glared at her. This girl was clearly actually enjoying his misfortune.

However, it's time for him to reveal some of his cards. Otherwise, he might really be thrown far away by them. At that time, who knew how Wen Qingxuan would mock him at that time.

Mu Chen inhaled a mouthful of air as his black pupils became focused. The huge hand that was formed from Spiritual Energy was dispersed with a wave of his hand. This method of capturing Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was simply too inefficient as it was incomparable to Wen Qignxuan and Luo Li.

Mu Chen formed seals with both his hands as he shut his eyes as the Spiritual Energy around him calmed down.

Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li had also sensed his actions. Just when they were capturing the Sovereign Spiritual Liquids, they also paid attention to his direction.

Black light surfaced from Mu Chen's body under their attention. The light became more and more dense as it gathered behind Mu Chen. Vaguely forming the shape of a Nine-layered Pagoda.

There were profound runes on the surface of the Nine-layered Pagoda with dragon patterns on every single level, making it to seem vivid and lifelike. The dragons roared as though they were about to struggle free from body the Nine-layered Pagoda.

A bizarre suppression of power gradually spread out. The Sovereign Spiritual Liquids that was swimming near Mu Chen looked as though they had sensed a pressure coming from him as they started to escape.

“What is that...?”

Wen Qingxuan was lightly startled. This was clearly the first time that she had seen this method from Mu Chen. Furthermore, she could feel the pressure coming from the black Nine-layered Pagoda.

Luo Li’s charming eyes was fixed on the black Nine-layered Pagoda. This was not the first time she had seen it. Furthermore, she knew how powerful it was. Back then, at the Divine Spiritual Mountain of the Northern Heavens Continent, Mu Chen’s mother made her appearance appeared and used a similar Nine-layered Pagoda to refine the Yellow Dragon Sovereign, along with his Sovereign’s Celestial Body. That scene was so shocking that it made even those big shots of the Northern Heavens Continent dumbfounded.

Although his current Nine-layered Pagoda was incomparable to

his mother's, it was definitely not weak.

As the Nine-layered Pagoda hovered behind Mu Chen, black light swept. Those black lights looked as if they contained bizarre power as small fishes lost the power to retaliate the instant the black light was shone on them. Thereafter, they were sucked into the Nine-layered Pagoda along with the black light.

When the small fishes were sucked into the Nine-layered Pagoda, roars of dragons could be heard from the body of the pagoda. A primordial golden dragon broke away from the body of the Nine-layered Pagoda as boundless golden flames entered it. The golden flames expanded as they swallowed the small fish.

Tssssss Siiiiii!

The golden flames displayed fearsome power when they refined the Yellow Dragon Sovereign along with his Sovereign's Celestial Body back when when Mu Chen's mother had used similar methods.

Therefore, faced with the golden flames, the struggle of those greenish small fishes became weak. In less than twenty minutes, ten drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid were already floating inside the Nine-layered Pagoda.

Mu Chen made a summoning gesture with his hand as the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid flew out and landed on top of his palm.

Mu Chen stared at the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid in his hand as a smile surfaced from the corner of his mouth. Ever since he had successfully cultivated the completed version of the Great Pagoda Art, his Nine-layered Pagoda had grown in power. However, he did not use it frequently when he faced his enemies as it was considered trump card.

Mu Chen stored the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid as he took a glance at Wen Qingxuan. Astonishment were filled on the girl's face. Clearly, she had been startled by Mu Chen's speed.

“Hmph.”

However, when she sensed Mu Chen’s gaze, she pretended to snort in disdain. She then turned her head and no longer bothered about Mu Chen as started to subdue the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid at full force by controlling the golden phoenix.

When Mu Chen saw that the prideful girl being startled by him, he couldn’t help smiling as he winked his eyes at Luo Li.

“You only know how to bully girls.”

Luo Li rolled her eyes at him as she smiled. She no longer divided her attention and had also focused on the task before her.

Mu Chen smiled as he retracted his gaze and calmed his heart. Right now, he had to capture the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid as quickly as possible. It wasn't easy to encounter such a place again. Even in the Great Thousand World, with such amount of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid in this place, it could even attract the attention of countless Sovereign Realms experts to fight for it. At that point of time, it wouldn’t be like the small scuffles that they had with Mo Yu and his group.

Therefore, he had to grab hold of this opportunity to capture as much Sovereign Spiritual Liquid as quickly as possible since it would greatly benefit his future cultivation. After all, it would require quite an amount of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to enter the realm of a Sovereign.

Rumble! Rumble!

As Mu Chen calmed his heart, the Nine-layered Pagoda behind him emitted black lights. Those black lights enveloped the small fish and, thereafter, suppressed and subdued them...

Within the ancient hall, the whistling of Spiritual Energy resounded as the golden phoenix, sword river and the black pagoda occupied a corner. As time passed, those small fishes were turned into Sovereign Spiritual Liquid and stored away by the three

people.

The three of them gained the greatest benefit in this trip to the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard.

# Chapter 532 – Spiritual Condensing Bowl

Time rapidly went past in the hall.

Three dazzling lights occupied three corners as light intertwined with powerful Spiritual Energy ripples being emitted.

Under the envelopement of the three dazzling lights, those small fishes that were swimming in the air were constantly being hunted. Turning into sparkling Sovereign Spiritual Liquid with every single drop of it containing majestic Spiritual Energy.

The three people spent half a day's time to capture them.

As more and more greenish small fish were being captured, the green lake in the center of the hall suddenly made a fine ripple. Thereafter, it was as if a suction force was being emitted as the small fish that were swimming in the air escaped into the lake.

Plop.

The instant they entered the lake, their bodies rapidly liquified as they merged into it and disappeared.

The hall became empty once again.

Because of the disappearance of the small fish, the three dazzling lights gradually faded away as Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan's figures appeared. They were a little confused as they exchanged looks. Their eyes were still filled with discontent as they were clearly not satisfied yet.

"What's going on?"

Mu Chen stared at the green lake as he furrowed his brows.

"All that Sovereign Spiritual Liquid withdrew. There must be a limit to how much Sovereign Spiritual Liquid one can obtain at a time." Luo Li muttered.

"But I am still not satisfied!" Wen Qingxuan stared at the green lake in unhappiness as she snorted, "If you want to obstruct me,

then I'll take you as well."

As she finished speaking, she swept her hands as countless golden feathers shot out, towards the green lake.

Buzzzzz!

However, when the golden feathers came in contact with the green lake, it had dissipated the golden light at a rapid speed as the Spiritual Energy contained within it was rapidly being sucked away by the lake.

"Hm?" Wen Qingxuan exclaimed as her face turned grave. She stared at the lake before her as her eyes flicked and yelled in a startled tone, "It's actually a Spiritual Artifact?!"

Mu Chen's heart was also jolted when he heard her voice. The lake that could hold so much Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was actually a Spiritual Artifact? Didn't that mean that if he could take this Spiritual Artifact, he would have obtained a large amount of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid?

Mu Chen's figure flew out as he stopped at the edge of the lake. He focused his gaze over and realised that there seemed to be an ancient text within the lake.

"This is... Spiritual Condensing Bowl?"

Mu Chen stared at the ancient text as he murmured.

"Spiritual Condensing Bowl? How is that possible?!" When they heard that name, Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li's faces changed. They quickly sped over with their gazes filled with astonishment.

"Why? What is a Spiritual Condensing Bowl?" Mu Chen asked in astonishment when he saw the reaction from the two girls.

"Hmph, ignorant guy. In the Ancient Antiquity, there was a special race. They were known as the Spiritual Condensing Race as they possessed a special ability. The Spiritual Artifact that they created would possess the effect of condensing spiritual Energy.

Their pinnacle masterpiece was the Spiritual Condensing Bowl. Activating the bowl could shadow the vast heavens and earth. Any form of Spiritual Energy would be sucked into it and would automatically turn into Sovereign Spiritual Liquid," said Wen Qingxuan.

Mu Chen's face changed. Any form of Spiritual Energy would be turned into Sovereign Spiritual Liquid? There was such a fearsome treasure in this world? Didn't that mean that the one whi possessed this treasure would be equivalent to obtaining an inexhaustable amount of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid?

If that was the case, then this Spiritual Artifact is even more fearsome than a Divine Artifact.

If such an item was placed in the Great Thousand World, even those powerful forces would fight over it.

"The price of a Spiritual Condensing Bowl is something that even my Luo God Sword could not be compared to. It is not a Divine Artifact, but it's at a higher level compared to that, a Primordial Saint Artifact." Luo Li said softly.

The unfamiliar name of Primordial Saint Artifact brought an unspeakable pressure to Mu Chen. Such an item was not something that he could imagine.

"The origin of this thing is so huge?" Aside from being startled, Mu Chen was feeling troubled in his heart. If this Spiritual Condensing Bowl was so frightening, it was not something that he could possess. If even the slightest news of such an item was leaked out, he could guarantee that he would not have peace.

A coarse fellow was not guilty, but in possession of a treasure, he was.

Before he possessed absolute strength, such a treasure was not something that Mu Chen would lay his hands on.

"However, this Spiritual Condensing Bowl is not genuine!" Wen

Qingxuan said firmly.

“A counterfeit?” Mu Chen was blanked.

“Correct. Although the Divine Wood Palace possessed great power, it could not be considered as a pinnacle force in the Great Thousand World back then. Even in this Shattered Continent, the Divine Wood Palace could only proclaim monarchy to a corner of it. Such a Primordial Saint Artifact was not something that the Divine Wood Palace could undertake.” Luo Li also nodded her head.

“Therefore, this Spiritual Condensing Bowl before our eyes should be a counterfeit.”

“Even a counterfeit is so powerful.” Mu Chen licked his lips. His heart that was suppressed before blazed. If this Spiritual Condensing Bowl was the genuine good, he would naturally not have any thoughts about it and would only remember it in his heart, till his strength was powerful enough before he come to take it away. Since it was a counterfeit, the price of it would drop a lot more and it would be worth the risk for him.

“There are many counterfeit Spiritual Condensing Bowls. Some pinnacle force would be in possession of such an item. Therefore, it was not too unbelievable for the Divine Wood Palace to have it,” said Luo Li.

“Then, can we take it away?” asked Mu Chen.

Only now did he understand that the most valuable item in the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard was not the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, but this counterfeit Spiritual Condensing Bowl.

Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li exchanged a glance as they nodded their heads. Their background wasn’t weak, but they still could not help but to be tempted by this Spiritual Condensing Bowl, since the amount of Sovereign Spiritual Liquids that they had obtained was only a small portion compared to the amount

contained in the Spiritual Condensing Bowl.

Majestic Spiritual Energy swept out from Mu Chen's palm as it twined towards the lake that was formed by the Spiritual Condensing Bowl. However, the instant his Spiritual Energy approached the Spiritual Condensing Bowl, the Spiritual Energy was sucked into it.

His figure jolted as his gaze turned grave.

"The Spiritual Condensing Bowl would automatically absorb any approaching Spiritual Energy. I'm afraid that with our strength, it's impossible for us to take it." Luo Li said helplessly.

Wen Qingxuan also sighed in pity. The treasure was just before her, but she couldn't take it away. It had really made her feel unwilling.

Mu Chen pondered when a light flickered. His expression changed as an ancient tree rune appeared from his forehead.

"Earlier, the Courtyard Spirit mentioned that I was the Successor. Since I'm the Successor, then I will naturally have the qualifications to inherit the things here." Mu Chen pointed at the rune on his forehead as he continued, "Let me try moving it."

Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li nodded. Since they did not have any other methods, why not let Mu Chen give it a try?

Mu Chen's gaze gathered and the ancient tree rune on his forehead flickered with a faint luster. A moment later, the rune burst forth with green light as it spread out and enveloped the greenish lake.

Buzz. Buzz.

As everything became enshrouded by the greenish light, the originally calm lake started to ripple as a faint light was shot from the lake.

At the sight of this scene, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan felt excited.

It was indeed useful!

The light in the lake became more dense and, thereafter, the lake had started to shrink. A few minutes later, the huge lake had turned into an antique greenish jade bowl as it flew over, swaying before landing on Mu Chen's palm that was extended.

Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan had directed their gazes over.

The ancient jade bowl had quietly rested on Mu Chen's palm as complicated veined patterns could be seen around the bowl. The patterns were a little scarlet-red. It was said that during the creation of the Spiritual Condensing Bowl, aside from various countless materials, there was also an ingredient, blood of the Spiritual Condensing Race.

Within the jade bowl, it was as if there was boundless liquid swaying about. However, it was unable to escape from the mouth of the bowl.

"Quick, look at how much Sovereign Spiritual Liquid is there!" Wen Qingxuan couldn't endure it as she asked.

Mu Chen nodded his head as he controlled his intent into the Spiritual Condensing Bowl. However, as he probed, the Spiritual Condensing Bowl emitted greenish light that blocked off his probe. At the same time, a boundless light appeared from the mouth of the bowl as an ancient rune could be seen in that light.

Mu Chen's face turned stiff at this instant.

"The Spiritual Condensing Bowl is sealed." Mu Chen bitterly smiled.

"Let me try." Wen Qingxuan refused to believe as she extended her hand and grabbed the Spiritual Condensing Bowl. She controlled her Spiritual Energy and realised that it was impossible to look into the Spiritual Condensing Bowl. She also could not extract the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid within it. The light

possessed powerful defense and the seal was not something that they would deal with.

“Bastard.”

Wen Qingxuan was enraged as she threw it back to Mu Chen with hatred, “It only benefited you.”

Mu Chen awkwardly scratched his head as he received it. A jade bottle appeared in his hand, it was sparkling and translucent as drops of liquid could be seen in it. “I have taken a total of one hundred and twenty four Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. I’ll give it all to you.”

He knew how precious the Spiritual Condensing Bowl was, since it was not something that slightly more than a hundred Sovereign Spiritual Liquid could be compared to. However, he did not have the intention to monopolise it.

“Forget it, it was something that was obtained by you. I don’t want it.” Wen Qingxuan cast her lips aside as she continued, “However, the Spiritual Condensing Bowl is yours. But me and Luo Li have a share in the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid in it. Take note of it and give back to us double the amount in the future.”

Although Wen Qingxuan said those words, she was clearly just rambling.

“Thanks, consider it as me owing you a favor.” Mu Chen said in a serious tone.

With Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan’s backgrounds, perhaps this counterfeit Spiritual Condensing Bowl wasn’t an inseparable treasure. However, to Mu Chen who did not have any background, it was an important item.

“Rest assured, although your favor isn’t worth anything, I will still remember it.” Wen Qingxuan said as her rosy lips rose.

Mu Chen smiled before looking at Luo Li. The latter gently smiled. With their relationship, there wasn’t a need to divide

things so clearly between the both of them.

“Let’s go. It’s almost time and perhaps, Xu Huang and the rest are also anxiously waiting.” Luo Li said gently.

Hearing her words, Mu Chen smiled as he nodded. Since he had already obtained the Spiritual Condensing Bowl, there wasn’t a need to stay here anymore.

“Let’s go.”

Mu Chen waved his hand and he turned around without any hesitation. Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan followed his pace. As the three of them left, the gate of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard slowly closed as it returned to its original quiet state.

# Chapter 533 – Intimidating with Violence

Mu Chen and his group of three left the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard and quickly sped through the path that they entered on.

The people of the Academy Alliance were long gone. Thus, they were not obstructed along the way. In addition to the three of them being able to use Spiritual Energy, after roughly ten minutes, they had already passed through the spike tree forest and smoothly exited the shadows.

When they walked out of the shadows that were formed by the spike trees, they felt as if their bodies had instantly lightened. The sluggish Spiritual Energy within their bodies surged and in an instant, powerful ripples of energy spread throughout their limbs.

“Huuuu.”

When their powers were restored, the three of them felt relieved. The feeling of having their Spiritual Energies suppressed was too uncomfortable.

“What a beautiful feeling.”

Wen Qingxuan exhaled as her charming eyes gazed upon the clear sky and earth. After experiencing the feeling of not being able to use any Spiritual Energy, only then did she realise that the Spiritual Energy that flowed between this heaven and earth was so enchanting.

“Why are you being like this? In the Spiritual Road, it was an entire two years that we were not able to use any Spiritual Energy.” Mu Chen smiled.

“Because it was too long in the Spiritual Road, I had already forgotten the sensation of using Spiritual Energy back then.” Wen Qingxuan smiled in reply.

Mu Chen deeply nodded his head and shortly after, his expression changed. He raised his head and looked beyond the

distance of this forest, then realised that there were many other Spiritual Energy ripples in this region...

Both of his eyes were narrowed as he gazed into the distance. There were figures of people appearing in his sight. There seemed to be several teams that were looking at their direction. In the depths of their eyes was a dense amount of greed and fire.

“What’s going on?” Luo Li had also noticed this scene and in an instant, she furrowed her brows. She tightened her grip on her Luo God Sword as she felt that something was amiss.

Wen Qingxuan lightly snorted as a golden warspear flickered with golden light in her hand. Her gaze brought along a chill as it swept through and all those that exchanged contact with her could not help shifting their gazes away.

Shhhhhhuuuu

Not far away, there was a noise caused by the wind from extreme speed that resounded. Mu Chen and his group turned their gazes over and saw a few figures flying over, before landing by their side. It was Xu Huang and the rest that had been waiting outside of the forest.

When Xu Huang and group saw that Mu Chen’s group of three had smoothly come out, only then did they feel relieved.

“You guys finally came out,” said Xu Huang.

“What’s going on?” Mu Chen took a glance at the surrounding movements as he asked. Previously, when they entered here, there weren’t so many people around here.

“Half a day ago, the group from the Academy Alliance came out.” Xu Huang glanced at Mu Chen’s group of three as a smear of astonishment could be seen in his eyes, “You guys were the ones that chased them out?”

Mu Chen nodded his head in acknowledgement.

“What monsters.” Xu Huang and the rest were speechless. They had clearly seen the amount of people from the Academy Alliance. They had nearly two hundred in number and all of them had refined their physical bodies in the past. Even if they could not use any Spiritual Energy in the forest, they would still be hard to deal with. However, despite so, the three of them chased them out like stray dogs.

“After the group from the Academy Alliance came out, their facial expressions were ugly. We hid ourselves for the time being. Thereafter, those fellows started to spread some news...” Xu Huang said helplessly, “They announced that there was a Hidden Spiritual Courtyard which contained Sovereign Spiritual Liquid that the Divine Wood Palace had been storing for countless years. There were at least tens of thousands of drops...”

The brows of Mu Chen furrowed. Those people of the Academy Alliance wete indeed vicious. Seeing as they could not obtain the stuff from the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, they decided to spread the news so Mu Chen and his group could not have any peace.

Tens of thousands of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, those fellows had quite a wild imagination. However, Mu Chen knew that once this news was released, it would still bring them quite a bit of trouble, even if it was false. The Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was simply too precious. Everyone knew that if the amount had really reached tens of thousands, even Sovereign realm experts would be fighting over it.

Not many Sovereign realm experts had accumulated such an amount of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid.

Tens of thousands of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid could allow a Sovereign realm expert to be suddenly wealthy.

“Furthermore, they further declared that the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid stored in the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard was taken by the three of you.” Xu Huang bitterly smiled, “Now, all these teams that

are staring at you guys are coming for the three of you. Although they do not dare to do anything to the three of you, the amount that they have gathered is quite troublesome."

"Hmph, just some average fellows. If they have the capability, then come and snatch. If any of them could win against me, I will give them all the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid in my possession. Just that they will probably die from that appetite of theirs." Wen Qingxuan coldly snorted as her face was covered in frost.

Xu Huang dryly laughed as they thought in their hearts, She is indeed, worthy of being someone that has gotten first place once, such dominance...

When Mu Chen was speaking with Xu Huang, there were nearly ten figures that flew among the black patch of people, before stopping roughly a few hundred feet away. The ten figures had powerful Spiritual Energy ripples around them. All of them were actually someone that had gone through Spiritual Energy Disaster. Clearly, they were Captains from a few decent teams.

Behind them, there were nearly ten teams that were staring at Mu Chen and his group.

"Captain Mu Chen, I am Chen Ya from the Spiritual Cliff Academy."

The one leading was an azure-clothed youth with fair skin. His looks were rather handsome but his eyes were filled with greed.

Mu Chen glanced at him in indifference as he turned his head towards Xu Huang and the rest without paying any attention, "Let's go."

"Wait!"

When Chen Ya saw how Mu Chen ignored him, his face changed as a smear of rage flashed across his eyes as he said in a solemn voice, "Captain Mu Chen, we are all well-aware of how powerful your group is. However, there are nearly a hundred teams here

waiting for you. If all of us were to fight, you guys might not take it well."

"What do you want then?" Mu Chen finally took a glance at him as his tone was apathetic.

"Haha, we only want Captain Mu Chen to give every one of us ten drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid and we will not make things difficult for your group." Chen Ya quickly said when he heard Mu Chen's reply.

"Ten drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid? Who are you?" Wen Qingxuan said with a chilled face.

She took a step forward as her golden warspear dazzled with brilliant golden light that spread out. In an instant, a fearsome Spiritual Energy pressure began to expand and under the pressure of that Spiritual Energy, the faces of Chen Ya and everyone else could not help changing as astonishment filled their eyes.

"Spirit Disaster?"

"Wen Qingxuan has actually reached Spirit Disaster!"

"No wonder she was once first in the points ranking..."

Feeling the boundless pressure from Wen Qingxuan, all those staring teams could not help having their faces changed as fear flashed across their eyes.

"Do not be afraid. With so many of us here, even if she is a Spirit Disaster, we could still defeat her with all of us here!" Chen Ya saw those people behind him starting to show signs of fear and he immediately declared. He knew that if they did not make use of their advantage of numbers, no one would dare to obstruct the path of Mu Chen, Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li.

"Trash not knowing the meaning of death!"

Wen Qingxuan's eyes were filled with cold. Just when she was about to act, she saw Mu Chen smiling as he waved his hand. A

streak of light flew out, which rapidly grew, turning into a huge greenish wooden statue, it was the Divine Wood Guard.

“Cripple him.”

Mu Chen pointed towards Chen Ya as he said in indifference.

Boom!

The Divine Wood Guard stomped as its huge figure charged forward, causing a shadow to immediately shroud Chen Ya.

As the shadow shrouded over, Chen Ya’s face changed. The Spiritual Energy in his body swept out as it turned into a powerful force that shot towards the Divine Wood Guard.

The Divine Wood Guard threw its huge fist out and instantly shattered that force before heavily landing on Chen Ya’s body.

Boom!

A deep clash resounded as Chen Ya’s figure flew away like a cannon, before heavily shooting into the ground. The ground instantly crumbled as a deep crater appeared with Chen Ya lying in it. He was covered in fresh blood, no one knew if he was still dead or alive.

“You dare!”

The nine other Spiritual Energy experts that came with Chen Ya yelled as their faces changed from the situation.

Shhhhhuuu!

However, just when they had finished yelling, a golden light had already reached them. Wen Qingxuan’s exquisite figure appeared before them as powerful spear images followed.

Rustle! Swish!

As the spear imagines swept past, three Spiritual Energy Disaster experts were instantly defeated. Blood holes appeared on their bodies as they fell.

Buzz!

At the same time, a clear sword cry resounded. A sword river whistled out as it brought forth a strand of fresh blood. Three other Spiritual Energy Disaster experts held onto their hands as they retreated. Their faces were filled with fear as fresh blood flowed down from their arms.

Boom! Boom!

Mu Chen's figure had also appeared before the three remaining Spiritual Energy Experts. Black lightning frantically flickered as he threw his fist out in indifference. The wind exploded under his fist as it struck the chests of those three at lightning speed.

As an explosion resounded, the chests of those three caved in as they flew away, shrieking before being deeply impaled into the mountain.

The entire region was filled with silence at this instant.

Ten Spiritual Energy Experts were instantly defeated by Mu Chen's group of three in just an instant.

The lightning momentum was so fast that the other teams behind those ten could not react in time.

Mu Chen stood in the air as he dusted his hands without any expression. Thereafter, he glanced at those teams behind and declared with indifference, "Anyone else?"

He knew the thoughts of the Academy Alliance and, therefore, he did not lay his hands as he knew that if he were to lay his hands in such a situation, it would only become troublesome and there would be more and more people who would gather. Therefore, he had chosen to exhibit his power, displaying intimidating might.

Only then, could he suppress the greed in the hearts of those fellows.

Faced with such greedy people, he could only use violence.

Faced with Mu Chen's indifferent tone, the momentum of the few hundred teams slugged. Some people held fear in their eyes and, at this moment, no one dared to speak.

Up in the sky, Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan stood with the huge Divine Wood Guard behind them. The impact from their formation made others not dare to oppose them.

At this instant, only then did everyone else realised how big of a gap they had with those three...

"If you are eyeing on the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid in my hand, then come at me. However, I have to issue a warning first. Although killing is a little problematic, I have the means to cripple you here..." Mu Chen's cold voice resounded in the sky as it brought along chilling intent.

Everyone was trembling in that coldness.

Mu Chen coldly glanced at them, before sweeping his gaze turned towards the surroundings as his cold voice resounded, "As for the cowardly Academy Alliance, this method was too substandard. Next time, do it yourself."

When he finished his speech, he waved his hand as he stored the Divine Wood Guard. His figure moved as he flew towards the distance with Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan, Xu Huang and the rest closely following after. No one dared to obstruct them and could only allow them to leave as they pleased.

Looking at Mu Chen's leaving group, the other teams gathered here powerlessly sighed, before exchanging glances and dispersed. They had ultimately underestimated the two teams...

Concealed in a region here, Mo Yu and his party was looking at Mu Chen's departing group. Mo Yu's face was pale as he firmly stomped his foot, before his cold voice resounded...

"Mu Chen, don't be too proud of yourself. I will get you to spit out the things that belonged to me!"

# Chapter 534 – Blood Figure

In the azure-blue sky, a wind slowly drifted amongst the loose clouds. The entire heavens and earth had an antique peace.

Shuuuuu.

The sharp piercing sound of wind that resounded from afar suddenly broke the peace. Thereafter, ten light figures streaked across. In a flash, they appeared in this horizon, along with powerful winds tearing apart the loose clouds.

“There doesn’t seem to be anyone chasing after us.”

Xu Huang turned his head and glanced at the distance. When he saw that no one chased after them, only then did he feel relieved. Although the strength of Mu Chen and the other two was powerful, the other party had an advantage in numbers. Even if they had to kill, they would go limp from the exhaustion itself.

Mu Chen nodded as he waved his hand and lowered his speed. Thereafter, he grasped his hand and a sparkling translucent jade bottle appeared in his hand. Within the jade bottle, there was Sovereign Spiritual Liquid flickering with a luster. Vaguely, there were pure Spiritual Energy ripples emitted from it that could cause one’s heart to race.

“This is…”

Xu Huang and the rest stared as their eyes instantly widened, “Sovereign Spiritual Liquid?”

Speaking of this name, even their voices turned a little heated. After all, they clearly knew how precious the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was. Although it was something that only Sovereign realm experts would perfectly enjoy, it still had a large amount of benefit for them at their current stage.

Mu Chen smiled as he nodded his head. Thereafter, forty Sovereign Spiritual Liquid flew out from the bottle towards Xu

Huang and the other three with a flick of his finger. “Ten drops per person. After this trip in the Divine Wood Palace ends, you guys should be able to aim for Spiritual Energy Disaster.”

“For us?”

Xu Huang and the other four were a little at loss as they stared at the ten drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid floating before them. In that instant, they still had not recovered from the shock as they knew how precious the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was. Forty Sovereign Spiritual Liquids was something that not even a 1-Stage Sovereign realm expert could produce, even if that expert was to constantly refine for a year.

“We are a team, I would also benefit if your strength grew.” Mu Chen smiled.

Xu Huang and the other three exchanged looks as they could see the excitement within each other’s eyes. Thereafter, they looked at Mu Chen with gratitude as they nodded their heads, “Thanks.”

Seeing as Xu Huang and the other three had stored the Sovereign Liquid, Mu Chen redirected his gaze towards Pin’er and her group of three that were anxiously waiting as he smiled. “In this trip to the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, I have received the biggest harvest. Therefore, I will fork out your shares as well.”

He had obtained the Spiritual Condensing Bowl in the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. Although it was only a counterfeit, the price of it could still not be estimated. Furthermore, there was still quite a lot of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid in the Spiritual Condensing Bowl. Although it was sealed and Mu Chen had no idea how much there was, it should not be a small amount. Generally speaking, Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li also had a share in those Sovereign Spiritual Liquids...

However, due to the reason as it could not be unsealed, there was no way for Mu Chen to divide their shares at the moment and could only wait till the seal was undone. However, at that time, the

two girls would probably not be by his side anymore...

Mu Chen's finger flicked as another fourty Sovereign Spiritual Liquids flew towards Pin'er's group. The four girls were a little startled at how generous Mu Chen was. However, they did not immediately accept it as they directed their gazes over to Wen Qingxuan, since she was the Captain to their team.

"Take it, this is something that he should fork over. Fortunately, you're not that petty." Wen Qingxuan took a glance at Mu Chen before nodding towards her teammates.

When Pin'er and the rest heard her words, only then did they feel excitement as they stored the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, before sweetly smiling to Mu Chen, "Thank you, Big Brother Mu Chen."

Mu Chen smiled as he looked at the remaining forty Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. He helplessly sighed in his heart. It wasn't easy for him to obtain those Sovereign Spiritual Liquids and in an instant, he had already lost at least half of them. Although he had the Spiritual Condensing Bowl with him, it was sealed at the moment. He also did not dare to get someone to help him with such a precious item, as he was clear that something that could absorb Spiritual Energy and condense it into Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was a miraculous treasure and the temptation it had to Sovereign realm experts.

"Where are we going next?" Wen Qinxguan asked towards Mu Chen. After the two trips with Mu Chen taking the lead and obtaining a huge harvest, she no longer had any opinion with Mu Chen taking the lead.

"Although these Divine Wood Palace ruins are vast, the amount of people that came here to look for treasures is large as well. I'm afraid that most of the places that contain treasures have already been searched." Mu Chen said with pity as he knew that aside from the Spiritual Treasure Mountain and the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, there were still many places that contained treasures.

However, they had spent quite an amount of time in the two places that they had gone to before.

Although he felt pity, Mu Chen was rather optimistic. After all, not all the benefits had been taken. The taboo was being too greedy.

“Let’s go to the Divine Wood Academy...the most important place in the Divine Wood Palace.” Mu Chen said after some pondering, before raising his head towards the distance, “I believe that all those teams with decent strength are already making their way over. I’m afraid that this struggle will be even more intense compared to the other two.”

“I want to see who has the capability to snatch treasures from me.” Wen Qingxuan’s phoenix-like eyes narrowed and within her eyes, there was a blazing fire.

“Let’s go, then.”

Mu Chen smiled as he knew that Wen Qingxuan’s character was as prideful as a phoenix. It was impossible for her to lower her head or to admit defeat to anyone.

As he spoke, his figure had flown away like a streak of light. He was as fast as lightning as he streaked across the horizon like a meteor towards the distance.

...

Just when Mu Chen was speeding towards the Divine Wood Academy, the most important area of the Divine Wood Palace, there was a commotion coming from another corner of the ruins.

It was an ancient huge palace built on top of the mountain. The huge palace was built from huge wood as it seemed exceptionally firm. At this moment, there were powerful Spiritual Energy impacts coming from the great palace. Powerful Spiritual Energy ripples swept out, making the mountain seem as if it was trembling.

In the sky around the ancient palace, there were several teams at the mountain peak as they glanced towards the palace from afar with fear in their expressions.

The palace was the most perfectly maintained building within this region. Judging from the scale, it was clearly an important location in the ancient times of the Divine Wood Palace. Therefore, there should be treasures in this area.

This was something that everyone knew.

However, they discovered that when many teams had charged into it in impatience, they quickly came out in a miserable state as fear filled their eyes. No one could have expected this palace to be so dangerous.

Furthermore, they even discovered a guardian with the strength comparable to Spirit Disaster within it.

Facing such obstacles, no other team could successfully enter the palace. It wasn't until half a day later that a team of roughly a dozen that wore red robes appeared.

That team gave off a chilling aura, making no one dare to carelessly approach them. Furthermore, when they reached here, they did not pay any attention to anyone else and charged straight into the palace. Till now, they had yet to return. However, everyone knew that they were not buried in it as they could feel the violent bloody Spiritual Energy ripples.

There should be an intense fight inside the palace.

This fact made everyone else startled as they were well-aware of how dangerous the palace was. However, that red-robed team with unknown origin could actually last so long inside...

Boom!

There was an ear-piercing booming sound coming from inside. Thereafter, the gate of the palace was suddenly shattered as a huge figure shot out, crumbling this mountain. As huge stones fell, it

buried half of the figure within. Everyone directed their gazes over and their faces drastically changed, that huge figure was actually that guardian that possessed the strength comparable to Spirit Disaster...

And right now, that guardian was clearly defeated.

Rustle! Rustle!

In the time that they were startled, there were sounds of water flowing from the palace. A bloody river was suddenly seen charging out of the palace, before turning into a dozen blood-robed figures.

At the head of the group, stood a youth with charming features as his forehead emitted a chill. He indifferently glanced at the shattered guardian before licking his scarlet lips and smiled, “There is indeed some treasures in the Divine Wood Palace, our trip here is not in vain.”

As he finished his speech, his gaze suddenly moved as a bloody light flickered in his palm. He narrowed his eyes and a smear of an indifferent smile rose from the corner of his lips.

“That Mu Chen was indeed quite capable... to actually plunder the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard of the Divine Wood Palace... they should be currently heading for the Divine Wood Academy, right?”

“Indeed interesting, if he could obediently hand over all his Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to me, I suppose that I can spare his life.”

The youth furrowed his brows as he shook his head shortly, “Forget it, since he dared to be so close to Luo Li, let’s just kill him... Otherwise, when he meets that fellow, wouldn’t all my merits be taken away?”

“Let’s go, towards the Divine Wood Academy. I also intend to meet that unfavourable fellow.”

The youth coldly smiled as he waved his hand. His figure turned

into a streak of bloody light as he flew away. Behind him, those blood-robed figures closely followed behind him.

As they left, the surrounding teams looked towards the great palace, contemplating if they should go in and take a look. Suddenly, cracks appeared on the palace and under their astonished gazes, it crumbled...

# Chapter 535 – Divine Wood Academy

The Divine Wood Academy sat at the highest point of the Divine Wood Mountain. Looking from outside the Divine Wood Mountain, one could vaguely see that there was an imposing building on top of the colossal mountain. It stood quietly and towering, as if it was overlooking this land. In the ancient times, this region had the most governing power to the other big and small forces in this region.

Mu Chen and his party did not make any stops along their way and despite so, when they gradually approached the Divine Wood Academy, it had already taken half a day of their time. Fortunately, there wasn't any sunset or sunrise in the Divine Wood Palace. Dazzling light covered this region at anytime and anywhere. Thus, this was why the trees were lush to such a fearsome degree.

Shhhuuuu.

Mu Chen and his party landed on a mountain peak as they directed their gazes over. There was a smear of astonishment surfacing in their eyes.

At a good distance away, there was a mountain towering into the sky. The mountain peak formed blades as it was extremely precipitous. It was impossible to climb over it and on the peak of the mountain, there was a deep green ancient palace quietly sitting on it. There was a green light circle that was roughly a few thousand feet that made it seem like a ring of a planet around the palace's surroundings. The divine appearance of it was astonishing.

"Truly deserving to the called the Divine Wood Palace."

Mu Chen sighed. Even after the flow of time for the hundreds or thousands of years, they could still feel the powerful might of the Divine Wood Palace from the ancient times that could still be

emitted from some fine areas that made others feel respect when looking at it.

Mu Chen gradually withdrew his gaze as he swept towards the surroundings. Thereafter, he could see countless streaks of light flying over at this direction from the distance and landed on the peaks that were tens of thousands of meters high.

Clearly, as time passed, more and more teams gathered onto this region. Mu Chen was not surprised by it as anyone could feel that this palace was the most important location of the Divine Wood Palace.

Boom!

On the tens of thousands of meters peaks, it was as if a bell from the ancient times had suddenly resounded. Within the sound, it gave off a worldly transformation sensation.

“This is the Divine Wood Academy?” Xu Huang and the rest gazed upon the ancient great palace on the peak with blazing gazes as they turned to Mu Chen, “Shall we act?”

“There’s no need to rush.”

Mu Chen, however, slowly shook his head as his gaze was firmly on the light ring around the great palace as he felt a daunting ripple coming from it as he lightly said, “This Divine Wood Academy is not easy to approach. The light ring is not useless as well. Just with us alone, it’s impossible for us to barge into it.”

“Correct, the headquarters of various forces have their own powerful defences. Although the Divine Wood Palace has already crumbled with the flow of time, it is still not something that we could recklessly barge in.” Luo Li said with her head nodding.

Wen Qingxuan’s charming gaze had also landed on the huge light ring as her expression turned grave.

Seeing that response, Xu Huang and the rest immediately broke the anxiousness in their hearts, since they were well-aware of Mu

Chen and the other two's strength. Since even they felt danger, then it was naturally not something that they can deal with.

Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan exchanged a glance as they became silent as they waited.

Time rapidly flowed by as the three of them waited.

As time passed, there were countless sonic booms resounding as an earth-shattering amount of light streaked over. Thereafter, they were like locusts as they landed on trees of the various mountain peaks.

The gazes of all those teams that came here were all directed onto the ancient palace on top of the towering peak. Their gazes were blazing with greed as they knew that this area was the most important location of the Divine Wood Palace.

Shhhuuuuu

Another break of wind resounded as another group of people arrived and hovered in the air.

Mu Chen directed his gaze over and, thereafter, he rubbed his nose. The group that just came was from the Martial Spiritual Academy and the one leading had a fine figure and wearing a fiery-red dress. What caught the attention of others was her crescent blade that was even bigger then herself. She was also returning his gaze with a chill.

It was Wu Yingying.

"You meet again." Wen Qingxuan chuckled as she looked at Mu Chen.

Mu Chen helplessly smiled. Previously, on the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, Wu Yingying did not ally herself with Wang Zhong to deal with him, which made him a little surprised, and caused him to have a good opinion about Wu Yingying. Although this young girl was a fiery spice, her character wasn't unruly.

Therefore, when Mu Chen saw that Wu Yingying had come, he gave her a gentle smile.

“Hmph.”

However, in contrast to his goodwill, Wu Yingying’s face was chill as she coldly snorted and turned her head around, no longer bothered about him.

Having his warm face on a cold butt, Mu Chen felt a little awkward and could only shrug his shoulders.

After Wu Yingying’s group, there were also several other powerful teams that had appeared. Among them that made Mu Chen startled was that in this Divine Wood Palace, some teams seemed to have obtained a good opportunity, which made their team, as a whole, to rise in strength.

As more and more teams rushed over, several familiar teams began to show themselves, which include Wang Zhong from the Saint Spiritual Academy and the party from the Four Seas Spiritual Academy.

“Hm?”

Mu Chen softly exclaimed when he saw Wang Zhong as his brows furrowed.

“That fellow’s strength has grown.” Wen Qingxuan had also sensed it as she spoke in astonishment, “It seems that he has already refined the Spiritual Treasure from the Spiritual Treasure Mountain, borrowing it to step into Spirit Disaster.”

“Indeed, worthy of being the most eldest amongst the Four Holy Sons of the Saint Spiritual Academy.” Mu Chen said softly. This Wang Zhong was indeed capable as he was so decisive in refining the Spiritual Treasure at this time and step into Spirit Disaster.

Mu Chen could naturally sense that the Spiritual Energy around Wang Zhong had grown stronger compared to the time at the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. The faint pressure being emitted

from him had already shown that he had stepped into First Grade Spirit Disaster.

When Mu Chen had his attention on Wang Zhong, the latter had also directed his cold gaze over.

However, Mu Chen smiled at his cold gaze. First Grade Spirit Disaster was indeed powerful, but it still wasn't something that could make him feel pressured. This Wang Zhong must have suffered a great blow when Mu Chen defeated the First Grade Spirit Disaster puppet back at the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. Otherwise, he wouldn't make any breakthroughs at this time.

Wang Zhong must be clear that if his strength remained as it was, he would have lost the qualification to fight with Mu Chen in the end.

Shhhhuuuuu.

Another break of wind resounded and Mu Chen directed his gaze over. He saw a large amount of unevenly matched people approaching. However, with their numbers, it was still rather intimidating.

Aside from the Academy Alliance that could gather so many people, who else could it be?

"Those fellows."

However, when he met Mo Yu, Qin Feng and Liu Xiong once again, he was startled as he discovered that the three of them had lost an arm.

"What's going on?" Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan exchanged gazes and felt dumbfounded. Just who did those three fellows encounter? Why did they become one-armed?

Mo Yu and the other two landed on a mountain peak as their gazes savagely fixed onto Mu Chen and his party. Killing intent could not be covered in their eyes and, furthermore, there seemed to be violence and mockery within their killing intent.

“Seems like after their trip to the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, those fellows were up to something again.” Mu Chen’s heart jolted. After their last encounter in the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, Mo Yu was well-aware that he could not contend against Mu Chen’s group. But from their current appearance, it seemed as if they no longer feared him.

“There are many bizarre things in the Divine Wood Palace ruins. Who knows if they might have gotten an opportunity instead, let’s be careful about them,” said Wen Qingxuan.

Mu Chen nodded his head, Wen Qingxuan wasn’t wrong. Opportunity wasn’t something that only they could encounter. Although Mo Yu and his group was rather unlucky, who knows, their sorrow might turn into joy instead.

Rustle.

As this region became more and more noisy, there was suddenly yhe sound of a river and, thereafter, a dense smell of blood came from nowhere and spread throughout this region.

At the scent of that bloody stench, Luo Li’s exquisite face was covered in chill.

“Those fellows have finally appeared.”

Mu Chen’s black pupils were also cold as he looked at the horizon. There was suddenly a river of blood approaching along with a heavy stench of blood.

The river of blood landed under the countless gazes onto a mountain peak. When the bloody light dispersed, a dozen figures that wore blood-red robes appeared, along with chill aura, and the stench of blood spread out.

“Haha, it seems that we’re not late.”

At the front of the dozen blood-robed figures, Xue Tiandou lightly smiled. However, his smile was filled with murderous flavour. He turned his head over and fixed his gaze onto Mu Chen’s

party as the smile on the corner of his lips became even more dense.

“Mu Chen, Luo Li, we meet again.”

Mu Chen narrowed his eyes as he stared at Xue Tiandou. Among his enemies here, only this fellow that came from the Blood God Clan might make him feel fear. However, he also understood that it was unavoidable for him to have a battle with Xue Tiandou here.

Mu Chen inhaled a mouthful of air as his eyes surveyed the area, before his black pupils instantly turned cold.

Among the six batches of people, the Academy Alliance, Saint Spiritual Alliance and Xue Tiandou’s group would undoubtedly target them without any hesitation. He did not have any grudges with the Four Seas Spiritual Academy nor were they friends. As for Wu Yingying, Mu Chen could not see through the heart of that girl and had no idea what she would do under anger.

It seems that it woukd not be an easy matter for them to become to greatest winner again.

However, no matter what, those fellows still didn’t have the qualification to make Mu Chen feel fear!

The youth’s pupils were as sharp as a blade that made others not daring to look into his eyes.

# Chapter 536 – Climbing the Mountain

Beneath the mountain peak that was tens of thousands of feet, the breaking of wind resounded as one streak of light after another was constantly approaching this direction. Filling this land with noise and causing it to become even more chaotic and noisy.

Mu Chen and his group stood at a position that was the closest to that huge peak. In this inner circle, all those that possessed the qualification to stop in this region were all teams that possessed powerful strength. After all, there were too many people here and without sufficient strength to hold a good position, they would instantly be thrown away.

In this region, the position they stood was held with strength.

Mu Chen's gaze was cold as he stared at Xue Tiandou. Compared to Wang Zhong, Mo Yu and the rest, this fellow was naturally the one that concealed himself the best. He originated from one of the four God Clans of the West Heaven Realm. It was a clan that possessed unimaginable depth. Clearly, Xue Tiandou's position in the Blood God Clan was not someone like Xue Shi from before could compare to.

This fellow came for Luo Li and, naturally, Mu Chen would definitely not let him lay his hands on her.

Faced with Mu Chen's sharp gaze, Xue Tiandou smiled. His smile contained coldness that should make one shiver.

Luo Li, who was standing beside Mu Chen, was tightly gripping her Luo God Sword. Her crystal clear pupils had a chill moving within them. Her heart was filled with uncontrollable killing intent for someone of the Blood God Clan. If it wasn't for their current situation being unsuitable, she might have not held her hands and killed this person from the Royal Family of the Blood God Clan.

Boom!

Just when they had a chill flowing in their eyes as they glanced at each other, another ancient bell rang from the mountain peak. The bell swayed in the heavens and earth as it brought along an aura from the ancients...

Buzz. Buzzzz.

When the bell rang, the light ring around the green great palace seemed to have weakened.

Everyone could see the energy on the light ring being weakened by a great amount in that instant.

“Let’s go!”

Among the ocean of people, someone barked as his voice resounded like thunder.

Boom!

The atmosphere in this region instantly exploded as countless teams were seen flying up with boundless Spiritual Energy surrounding them. Their figures had turned into streaks of light as they flew towards the colossal peak.

Mu Chen’s figure had also flown out at this instant and at his rear, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan followed with Xu Huang and the rest after them.

Everyone was clear that this was the best time to ascend the mountain. Therefore, no one hesitated.

The earth-shattering amount of light rays streaked across the horizon. After a dozen breaths of time, they had managed to reach the waist of the mountain with the leading light figure not far away from the peak.

Rumble!

Just when the the first person charged towards the summit, the colossal light ring around the palace exploded with a deep sound.

Thereafter, countless light beams that were like stormy raindrops rained down from the light ring.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The light beam quickly hit against a human figure. Although that light beam wasn't sharp, those that were hit by it instantly bounced back, no matter what powerful defence he possessed or defensive Spiritual Artifact he had. Fresh blood spurted out as that figure was like a bird whose wings were suddenly broken as he fell from the massive height.

Mu Chen's figure charged as he passed through countless light figures. He seemed to have felt how powerful those light beams were, but he still maintained a calm composure as he had expected such an event.

Shhhhhhuuu!

A light beam fell from the sky as it shrouded Mu Chen's figure. That speed had reached a limit that even Luo Li and the rest who were close to him could not provide him any aid in time.

Boom!

Black lightning that was like a lightning dragon burst forth from Mu Chen's body. Lightning flickered on his skin as he seemed like a lightning god, mighty and powerful.

Boom!

That light beam clashed against Mu Chen's body, causing his body to jolt. However, his feet tapped the ground as he pushed through the light beam towards the summit.

Just when Mu Chen was shrouded by the light beam, Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li were also targeted by other light beams.

"Hmph."

Wen Qingxuan coldly snorted as dazzling golden light was emitted as her golden warspear appeared in her hand in a gripping

motion. Spear light swept out as she seemed like a war goddess, forcefully clashing with the light beam.

Buzzz.

Luo Li, however, had maintained a calm expression as the Luo God Sword in her hands burst forth with sharp sword light as it slashed down.

Shhhhuuuuu!

The two figures charged through the light beams at the same time as they chased after Mu Chen.

Rumble!

At the same time, a few other figures had charged through as well from other locations. Powerful and boundless Spiritual Energy swept out from their bodies as they had managed to forcefully withstand the descending light beams and charged towards the summit.

Bang!

Deep and muffled noises constantly resounded in the sky as countless figures were bounced back as they spat out blood. However, there were also several powerful people that had managed to break through the light beams. Some people with great eyesight had also noticed the fact that with more people charging towards the mountain, the power behind the light beams would also be weakened. This made others well-astonished. If it was to a solo charge, wouldn't that mean that even Sovereign realm experts would be injured by it?

Rustle!

A dragon image appeared beneath Mu Chen's feet as his figure flashed. He had arrived at the summit of the mountain as his figure landed on a platform that was made from green wood.

Behind him, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan followed. After a while

longer, Xu Huang and the rest followed after, but their states were a little terrible compared to the prior three. Luckily, they did not follow them too quickky; otherwise, they might not have been able to sustain the attack from the light beam. But even so, they were nearly shot down to the bottom.

Shhhhuuuu.

After Mu Chen had ascended the summit, one figure after another had also appeared on the platform. It was a black patch of people but compared to the amount at the bottom of the mountain, god-knows how many were stopped by the first level of defense. At least eighty percent was blocked out.

Mu Chen swept his glance around and saw that Xue Tiandou, Wang Zhong, Mo Yu and Wu Yingying had also successfully ascended the summit.

As everyone reached the summit, the surrounding light ring burst forth with dazzling luster once again. Along with it, there was a heart-alarming thunderous roar.

Deep green light swept out from the light ring as it spread to this platform. Isolating the people here from the Divine Wood Academy.

Rumble! Rumble!

The green light seemed as if it was a green sea of clouds as it surged. Thereafter, deep green lightning appeared amongst the clouds as it flashed through, bring along astonishing roars of thunder.

“That’s...”

Everyone looked at the sight of the lightning sea as their faces changed.

“It’s the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper...” Luo Li’s face was a little grave as she spoke. Within the heaven and earth, there were many bizarre energies born from the world. Their might was

unimaginable, similar to the Divine Black Lightning that Mu Chen had previously used to refine his Lightning God's Physique. As for this Divine Wood Lightning Dipper, it was said that this lightning could only be born in a place filled with the aura of wood, after compressing the aura of wood to the limit and, thereafter, giving the birth of lightning.

This energy was extremely bizarre and hard to deal with as it was like maggots. The instant it entered a body, it would cause Spiritual Energy to explode.

Therefore, when everyone saw what was before them, their faces turned ugly.

"This Divine Wood Academy is, indeed, a place that's not easy to enter."

Mu Chen had also softly sighed.

Behind him, the faces of Xu Huang and the rest turned ugly and, shortly after, they bitterly smiled. They had exerted great effort just to pass through the first obstacle and if they were to charge through this sea of lightning, how could they be able to keep their lives? Seems like they could only hold their steps here.

"Those who wish to enter the Divine Academy has to be purified by the sea of lightning in the time it takes to burn a joss stick."

When the green sea of lightning appeared, an ancient and empty voice indifferently resounded vetween this heaven and earth, as if it came from the ancient times.

Many faces changed when they heard that voice. It wanted them to enter this sea of lightning? Furthermore, they had to hold on for the time it takes to burn a joss stick...doesn't that simply mean to take their life?

Mu Chen's expression was exceptionally grave. However, just when he was about the speak, the empty voice resounded once again.

“Those who obtained the position of Successor has to entire ten-fold the amount of time.”

Mu Chen’s eyes abruptly shrank. Ten times? This god-damned Divine Wood Palace, what dogshit Successor position was this? Was that meant to play someone to death?

“Successor?”

Many people were confused. Clearly, they had not heard of the term Successor prior to this. However, they felt relieved as that meant that they will not be the ones to suffer. This sea of lightning before them was extremely fearsome. A joss stick of time was still something that they could still strive for, but if the time were to extend by ten times, even Spirit Disaster experts would have to retreat.

Shhhhhuuuu!

Just when everyone was discussing, a streak of light shot out of the sea of the lightning that shrouded Mu Chen, whose face had turned ugly.

The surrounding gazes were astonished as they gazed at Mu Chen. As for Wang Zhong, Mo Yu and the rest, they were briefly stunned, before having joy surfacing in their eyes from Mu Chen’s misfortune.

Mu Chen disregarded those gazes as he maintained an indifferent expression. Just when he was about to step forth, his expression suddenly changed as he saw another streak of light shoot out from the sea of lightning and shone onto another direction. At that direction, Xue Tiandou was also shrouded in the light with a calm expression.

Mu Chen’s pupils shrank for a brief moment. This Xue Tiandou had also obtained the identity of a Successor?

So it turns out that he wasn’t the only one.

# Chapter 537 – Lightning Sea

Two light rays shot out from the sea of lightning and under the eyes of everyone, it shone onto Mu Chen and Xue Tiandou and shrouded them within.

“Those two are actually the so-called ‘Successors’?”

On the platform, there was suddenly a voice of exclamation. They weren’t too clear about the so-called ‘Successors’. However, from the meaning held in the word, it should be an opportunity, but it was impossible for the two of them to obtain it.

They glanced at the tubular green sea of lightning that had green lightning dragons roaring within it, unleashing astonishing might. Although the two of them had the opportunity, it was something that they could obtain after being able to keep their lives.

Standing at the side of Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan also glanced at Xue Tiandou in astonishment. Clearly, they had also not expected that he would be the same as Mu Chen, obtaining the identity of a Successor.

“Haha, I never expected that you would also be able to obtain the identity of a Successor.”

Xue Tiandou turned his head over and took a glance at Mu Chen. His handsome face was filled with a smile, except it was a smile with a chill, “But are you sure that you can handle this opportunity? The Divine Wood Lightning Dipper isn’t as easy as you think.”

“You better not die here.” Mu Chen said with a smile.

Xue Tiandou smiled as he nodded.

Rumble.

As the two people smiled towards each other, with killing intent silently surging, another roar of thunder resounded from the sea of

lightning as if it was urging the both of them.

Mu Chen deeply inhaled a mouthful of air as a smear of graveness flashed in the depths of his eyes. Shortly after, he no longer had any hesitation as he took a step forward, turning into a streak of light as he charged into the sea of lightning.

When Mu Chen's figure had moved, Xue Tiandou had also turned into a bloody light as he charged into the sea of lightning without any traces of fear.

Rumble! Rumble!

When Mu Chen entered the sea of lightning, he saw the green clouds roll as the green lightning bolts became like huge pythons as they brought along rampant momentum, before tearing the sky and ruthlessly striking Mu Chen at astonishing speeds.

Boom!

Mu Chen's body flew back a few hundred feet as he was struck. Black lightning flickered around him, but the speed of the lightning was extremely high. If one could see through the lightning, they would discover a black patch on Mu Chen's chest, even his flesh was a little messed up.

"How formidable."

Mu Chen's expression turned grave. He had already cultivated the Lightning God's Physique to Penta Rune Lightning Physique. Not even Late Spiritual Energy experts could hurt him. However, he was clearly injured from a bolt of green lightning. The so-called Divine Wood Lightning Dipper was, indeed, tyrannical.

Mu Chen tightened his fist as black lightning frantically flickered. The five lightning runes on his chest flickered as he had already activated his Lightning God's Physique to the limit. Faced with such a situation, despite the fact that he possessed a powerful physical body, he did not dare to be careless.

Boom!

When Mu Chen suffered another green lightning strike, Xue Tiandou had bloody light surging around his surroundings not far away. The latter pushed both his palms out as they turned into a huge, scarlet bloody hand as it clashed with the incoming green lightning.

Huge collisions resounded as the bloody hand was shattered. Xue Tiandou retreated a few dozen feet as his eyes flickered.

When countless people looked at the two people, they inwardly smacked their lips. Those two were indeed, not people that were easy to be dealt with. One actually dared to used his physical body to confront the lightning, while the other used his powerful Spiritual Energy to face it. The strength of those two caused fear to rise in others.

“Let’s begin as well.” Luo Li said as she looked at Wen Qingxuan.

Wen Qingxuan nodded before looking at her team, “You guys stay here. There’s no need for you guys to move forward.”

This sea of lightning was so extremely rampant that even Spiritual Energy experts would find it hard to go through. If her teammates were to face it, it would be a little too forceful for them.

Pin’er, Le’er and the rest nodded their heads at her words.

“Let’s go.”

Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li’s figures moved as they rapidly flew out, charging into a patch of the green lightning sea.

Shhhhhuuu!

After them, some figures had also flew in. They had powerful Spiritual Energy ripples around them, clearly they possessed powerful strengths. Therefore, they had some confidence in being able to last a joss stick time in the challenge.

Wang Zhong, Wu Yingying and the rest of similar level charged into the sea of lightning as well. They naturally had quite the

confidence in their strengths.

Boom!

As one figure after another constantly charged into the sea of lightning, it suddenly turned rampant as one bolt of green lightning after another shot out from the sea of lightning onto those figures.

Bang!

Low and muffled sounds of explosion constantly resounded as one expert after another who had powerful Spiritual Energy around them instantly suffered. Their Spiritual Energy was thoroughly wrecked by the lightning as it struck them. They flew back a few hundred feet in a terrible state. Many of them were spurting blood as their faces were overwhelmed with astonishment.

Only after experiencing the power of it, did they realise how difficult it was to hold on till the end of the joss stick time.

Outside the sea of lightning, when those who had yet to step in saw the scene unfold before them, they instantly suppressed their hearts that had begun to stir. Although treasures were tempting, their lives were even more important. This Divine Wood Academy wasn't a place where anything could bear fruit.

Explosions of thunder constantly rang by Mu Chen's ears as he swept his glance around. This sea of lightning was in chaos. However, there wasn't anyone in the few thousand foot radius in the area he was in. They were probably afraid that the disaster brought by the identity as Successor would affect them.

Boom!

Another huge lightning pillar shot out of the layers of clouds and struck Mu Chen's body.

Mu Chen was struck back once again as fresh blood flowed down from his arm. The intense pain had made him frown his brows. His

charming face had no emotion on it. He looked at the other direction that had bloody light spreadingout. Xue Tiandou was withstanding the lightning using his powerful Spiritual Energy.

Although Xue Tiandou would be forcefully moved back from the lightning, he was in a much better state compared to Mu Chen. The appearance of the latter was much better as he did not have any injuries on his body. However, Mu Chen had blood flowing down his body, which made him appear in a pretty terrible state

“Big Brother Mu Chen looks terrible.” Pin’er said in a soft tone when she saw the scene.

Xu Huang lightly shook his head, “Mu Chen’s strength lies in his physical body, whereas Xue Tiandou’s strength lies in his powerful Spiritual Energy. From appearances, it would be natural for the latter to look better. If he were to copy what Mu Chen did, he would have already been turned into a bloody figure.”

As they spoke, lightning suddenly turned rampant in the sea of lightning as green lightning frantically flickered.

As the lightning became even more rampant, there were people that could not hold on much longer as they were sent flying out of the sea of lightning with blood spurting from their mouths as they fell onto the ground. Their bodies were black as they appeared in a horrible state. The sight of them caused many people to feel fear as they realised that everyone that was sent flying out were all those that had reached Spiritual Energy Disaster in strength.

Even experts like them could not last a joss stick of time. It’s hard to imagine how tyrannical the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper was.

Time flowed quickly under the constantly roaring thunder. However, time flowed as if years had past for those that were inside the sea of lightning.

Mu Chen stood on the cloud as the green lightning constantly struck his body that made him move back. The surface of his body

was also covered in black as his skin became torn by the explosions with fresh blood flowing down. However, the blood was evaporated by the high temperature.

Haaaa.

Mu Chen's breath was a little messed up compared to the beginning as he realised that it was hard for him to withstand the lightning despite his Penta Rune Lightning Physique. Although he had not used any means of Spiritual Energy to defend, he had still thoroughly activated his Lightning God's Physique.

Mu Chen swept his glance towards the distance, where a bloody light filled the area. It seemed to have formed into a light sphere with Xue Tiandou being protected within. That fellow seemed to have quite the method up his sleeves.

"A joss stick time should be up."

Mu Chen's eyes flickered as he muttered.

As he murmured to himself, the sea of lightning suddenly became a lot more quiet. Thereafter, everyone could see streaks of light emerging from the other end of the sea of lightning. Those figures that were covered by the sea of lightning were actually brought to the other side of it through suction.

Clearly, those people had already passed through the test.

However, the amount did not exceed a hundred.

The majority of the people that exited through the sea of lightning felt relieved. Some of them were swaying around as they rejoiced in their hearts. It was fortunate that the time was up; otherwise, they would not be able to hold on much longer.

Rumble.

Just when they freed themselves from the sea of lightning, a sudden explosion of thunder resounded from the sea of lightning.

Everyone directed their gazes over and their faces uncontrollable

changed as they saw green light spreading in the sea of lightning. Green lightning appeared one after another from the clouds as they seemed like huge dragons unleashing their ferocious might.

At this instant, there were only two people in the sea of lightning.

It was Mu Chen and Xue Tiandou.

Everyone could sense that the sea of lightning had become even more violent compared to before.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan's faces turned grave, while Wang Zhong, Mo Yu and the rest were rejoicing. They couldn't help wishing that Mu Chen would die in the sea of lightning.

The current sea of lightning had just started to show its true might at this moment. Fortunately, only those two could feel its true might. They did not know if they were lucky or unlucky. Everyone was curious, wondering which of the Successors could walk out of this sea of lightning.

# *Chapter 538 – Divine Wood Lightning Dipper*

Rumble.

Rampant thunderous roars resounded from the green sea of lightning between this heaven and earth, making others feel alarmed by it.

At the two sides of the sea of lightning, everyone raised their heads to look at the sea of lightning. At the depths of it stood two figures that looked fragile as the green lightning rolled. It was as if they would collapse in the next moment.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan exchanged gave gazes because even they could feel some danger coming from the sea of lightning. Previously, they had easily endured for a joss stick of time. But if they were to enter now, it might not be so easy anymore.

“Looks like the Divine Wood Palace is testing the so-called ‘Successors’.” Wen Qingxuan said softly.

The so-called “Successors” that Mu Chen and Xue Tiandou became did not bring them any benefits here. On the contrary, it brought them quite a bit of trouble as everyone could see that they would have passed this test if it wasn’t for the identity of Successors that the two of them possessed.

Luo Li lightly nodded her head, “Since they are Successors, then they naturally can’t be mediocre. It was reasonable for the Divine Wood Palace to leave behind such a test. After all, they did not want the inheritance of their Divine Wood Palace to fall in the hands of a useless person.”

“Then, we’ll see how they are going to break through this situation.” Wen Qingxuan softly said.

Boom!

Roaring of thunder continued to resound as Mu Chen stood in the sea of lightning. His face was also filled with solemn at this instant as he could sense how rampant the sea of lightning was at this moment. Beneath the clouds, there was green lightning slowly wiggling about as if it was a huge green dragon rummaging, emitting fearsome might from its colossal body.

Huuuuu.

Mu Chen deeply inhaled a mouthful of air as both of his fists were tightly clenched. His gaze was exceptionally sharp at this instant.

Boom!

The brewing sea of lightning exploded in the next instant. Everyone could see the clouds being torn apart as the green light appeared. A gigantic green light that was a few hundred feet swept out. It was like a huge dragon as it charged towards Mu Chen.

The surface of the green light didn't seem like lightning, it was more like the surface of an ancient tree, since it was filled with old tree patterns. It did not seem rampant but only the one that was targeted by it could feel its might.

Black lightning was frantically flickering on Mu Chen's body, making his skin to turn black. A metallic luster was flowing on the surface of Mu Chen's skin. Clearly, Mu Chen had pushed his Lightning God's Physique to the limits.

Boom!

The huge dragon that was made of lightning heavily struck against Mu Chen. Black and green lightning clashed, causing even the surrounding space to twist from the powerful energy collision.

Boom!

Mu Chen's figure flew out in a terrible state. He heavily stomped on the air for a few hundred steps, before he managed to stabilise his figure. The cloths on his upper body were already reduced to

ashes. Five lightning runes flickered with light on his chest as his shoulders were covered in blood.

At the two ends of the lightning sea, there was a low commotion that resounded. Even Peak Spiritual Energy Disasters would suffer heavy injuries from that lightning. However, Mu Chen had managed to withstand it. Wasn't that fellow's physical body a little too powerful?

"Hmph, you're courting death. You were already in such a state from the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper. I'll see how you're going to endure the remaining time of nine joss sticks!" Wang Zhong's mouth rose to a mocking smile as he watched the scene.

Mo Yu, Qin Feng and the rest of the Academy Alliance were also sneering at the sight of it.

Wu Yingying stared at the figure in the lightning sea as she maintained a chilled expression. However, the crescent blade was gripped even tighter.

Rumble!

Lightning roared again. However, it wasn't from Mu Chen's direction but was from Xue Tiandou. The latter's face was a little grave as he formed seals with both of his hands. Scarlet blood-coloured boundless Spiritual Energy swept out as it seemed like a bloody river circulated around him that withstood the green lightning.

Scarlet-red Spiritual Energy exploded as Xue Tiandou also moved back from the collision as a smear of blood appeared on his palm. However, it was wiped away without batting an eyelid. He gazed over at Mu Chen's direction as a cold smile rose on his lips. At least compared to Mu Chen, he had a much easier time. If they were to continue, the gap between Mu Chen and him would start to appear. At that time, he wanted to see if that fellow would still dare to talk before him.

That first lightning was clearly just an opening. The lightning sea was barely silent for an instant before everyone could watch in astonishment as huge lightning bolts constantly charged out of the lightning sea as green light rolled. Thereafter, those lightning bolts charged towards Xue Tiandou and Mu Chen.

The previous scene was just paled into insignificance in comparison!

Clearly, the lightning sea had finally unleashed its might.

When Mu Chen saw the scene unfolding before him, his face could not help changing. Shortly after, he heavily stomped his feet as black and white-coloured Spiritual Energy swept forth, clashing towards the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper.

He was finally forced to use his Spiritual Energy to defend.

Bloody rivers were spreading around Xue Tiandou as his powerful Spiritual Energy swept out. The Spiritual Energy that he had cultivated was reeking of blood as it became especially cold and sharp. The bloody rivers revolved around him, overlapping each other as the green lightning's attack came crashing.

Boom! Boom!

The entire lightning sea exploded as one green lightning after another streaked across the sky as they clashed against the two figures.

The ripples that were caused from the impacts tore a layer of the lightning sea apart.

Everyone's hearts were alarmed by the scene. Based on this scene before them, even a Peak Spiritual Energy Disaster expert would be reduced to ashes.

Rumble.

The huge roaring continued and, in an instant, four joss sticks of time had passed. As time passed, everyone could sense the attack of

the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper became more and more rampant...

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan could not help clench their fists.

Boom!

Another huge dragon made of lightning tore apart the defenses formed by the black and white Spiritual Energy as it heavily struck against Mu Chen. A groan came from his throat as his figure retreated. A majority of his body was charred by it.

Boom!

On another corner, Xue Tiandou was also sent back. His sleeve was shredded to pieces as blood flowed down from his shoulders. Even the Spiritual Energy fluctuations around him became a little messed up.

It was already the seventh joss stick of time.

However, everyone knew that the last three sticks were the hardest.

The green light that was emitted from the lightning sea as it rolled was extremely dazzling to the eyes.

“Haha.”

Facing this scene, Xue Tiandou smiled. He looked at Mu Chen with a playful smile as he chuckled, “If you back off now, you might still be able to keep your life.”

Mu Chen indifferently glanced at him and no longer bothered.

Those outside the lightning sea were looking at Xue Tiandou in astonishment, wasn’t he worried about himself?

Boom!

As they puzzled over that question, the lightning sea had finally thoroughly exploded. Layers and layers of the lightning sea were torn apart as the dazzling green light became like pillars as they

soared to the heavens, before diving down. Green light expanded as it seemed as if the Divine Wood Lightning was about to pierce through the heavens and earth.

“Haha.”

Xue Tiandou laughed as he watched the incoming attack. His fist clenched as a green light flickered on his hand. It was a simple and unadorned bell of green wood. The wooden bell did not stand out, but everyone could sense a peculiar energy being emitted from it.

“This Wooden Spiritual Bell was something I obtain from the Divine Wood Palace. It just so happens to be able to restrain the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper. Originally, I did not plan to use it. But looking from this situation, I can’t hold my hands anymore.” Xue Tiandou chuckled as he looked at Mu Chen. He flickered his fingers as the Wooden Spiritual Bell rapidly expanded in size to a few hundred feet as it hovered above Xue Tiandou’s head.

Boom! Boom!

The Divine Wood Lightning Dipper whistled as it flew down and struck the Wooden Spiritual Bell. An explosion roared. However, no matter how the lightning struck, it could not break through the Wooden Spiritual Bell.

Outside the lightning sea, endless people were looking in envy. No wonder Xue Tiandou was so fearless, so he possessed such a treasure.

“Xue Tiandou had a Spiritual Artifact that could protect him, what about Mu Chen?” Some people looked at Mu Chen. From the current situation, it didn’t look to be a problem for Xue Tiandou to withstand the three joss sticks of time. But what about Mu Chen?

Under the gazes of others, Mu Chen’s charming face still maintained a calm demeanor as he raised his head, looking at the descending lightning. Shortly after, he deeply inhaled a mouthful of air as light flickered in his black pupils. This made Mu Chen

look more prideful.

“If you want to kill me, Mu Chen, it will not be so easy!”

Mu Chen waved his sleeves as the boundless Spiritual Energy around him instantly disappeared.

Those outside the lightning sea widened their mouths from his actions. This fellow was going to call back his Spiritual Energy?

Mu Chen was not bothered with those gazes. Not only did he withdraw his Spiritual Energy, he even sat down as he formed seals with both his hands. The surface of his body was flickering with black lightning. Underneath his skin, his veins were like earthworms as they wiggled, emitting astonishing power at the same time.

He was actually planning to withstand the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper with his physical body!

“That fellow… is he courting death?”

Everyone was dumbfounded by his actions.

# Chapter 539 – Clearing With Physique

Rumble!

The earth-shattering lightning roared as it resounded in the region. Within the lightning sea, lightning clouds were frantically rolling. Up in the sky, there were huge dragons diving down. Judging from their might, it seemed as if they were intending to destroy this land.

Under the countless dumbfounded gazes, Mu Chen quietly sat in the lightning sea as he had withdrew all the Spiritual Energy around him. His charming face was exceptionally calm at the moment as he slightly raised his head. Insanity surged from the depths of his eyes as his black pupils reflected the green lightning.

“Since the Penta Rune Lightning Physique is not able to stop you…then let’s make it stronger!”

Mu Chen tightly clenched his fists as he had an unswerving expression on his face. Although the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper was fearsome, it was also an opportunity for Mu Chen. The cultivation of the Lightning God’s Physique could not be separated from lightning. No matter what lightning it was, it was all from the same origin of Dao. Using such energy to refine his Lightning God’s Physique would only increase its efficiency. However, it contained quite a bit of danger as well. After all, it was impossible to control such energy. The moment he lost control, he would suffer great injuries from it.

However, since when had Mu Chen’s cultivation path strayed from the word danger? Without great willpower, the path to becoming an expert could only be ordinary.

Therefore, this danger wasn’t something that made Mu Chen feel fear.

Both of his eyes were tightly shut as both of his hands made the

seal to cultivate the Lightning God's Physique. Inside his body, Spiritual Energy was also surging as if there was a great enemy as it made preparations.

Boom!

As the lightning roared, a green lightning streaked across the horizon as it dived down without the slightest leniency as it struck Mu Chen.

It was as if Mu Chen had suffered a great impact as his body trembled. His flesh and skin were torn apart as fresh blood flowed, drenching half of his body in blood. But even so, Mu Chen kept both of his eyes tightly shut. Only his slightly trembling body could show his rebellion.

Tsssssssk.

Black and green lightning flickered on the surface of Mu Chen's body as the two energies started their battle, neither giving way to the other.

Boom! Boom!

Lightning constantly roared as one green dragon lightning after another dived down and struck Mu Chen's body.

Lightning madly flickered as the green light had nearly covered Mu Chen.

In the sky that Mu Chen sat, clouds were torn apart. Within a few hundred feet of him, space was twisted from the violent impact.

The scene was something that made the scalps of others tingle.

The faces of Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan turned even more grave at this moment. Because of how violent the lightning energy was, they could not sense the Spiritual Energy ripples coming from Mu Chen. Therefore, they could not tell if his situation was good or bad.

"That fellow is simply too reckless." Wen Qingxuan could not

refrain herself from commenting. Although Mu Chen appeared with the strength of Human Body Disaster, she was well-aware of the number of cards Mu Chen had up his sleeves. If he were to thoroughly unleash them, he wouldn't have landed in such a terrible state by the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper. However, who could have expected that he gave up on those methods and chose the stupidest method?

Luo Li's pupils stared at the region where green light expanded as she did not speak. At this time, she chose to believe in Mu Chen, since the latter wasn't a reckless person. Since he made his choice, then he naturally had his reason and confidence for doing so.

"Xue Tiandou was fine by using the Wooden Spiritual Bell." Wen Qingxuan looked at another direction where Xua Tiandou stood. The green bell hovered on his head as it emitted faint green luster. The Divine Wood Lightning Dippers that fell from the heavens were all withstood by it. It should be a Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact. Furthermore, it possessed the ability to counter the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper. Therefore, there wasn't any difficulty for him to carry on.

Therefore, the comparison between the two was rather clear cut.

One had it easy while the other was covered in blood...

"Before it ends, no one can guarantee the outcome." Luo Li said softly.

Wen Qingxuan could only nod at her words.

Such discussion was not only limited to the two of them. Everyone else was doing the same thing in this region. After all, Mu Chen's difficulty and Xue Tiandou's easiness was too obvious.

Time flowed among the discussions.

The three joss stick time was about to end.

Rumble.

Rampant thunderous roars still resounded between this heaven and earth.

Xue Tiandou stood on the air as he had both his hands behind him. Blood-red Spiritual Energy constantly surged out of his body into the wooden bell. The Divine Wood Lightning Dipper was striking the wooden bell as it gave off a sharp and clear sound. However, it was still unable to harm him, only exhausting his Spiritual Energy by quite a bit.

Compared to Mu Chen, he clearly had it too easy.

Xue Tiandou's gaze were indifferent as he looked at the other direction, which had green lightning spreading. Vaguely, he could see that the figure no longer trembled, as if he was forcefully enduring it. A smear of mockery appeared on his lips. That fellow is really seeking death. Is he really trying to use his physical body to withstand the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper? The one that Luo Li likes is actually such trash?

Xue Tiandou shook his head in pity as the cold sneer that hung on his mouth became even richer.

Time gradually flowed as everyone could sense that the originally rampant lightning sea had gradually started to calm down. Clearly, this was the sign that the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper was ending.

Boom.

The last gigantic green lightning whistled as it dived down. Thunderous roars resounded through the heavens as it thoroughly disappeared. The entire region seemed to have become silent by a lot.

Xue Tiandou stood on the sky as he extended his hand out. The wooden bell above his head rapidly shrank before landing in his hand. He gave it a glance and noticed that the surface of the wooden bell had dulled a little. Clearly, there was wear and tear.

“Looks like it has ended.”

Xue Tiandou indifferently smiled. He looked at the brilliant green light far away. There wasn’t any Spiritual Energy ripples coming from that direction.

Not only him, everyone at the two ends of the lightning sea had also directed their gazes over. They were thinking the same question, wondering what the situation was like inside…

Under their gazes, the green light gradually dispersed. As the green light dispersed, a figure that was seated gradually appeared before showing himself to the eyes of everyone.

Hissss.

When that figure was clear to everyone, everyone inhaled a mouthful of cold air.

The faces of Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan also changed.

The figure that was quietly seated had dark red covering his body. The surface of his body was covered by dried up layers and layers of blood. The blood covered every single inch of his body. The dark-red colour made others feel their scalps tingling at the sight of it. They could only imagine what sort of pain Mu Chen was experiencing earlier to cause such layers of fresh blood to turn into this colour.

“He couldn’t have died, right?”

Someone quietly said as there wasn’t any movement in those layers of blood, not even breathing was present.

“He deserves it!”

Those of the Saint Spiritual Academy and the Academy Alliance had joy filling their faces as they forced a voice with their teeth gnashing.

Wu Yingying was also gritting her teeth as the hand that was holding onto her crescent blade had turned white from the

strength she used.

Xue Tiandou stared at that blood figure as he smiled indifferently. He then shook his head and paid no attention. He took a step towards one end of the lightning sea. The posture of his firm and steady steps made him look like a winner. He originally wanted to fight with Mu Chen, but who could have thought that the latter did not have the fortune for it?

“Not being able to pass through such a test, saved my efforts.” Xue Tiandou said with indifference.

He took a step forward.

Crack.

Just when he moved, there was suddenly a cracking noise that resounded in this quiet region.

Xue Tiandou’s steps froze as he turned his head, little by little. He fixed his gaze onto that blood figure that wasn’t moving. In the next instant, his pupils shrank as he saw fine cracks appearing on the dried layers of blood as it quickly spread out.

Crack. Crack.

The cracking sound became even more concentrated that even those on the two sides of the lightning sea could clearly hear it. Shortly after, their faces changed as they looked at that figure. Pieces and pieces of dried blood was actually falling off...

After those layers of dried blood had fallen off, a fair-looking skin appeared with fluorescence shining on the surface of the skin. Underneath the skin, faint green light could be seen.

Pieces and pieces of dried blood rapidly fell off completely.

As the layers of blood fell off, Mu Chen’s figure had, once again, appeared in the sight of everyone. He was still sitting down with his eyes closed. However, everyone could sense that it was as if light was being emitted from his body. Vaguely, there was fine

thunderous roars resounding from his body.

Xue Tiandou had fixed his eyes onto that figure.

Mu Chen's eyes slightly trembled as he slowly opened them under the countless astonished gazes.

Boom!

When he had opened his eyes, everyone could hear the roaring of lightning had that had, once again, resounded in this area. Green and black lightning intertwined in his black pupils, making the youth seem even more mysterious.

Many people had their breathing paused for that instant. Even those of the Saint Spiritual Academy and the Academy Alliance had their sneers frozen on their face.

Mu Chen, he is actually still alive!

He had actually withstood the fearsome Divine Wood Lightning Dipper with his physical body!

At this moment, even Xue Tiandou's face had turned ugly.

Whereas charming smiles appeared on the faces of Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan.

# Chapter 540 – Ten Pieces of Treasure

The summit was exceptionally quiet. Everyone was dumbfounded as they looked at that slender figure that had appeared after the layers of dried blood shredded off his body, their eyes were filled with disbelief. No one could have expected that Mu Chen would actually manage to withstand the fearsome attack of the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper with his physical body.

“That’s too frightening.”

Everyone exchanged a glance with each other as they muttered. Just what level did that fellow’s physical body reach to be able to accomplish such a feat?

Under the lowered voices of discussions, Xue Tiandou’s facial expression was a little ugly. He stared at Mu Chen with a dark gaze. Although the two of them had withstood the lightning sea, the level of their success was categorized as many people had answers in their hearts. After all, he had borrowed the power of an external object, while Mu Chen depended on his physical body.

Although they did not talk about it, they would still feel that Mu Chen had surpassed Xue Tiandou in his accomplishment in the lightni]ng sea. Just this point alone was something that Xue Tiandou could not endure. He came from the Royal Family of the Blood God Clan, his status was something that Mu Chen could not be compared to. Now, he was actually suppressed by Mu Chen.

A smear of bloodlust flashed across Xue Tiandou’s eyes as he sinisterly looked at Mu Chen. “Formidable. I never expected you to have such a card hidden in your sleeves.”

“You’re flattering me.” Mu Chen said as he smiled indifferently.

Xue Tiandou shrugged his shoulders as he chuckled, “Now it’s interesting. If you died in it, you would have disappointed me. Luo

Li's eyesight isn't so bad to such an extent."

"Believe me, you will feel even more interested." Mu Chen said honestly as he stared at Xue Tiandou.

"Really? Then I'll have to stare With my eyes big and watch." A smear of mockery rose from the corner of Xue Tiandou's lips.

"You will have the chance."

Mu Chen smiled and no longer bothered. With a tap of his feet, he had already flown out of the lightning sea and landed beside Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan.

"Are you alright?" Luo Li asked despite the fact that Mu Chen looked good.

Mu Chen smiled as he nodded. Both of his fists were tightly clenched as a smile rose from the corner of his lips. He could feel that his physical body had grown stronger again... The risk that he had taken before was the right path. Although it was painful, strength that was obtained through suffering was the genuine strength.

Mu Chen swept his gaze. Many people that had touched his gaze all shifted their eyes. There was respect in their eyes. Although the latter had only appeared to have Human Body Disaster in cultivation, they understood that not even Spiritual Energy experts could fight him. The physical body of that fellow was simply too powerful. They didn't know how he cultivated it.

When Wang Zhong, Mo Yu and the rest had touched gazes with Mu Chen, their eyes were a little dark. However, Mu Chen paid no attention to them.

Wu Yingying's gaze touched Mu Chen's for an instant, before she turned her head with a cold expression. The hand that was tightly gripping onto her crescent blade had loosened. However, when she noticed her fine thoughts, she was stunned. Shortly after, she felt anger, why would she care about the life and death of a lecher?

Mu Chen's gaze leaped through everyone as he gazed upon the great green palace. This area was already the front of the palace as green stone stairs before them had stretched to the palace.

This is the Divine Wood Academy. After all their time and efforts, they finally stood here.

When Mu Chen's gaze was staring at the ancient palace, all those that had passed through the test of the lightning sea had also directed their gazes over. When they started out, there were thousands of teams and right now, there were only a hundred people.

The elimination rate was simply too alarming.

"Let's go."

Mu Chen was the first that charged out as his feet tapped on the stone stairs and charged straight towards the palace like an arrow that had been shot out.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan closely followed. At the same time, Xue Tiandou, Wang Zhong, Mo Yu and the rest had also turned into steaks of light as they flew out. The Divine Wood Academy was just before them, as long as they made that other step, they would be able to reach the most important place of the Divine Wood Palace.

Rustle!

Rapid breaks of wind resounded as the nearly hundred people present had pushed their speeds to their limits.

Under their speeds, the thousands of steps of stairs only took an instant for them to travel. Thereafter, Mu Chen stood on the summit as his gaze suddenly widened. The ancient palace was clear before his eyes.

The great palace was so extremely majestic that it made them look as small as an ant before it. This palace did not have any walls as it was surrounded by a vast wood-green plaza. On the plaza,

there were ten green pillars that stood towering. Those pillars were roughly thousands of feet in height, as if they had pierced through the clouds.

The towering green pillars were filled with profound light runes as faint light emitted. It gave others a feeling that it couldn't be shook.

However, the gaze of Mu Chen and his group only stopped on the ten towering pillars for a brief moment before directing it towards the peak of them. There were ten green light balls and within those light balls, there were waves of Spiritual Energy ripples being emitted from them. Causing the Spiritual Energy between this heaven and earth to seem as if it was boiling.

Everyone's gazes were fixed onto those light balls. Shortly after, there were fiery blazes surging from their eyes as they could vaguely see that within every light ball, there was equipment. They were either swords, scrolls or armours...

However, those items were emitting astonishing amounts of Spiritual Energy ripples. Clearly, they were not your everyday ordinary products.

Everyone's gazes were staring at the ten light balls in heat. Although they could not guarantee what those items in the light balls were, even a retard would tell that those were treasures!

"I'm afraid that...even Quasi-Divine Artifact are present within them."

Luo Li approached Mu Chen as she softly spoke.

When Mu Chen heard her words, he nodded his head, but he actions could not be noticed. His gaze swept past those light balls as he spoke in a voice that only the three of them could hear, "Luo Li, you go for the third left and Captain Wen Qingxuan, go for the fifth right."

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan were stunned for a moment as they

calmly nodded their heads. From the looks of it, it seems that Mu Chen knows some stuff...

"Let's go!"

Mu Chen's eyes flickered and, thereafter, he issued a deep bark. A dragon image appeared beneath his feet as he flew out.

Rustle!

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan flew out in an instant as they charged towards the light balls that Mu Chen had mentioned earlier.

When they moved, Mu Chen had also pushed his speed to the limit. The one he had targeted was a light ball on the ninth right as he had already known what treasures were there with his identity as a Successor. Those three lights that he had pointed out were the most powerful among all.

Those three were Quasi-Divine Artifacts!

Although Quasi-Divine Artifacts were of the lowest level amongst the Divine Artifacts, they had surpassed the category of Spiritual Artifact. Every single Divine Artifact possessed the power to explosively increase one's strength. Their might was not something that a Spiritual Artifact could be compared to. Currently, aside from the Great Meru Demonic Pillar, Mu Chen only had the Demonic Dragon Devouring Spear that could he called a treasure. Although it was a Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact, it was vastly incomparable to a Quasi-Divine Artifact.

When the three of them moved, it had thoroughly made everyone that was eyeing those light balls to move as well. Their speed wasn't slow as they immediately burst out. However, they could not judge which was the best among the ten light balls and could only try their luck.

Mu Chen, however, did not have any hesitation. The dragon beneath his feet roared as it became like a soaring dragon. In a wink of an eye, he had already appeared before the ninth towering

pillar. Thereafter, his figure exploded and in the next instant, he had already appeared on the peak of the pillar. His eyes were filled with the light that was before him. Mu Chen focused his gaze over and could vaguely see an object in the light.

It was a Stone Seal that was carved from some unknown item. The Stone Seal was dark-green in colour as it appeared extremely antique. There wasn't any unnecessary flowery patterns on it, only a black tortoise carved on the top of it. The tortoise was extremely mottled, as if the countless years and months had left behind its marks.

Mu Chen's line-of-sight was focused on the Stone Tortoise Seal as he could feel the Spiritual Energy within his body become heavy. His gaze froze at that instant. What a formidable object. With just a look, it was as if he had tens of thousands of catties placed on him to the point that even his Spiritual Energy was affected by it.

"Indeed worthy of being a Quasi-Divine Artifact."

Mu Chen praised in his heart. With the news of the Successor, he already knew that there was a divine object in the Divine Wood Palace that's called the Black Tortoise Seal that could suppress anything. From the looks of it, this should be it.

Since he had already found the treasure, it was impossible for him to give up. He circulated his Spiritual Energy as black lightning flickered on the surface of his body. He extended his hand as it pierced through the light, towards the Black Tortoise Seal at lightning speed.

Shhhhuuuu!

However, just when he was about to grab ahold of the Black Tortoise Seal, an extremely break of wind resounded above his head. A blood pike was aimed at his head as it brought along the reeking smell of blood in an extremely challenging angle.

That attack was extremely vicious. As long as Mu Chen grabbed

the Black Tortoise Seal, the pike would pierce through his brain.

Mu Chen’s gaze past the long pike. Behind the pike, it was Xue Tiandou, who did not have any expression on his face. As for his gaze, it was cold at this instant. This fellow was really haunting as he had been eyeing him and not letting him go.

# Chapter 541 – Snatching the Black Tortoise Seal

Shhhhhuuu!

The blood pike swept down along with a sharp wind as it ruthlessly aimed towards Mu Chen's head. The attack was extremely vicious.

Mu Chen's pupils turned cold at the same time as black lightning instantly surge out of his body. He tightly clenched his fist as lightning flickered on it when he threw a punch towards the blood pike.

Dang!

A metallic collision resounded as sparks flew. The fist and pike clashed as an astonishing fluctuation spread out. Mu Chen and Xue Tiandou's figures jolted before flying away.

Mu Chen tapped his foot on the air as he stabilised his figure. He had an indifferent expression as he stared at Xue Tiandou before him as killing intent vaguely surged wiyhin his eyes.

"Haha, your eyesight is pretty good..." Xue Tiandou said as he glanced at the Black Tortoise Seal in the light.

Xue Tiandou was similarly a Successor and thus, he naturally knew some info as well. The Black Tortoise Seal was the most powerful treasure amongst the ten treasures. Therefore, his choice was the same as Mu Chen's.

Mu Chen indifferently looked at him as the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear appeared in his hand, before a baleful aura surged as he gripped it. He pointed the sharp end of the speartip towards Xue Tiandou as he smiled, "You've not been pleasing to my eyes since long ago. Seems like I no longer have to endure it."

"Are you sure you're not seeking shame yourself?" A mockery

smile appeared on the corner of Xue Tiandou's lips.

"I believe you still don't have that qualification." Mu Chen said honestly.

The corner of Xue Tiandou's lips twitched as his eyes gradually turned cold. The hand that he used to hold onto the blood pike had veins popping out. Shortly after, the smile on his face gradually turned savage as he stomped his foot on their air. His figure mysteriously disappeared.

The instant Xue Tiandou disappeared, a dragon image flickered beneath Mu Chen's feet as he had appeared at the side of the pillar in an instant. The Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear in his hand drew a tricky angle as he stabbed towards the the left side of the pillar at lightning speed

Ding!

The blood pike shot out from that direction as it clashed with the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear. Sparks flew as the surrounding air exploded from the impact.

"If you want to snatch the treasure, defeat me first." Mu Chen smiled as he looked at the figure that had appeared on the left side.

"There isn't any better option."

Xue Tiandou coldly laughed as he stomped his feet. Boundless scarlet-red Spiritual Energy surged out from his body like a tidal wave as it instantly occupied half of the sky. A powerful Spiritual Energy pressure was unleashed towards Mu Chen.

Rumble.

Black lightning frantically flickered on the surface of Mu Chen's body. On his chest, five lightning runes appeared. Clearly, he had used the Lightning God's Physique. Great power filled his limbs, causing the powerful Spiritual Energy pressure to lose effect.

Rustle!

The two figures flew out at the same time, along with sounds of wind breaking, as earth-shattering spear images clashed against the blood pike with boiling Spiritual Energy. It was like torrential rain as they clashed.

Ding! Ding!

Everyone could only hear the metallic sounds ringing as they clashed, as well as the waves of rampant fluctuations. The two figures, however, were especially blurry to watch. No one dared to step foot in that region. Even those that wanted to seize the treasure had to avoid.

Ding!

Speartip and pike tip clashed as neither was prepared to give an inch. Under the two powerful forces, even the spear and pike seemed vaguely curved. However, they were straightened in the next instant as the air exploded. The two figures were jolted back several steps.

Xue Tiandou's face was frozen cold. Mu Chen's physical body was indeed powerful. Even if he had the upper hand in terms of Spiritual Energy compared to Mu Chen, the latter could make use of his powerful physical body to compensate for it. Seems like ordinary methods would be useless to deal with this fellow.

"Blood God's Palm!"

As he pondered, Xue Tiandou's fist suddenly stretched out as formless bloody light gathered in his palm as he pushed his palm forward. A blood palm with the size of a few hundred feet was like thunderclouds as it shrouded Mu Chen along with concentrated reek of blood spreading out.

Mu Chen's eyes flickered as he clenched his fist. Black lightning frantically sparked as his entire arm became black in colour, giving off a feeling as if it could conquer everything before one.

"Thunder God's Fist!"

He threw the fist out as it carried along tge roar of thunder as it clashed against the blood palm.

Boom!

Wild Spiritual Energy spread out as they caused even the space to start twisting.

When the surrounding people saw their confrontation, their faces couldn't help changing. Even a Late Phase Spiritual Energy expert would be in a terrible state at this level of confrontation.

"Four Gods Constellation Scripture!"

Destroying the blood palm with his fist, Mu Chen did not retreat as he formed seals with his hand. Powerful Spiritual Energy swept out as a starry sky appeared behind him. Four beasts took form as they charged towards Xue Tiandou in an instant.

"Petty tricks."

Xue Tiandou coldly smiled as he suddenly spreaded both his hands out. Boundless Spiritual Energy formed into a bloody screen as it descended before him. The four beasts were submerged as they charged into the bloody screen and quickly dissipated.

Mu Chen lightly smiled at the scene as his figure suddenly disappeared. When he appeared, he was already before the Black Tortoise Seal.

"Before you defeat me, stay your hands!" Xue Tiandou's gaze turned cold at the sight of him as he sent a palm out. The blood palm descended on Mu Chen's head.

Mu Chen narrowed both his eyes as the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear suddenly stabbed forward. The spear lifted the Black Tortoise Seal as the body of the spear trembled, sending the Black Tortoise Seal flying away.

Rustle!

When the Black Tortoise Seal flew up, Xue Tiandou's eyes

flickered as he had turned into bloody shadow, appearing before the Black Tortoise Seal before Mu Chen. He made a grab towards the seal as he coldly smiled, “Thanks a lot, seems like this treasure is unfated for you.”

His smile had only been maintained for an instant, before his face changed. He could feel that the Black Tortoise Seal haf suddenly become heavy when it landed in his hands. The feeling was as if he was lifting the mountains with his bare hands. Not only did his body feel heavy, even the Spiritual Energy within his body slowed down.

“You’re welcome.”

Mu Chen’s mocking voice resounded before him. Mu Chen mysteriously appeared before Xue Tiandou as lightning flickered on his palm as he slapped Xue Tiandou’s chest at lightning speed.

A violent wind tore the space as Xue Tiandou’s face changed. His sleeves trembled as a wooden bell flew out as it instantly expanded in size before him.

Boom!

Mu Chen’s palm heavily clashed against the wooden bell as it caused the bell to ring. Sound waves spread out, causing the air in this area to continuously shatter.

The wooden bell rapidly flew back into Xue Tiandou’s sleeve under Mu Chen’s palm.

“What a pity.”

Mu Chen sighed in his heart. Before refining the Black Tortoise Seal, one would only feel pressure from coming in contact with it. That was the reason why he would send the Black Tortoise Seal flying away earlier, because he wanted Xue Tiandou to go after it. And as he had wished, the latter fell for his trap.

If Xue Tiandou did not have the Wooden Spiritual Bell, he would have been wounded by Mu Chen in that attack earlier.

“What a good scheme!”

Xue Tiandou’s face was dark as he had reflected. His palm trembled as he sent the Black Tortoise Seal flying once again. The instant the Black Tortoise Seal left his hand, the pressure instantly disappeared. He coldly looked at Mu Chen as rage filled his eyes. He was actually tricked by that fellow.

“Since you’re seeking death, I’ll let you have a taste of Spirit Disaster!”

Xue Tiandou suddenly clenched both his fists as a torrential blood sea formed behind him. Both of his eyes turned red as concentrated bloodlust appeared on his face.

“Blood God Law – Blood Dragon Suppression!”

Xue Tiandou’s scarlet-red fingers pointed at Mu Chen as the bloody sea frantically rolled. It had actually turned into a ferocious bloody dragon as it brought along a strong smell of blood. It tore through the horizon as a colossal shadow shrouded a few hundred feet around Mu Chen. It had sealed off Mu Chen’s path of retreat.

Clearly, Xue Tiandou had pushed his strength of First Grade Spirit Disaster to the limits. It was even more powerful compared to the puppet Mu Chen had encountered in the Spiritual Treasure Mountain!

As the Blood God Suppression charged over, Mu Chen’s charming face was filled with graveness. However, he did not have the intention to dodge. He deeply inhaled a mouthful of air as the lightning on the surface of his body suddenly grew stronger. The black light had a faint green light mixed within it.

It was as if the lightning runes were growing out of his body and onto his arm. Those lightning runes were black in colour as they filled every single corner of his right arm. Black lightning seemed as if it had formed into a liquid as it slowly circulated on his arm. An unspeakable power was being emitted at this instant, causing

even the space to be twisted.

“Arm of the Lightning God.”

Mu Chen took a step forth as lightning flickered in his black pupils. He threw a fist forward as the lightning liquid on his arm contained tens of thousands of lightning bolts as it heavily clashed with the incoming bloody dragon.

Boom!

As the two forces clashed, the entire region was silent for an instant. Thereafter, everyone could see fine cracks appear on the space. Thereafter, a fearsome fluctuation swept out, causing those nearby to fly away. At the same time, the ground below was torn as cracks appeared.

The impact wreck havoc as the bloody dragon disappeared in an instant as it turned into a bloody light. Xue Tiandou, who was staring at the scene before him, had his face instantly pale.

At the direction that he was looking, Mu Chen did not move as he had maintained the posture when he sent that fist earlier. There were still liquid circulating on his arm.

On his chest, lightning flickered as another lightning rune quietly appeared on top of the fifth.

Mu Chen’s Lightning God’s Physique had undergone a breakthrough, reaching Hexa Rune Lightning Physique!

Lightning flickered as the longspear in Mu Chen’s hand swipe horizontally with the spear tip tilting as the Black Tortoise Seal landed on the speartip.

# Chapter 542 – Thorny

Mu Chen stood on the air. One of his arms had lightning liquid circulating as if the lightning rune was growing on his muscles as it emitted a fearsome power. The other was holding onto the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear in a tilted angle as the speartip had an ancient stone seal on it.

On his chest, there were six lighting runes that vaguely appeared as rampant lightning energy flowed on his body. As his muscles twitched, the surrounding atmosphere exploded. The strength of his physical body had reached a fearsome degree.

This was a sign that Mu Chen's Lightning God's Physique had reached Hexa Rune Lightning Physique.

It was the benefit that Mu Chen had obtained when he was in the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper.

Haaaaa.

A white mist had lightning mixed in it as Mu Chen breathed out. Lightning flickered as Mu Chen's eyes seemed as if there were lightning born in them. They emitted an indescribable pressure as he looked at the pale-faced Xue Tiandou before him as he had an indifferent gaze. If he did not break through to Hexa Rune Lightning Physique, he might not have the upper hand when he fought with Xue Tiandou. However, no one could have expected his Lightning God's Physique to break through when he was struck by the Divine Wood Lightning Dipper.

Hexa Rune Lightning Physique enabled Mu Chen to fight with any Spirit Disaster expert.

"Looks like you're unfated with this treasure." Mu Chen spoke as he lightly smiled.

Xue Tiandou's gaze was dark as he stared at Mu Chen. However, underneath that darkness, there was a trace of fear. Since the start,

he had never placed Mu Chen on the same level as him. However, he couldn't help changing that kind of view anymore.

That was because he could sense pressure being emitted from Mu Chen's body.

The latter's physical body was much stronger compared to before. To an extent that even he could not disregard.

"You are indeed capable to be able to cultivate your physical body to such an extent. Amongst those of the same generations that I have encountered, your physical body could be ranked in the top ten." Xue Tiandou said as his tone was cold.

Mu Chen smiled in reply, "Thanks for your praise."

"However..."

Xue Tiandou's pupils seemed as if there were blood seas flowing in them as he slowly said, "No matter how strong your physical body is, there is still a limit to it."

When Mu Chen heard his words, he did not express his opinion on it. He shifted his gaze towards another direction. Despite the fact that Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan had encountered obstructions, with the strength of the two girls, the obstructions that they both encountered was lighter compared to his own. Therefore, by the time he obtained the Black Tortoise Seal, the two girls had already gotten the two treasures that he had chosen for them.

Luo Li's hand had a green jade ruler with complicated runes on it. If one were to attentively look at it, one could see dense vitality being emitted from the jade ruler as it seemed like grass.

Wen Qingxuan on the other hand, had a green wooden vine. The wooden vine was extremely simple, unadorned and had a smooth surface. It was similar to a green rope.

Clearly, the two treasures in their hands weren't ordinary objects. From the appearance of them, they seemed even more shiny compared to the Black Tortoise Seal that Mu Chen had

obtained.

When Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan had successfully obtained the treasures, the seven other treasures had already fallen in the hands of others. However, there was a limit to the treasures, after all, as most of the people there were empty-handed, which made them feel unwilling, but there was nothing that they could do.

As the ten treasures had fallen in the hands of others, the intense battles from before had settled down. However, anyone could feel the tense atmosphere as there were many eyeing gazes.

The faces of Wang Zhong, Mo Yu and their group were the ugliest. When Mu Chen and Xue Tiandou fought, they had targeted Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan separately. However, the ending results could be seen. From a certain extent, the two girls had sharper means compared to Mu Chen. Despite the fact that they had given their all, they still lost to the two girls and ended up empty-handed.

As for Wu Yingying and the Four Seas Spiritual Academies, they did not partake in the intense battles as they had their eyes on the other weaker seven treasures. Therefore, they had gains from the battle. Although the treasures that they had obtained were Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifacts, they could still be considered as decent harvests.

The atmosphere in this plaza became a little strange.

Xue Tiandou stared at Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan as light flickered in his eyes. If he was dealing with Mu Chen alone, he still had some confidence. However, with Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan, even someone as prideful as him could only retreat.

“Mu Chen, aren’t you guys a little too much?”

As Xue Tiandou’s eyes flickered, a cold voice resounded from a corner. Everyone directed their gazes over and saw Wang Zhong staring at Mu Chen with hatred, “There are only three Quasi-

Divine Artifacts here and all three of them are seized by your group. Are you going to let us return empty-handed?"

Wang Zhong's words were rather vicious. After all, the demands exceeded the supply. With Mu Chen's group of three gathered together, their strength was rather powerful and not a single side could gain any advantage if they were to act. Therefore, he was trying to isolate Mu Chen's group.

An uproar resounded in the entire plaza. Some people were unresigned as they couldn't help directing their gazes over to Mu Chen's group as fear and greed flickered in their eyes at the same time.

"Haha, Brother Wang Zhong is right. Mu Chen, a person cannot be too greedy, incase you'll die from bursting." Mo Yu coldly smiled at this instant as well. He had already originally hated Mu Chen. Adding on to Mu Chen's group of three seizing the three Quasi-Divine Artifacts, he would naturally hit him when he's down.

"Mu Chen, looks like you have quite a bit of enemies here." Xue Tiandou smiled as he looked at the scene before him in rumination.

Mu Chen had no expression on his face, whereas Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan's faces turned a little cold. The two girls flew to Mu Chen's side as they swept their cold gazes.

"Friend, from the looks of it, it seems like you have some grudges with Mu Chen's group. Why don't we join hands for once?" Wang Zhong's heart trembled when he saw Wen Qingxuan's cold gaze. He had too much fear for the latter and, therefore, he shifted his gaze and looked at Xue Tiandou. That person's strength could not be underestimated, since he had already reached First Grade Spirit Disaster, judging from his battle with Mu Chen earlier.

"Haha, I'm rather interested in this. You can leave Mu Chen to me to deal with." Xue Tiandou lightly smiled as he nodded his

head. Wang Zhong's suggestion was what he had in mind. After all, he knew that it was difficult for him to deal with Mu Chen's group of three all by himself.

Wang Zhong rejoiced at Xue Tiandou's reply. He knew how hard Mu Chen was to deal with. The latter had defeated a First Grade Spirit Disaster when he was in the Spiritual Treasure Mountain. Therefore, it was great news to him that Xue Tiandou was willing to deal with Mu Chen.

"Haha, are the friends of Martial Spiritual Academy and the Four Sea Spiritual Academies interested to join in? I believe that the temptation of Quasi-Divine Artifacts is sufficient, right?"

After pulling Xue Tiandou to their camp, Wang Zhong looked at Wu Yingying, as well as the Four Sea Spiritual Academies. From the looks of it, he was obviously trying to pull people to deal with Mu Chen and his group together.

When Wu Yingying and the four Captains of the Four Sea Spiritual Academies heard his words, their faces changed a little that could not be noticed.

Wu Yingying looked towards Mu Chen. The latter did not have any expression, but the lightning that was flickering on the surface of his body revealed the rage and killing intent in his heart.

"You have already pulled two parties to your camp. If you were to pull us along to snatch for the three Quasi-Divine Artifact, how are we going to split amongst us? Are we going to fight another round?" Wu Yingying said indifferently.

Wang Zhong's face changed at her words because Wu Yingying's words were too sharp to the point that he didn't know how to refute. After all, there were only three Quasi-Divine Artifacts and with Wang Zhong's character, it was impossible for him to return empty-handed. Therefore, there would still be a round of intense battles for the distribution of Quasi-Divine Artifacts after dealing with Mu Chen.

The four Captains of the Four Sea Spiritual Academies exchanged looks as they shook their heads in the end, “Captain Wang Zhong, I apologize. We of the Four Sea Spiritual Academies have no intention to join. Although Quasi-Divine Artifacts are rare, since we have no fate to them, we will not force them.”

They rejected Wang Zhong’s invitation as they saw that be it Mu Chen’s group or Wang Zhong’s group, none of them were easy to deal with. Although they had some strength, there wasn’t any benefits in them partaking in the battle. Therefore, just as Wu Yingying had said, even after dealing with Mu Chen’s group, it might not guarantee that they would get the Quasi-Divine Artifacts. Who knows if all their efforts would be for naught and benefitted others instead?

Wang Zhong’s expression was a little ugly as he couldn’t help ruthlessly glancing at Wu Yingying. It was because the latter had picked such a point that caused the other party to withdraw their stirring hearts.

Wu Yingying paid no attention to him as she folded her arms. An arc appeared on her squashed chest as she coldly swept a glance at Mu Chen and snorted, “If you guys want to fight, feel free to fight. When you guys are tired from fighting, I will naturally act.”

Mu Chen smiled as he gave a grateful gaze towards Wu Yingying. He knew that her words earlier had dispelled the thoughts for many people.

However, Wu Yingying’s face was still cold as she paid no attention to his grateful gaze.

Wang Zhong’s face was ashened as he coldly smiled, “It will still be enough without you guys.”

As he finished speaking, he waved his sleeve as a ray of light flickered. A huge statue appeared on the plaza. It was a Divine Wood Guard. Furthermore, from the ripples emitted from that Divine Wood Guard, its power did’t seem to be any weaker

compared to the one in Mu Chen's possession.

Mo Yu chuckled at the sight of it as he flicked his hand and another similar statue appeared.

"Since everyone has summoned this thing, then I'll not stay my hands as well." Xue Tiandou lazily smiled as he summoned another identical Divine Wood Guard with a movement of his hand.

The entire plaza was a little quiet as everyone directed their astonished gazes towards the three Divine Wood Guard. Who could have expected that Wang Zhong's party would suddenly summon three First Grade Spirit Disaster puppets?

Mu Chen looked at the three puppets as he focused his gaze. Seems like every single team that had obtained the Divine Wood Plaque had also obtained a Divine Wood Guard.

Furthermore, from the formation, three of these Divine Wood Guards would represent three First Grade Spirit Disaster puppets. By adding Xue Tiandou, Wang Zhong and Mo Yu's party, this formation was rather troublesome to them.

Seems like things have started to become thorny.

# Chapter 543 - Two Girls

Three colossal Divine Wood Guards stood on the plaza as the shadows from their huge bodies had covered the entire plaza. A formless pressure brought by them had caused many people's expressions to turn grave as fear filled their eyes. No one could have expected that Wang Zhong, Xue Tiandou and Mo Yu would have such powerful trump cards in their hands.

A Divine Wood Guard represented a First Grade Spirit Disaster expert. This strong entity was capable of defeating an elite team.

And now, there were three of such Divine Wood Guards.

Many people directed their gazes over to Mu Chen's group of three. However, they saw that Mu Chen's group of three did not panic. Clearly, they had already expected it. Excitement filled their hearts as they had a favourable opinion of Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan. After all, Wen Qingxuan was once the numero uno, so others couldn't help the fear in their hearts for her.

But. right now, there were three Divine Wood Guards that broke this balance. Three First Grade Spirit Disasters weren't easy to deal with.

Seemed like there would be a genuine ferocious battle this time around.

"Haha. Mu Chen, looks like the situation isn't in your grasp all the time." Wang Zhong smiled as he looked at Mu Chen. Three Divine Wood Guards had boosted his confidence. He refuse to believe that with such an overwhelming advantage, they still could not suppress Mu Chen and his group.

Mu Chen did not have too many ripples on his face as he swept his gaze, before looking at Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan as he softly said, "I'll deal with Xue Tiandou."

Amongst the three, Xue Tiandou was clearly the strongest.

Fighting with him would most definitely be the hardest. Although Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan's strengths were rather alarming, this was something that a man had to do at this point of time.

"Can you do it?" Wen Qingxuan took a glance at Xue Tiandou. That fellow was the most dangerous amongst the three. Although Mu Chen had the upper hand during their previous battle and managed to seize the stone seal, a majority of it was due to his powerful physique that far surpassed the expectations of Xue Tiandou. Now that the latter had preparations, victory would probably be much more difficult.

"Don't ask a man this sort of question. Even if he can't, he will still force his way up," said Mu Chen.

Wen Qingxuan was dazed for a brief moment. Shortly after, who knows where her trail of thoughts had led her as redness appeared on her fair skin as she ruthlessly stared at Mu Chen, "Lecher!"

Mu Chen was dumbfounded. Thereafter, he figured it out and he couldn't help having a weird smile as he teased, "I'm speaking about the problem of honor, what are you thinking?"

Wen Qingxuan's blush was comparable to the sunset's glow as she tightly gripped onto her golden warspear as she gritted her teeth, "I dare you to ask again?"

Seeing as Wen Qingxuan was about to explode, Mu Chen laughed and no longer teased her. The current situation wasn't too good and if he were to cause Wen Qingxuan to run from the anger, it would certainly be a headache for him.

"How are we going to divide them?" Luo Li was already immune to the quarrel of them both as she helplessly reminded them of the situation before them.

"Leave Xue Tiandou and his Divine Wood Guard to me." Wen Qingxuan coldly snorted as a chill surged in her phoenix-like eyes. Her face was filled with killing intent. Clearly, she was annoyed

with those that dared to find her trouble. Did those fellows no longer fear her since they thought that she was no longer the numero uno?

Luo Li took a glance at Wen Qingxuan. She naturally knew that Xue Tiandou was the hardest to deal with amongst the other party and since Wen Qingxuan chose him at the first hand, it had clearly loosened their pressure.

Thereafter, Luo Li looked at Mu Chen. The latter was staring at Xue Tiandou as he lightly shook his head.

“What’s your opinion?” Wen Qingxuan said unhappily at the sight of his action.

“Can the both of you obstruct them for a period of time?” Mu Chen said softly.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan were startled as they looked at Mu Chen in doubt. However, the former quickly thought of something as her charming eyes focused, “You’re going to form a Spiritual Array?”

Mu Chen slowly nodded his head.

“Is... is your Spiritual Array... reliable?” Wen Qingxuan couldn’t help asking him. Just when that word was about to slip from her mouth, her face blushed as she quickly changed a word.

“Even more reliable than me!” Mu Chen said seriously as he couldn’t, but was about to laugh.

Wen Qingxuan rolled her eyes at him as she spoke lightly, “Since that’s the case, then I’ll believe you for once. Me and Luo Li will obstruct them. However, if your Spiritual Array doesn’t have too much of an effect... I’ll take charge of the situation next and even you have to listen to my commands.”

Mu Chen was startled as he looked at the charming features of the girl before him and nodded with a smile.

“I will hurry up.”

Mu Chen nodded his head and, thereafter, he waved his hand and a similar Divine Wood Guard appeared, “This Divine Wood Guard will share some of the burden, the two of you be careful.”

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan exchanged a glance as they nodded their heads. The two girls appeared on the two sides of the Divine Wood Guard. One had a golden warspear in her hand, while the other had a longsword. Wind whistled as the hair of the two girls fluttered in the wind. That scene was extremely shaking to the core.

Everyone in the plaza could not help having their eyes light up as they looked at the two slender girls. The two girls possessed unrivalled beauty, but their temperaments were different.

Wen Qingxuan held onto the warspear as her golden battle armour covered her exquisite figure and her fine hair dropped down to her waist. Her long and narrow phoenix-like eyes were flickering with coldness and pride. Her current appearance made her look like a war goddess that was emitting fearsome fighting spirit.

Luo Li, on the other hand, stood towering as her longsword was held at a tilted angle. Her long azure dress tightly stuck to her soft body as her alluring curves were drawn out. Despite having outstanding beauty, her crystal-clear pupils were the most charming. They were clear, without any impurities, causing others to be drunk on her charm. Her fighting spirit wasn’t as sharp as Wen Qingxuan’s but when her eyes slightly hung down, there was a trace of chill that flashed past.

The two girls stood on the left and right of the Divine Wood Guard. The breathtaking appearance made god-knows how many people swallow their saliva. Thereafter, they all felt envy towards Mu Chen. How was that fellow so blessed to such an extent...?

“Haha, you’re planning to let the girls lead the fight?” When Xue

Tiandou saw Luo Li, a strong possessive desire rose as he mocked while looking at Mu Chen's direction.

Mu Chen wasn't bothered with his mockery as he sat down on the sky with indifference.

When Xue Tiandou saw that, his eyes flashed with a chill as he flicked with his finger and blood-red Spiritual Energy shot towards Mu Chen's direction.

Shhhhuuuu!

An extremely sharp sword light swept past as it instantly shredded the Spiritual Energy.

Luo Li's fingers rolled a strand of her long hair as she lightly stared at Xue Tiandou, "He doesn't have the time to be bothered with you right now. If you want to fight, I'll accompany you."

Xue Tiandou's face turned dark.

"Hmph, what a big tone from you. I know that the strength of the two of you isn't ordinary. However, aren't you indulging in your fantasy if you think that you can obstruct all of us?" Wang Zhong coldly snorted.

"Even if Ji Xuan is here, he wouldn't dare to speak as such to me. Who are you?" Wen Qingxuan coldly laughed. Her disdainful tone made the corner of Wang Zhong's eyes twitch.

"Since that's the case, then I'll have to experience it!" Mo Yu's eyes were cold when he looked at Mu Chen as he had guessed something. In an instant, his sleeves trembled as three streaks of light flew out. At the same time, Qin Feng and Liu Xiong both had three streaks of light shooting out separately.

Nine streaks of light flew over as they expanded in size. They turned into nine humanoid puppets. Those puppets were a little mottled with a faint green light on the surface of their bodies. On their bodies, there were numerous savage scars, which seemed to have indicated that they suffered a huge battle in ancient time,

causing them to be a little damaged.

Despite being damaged, powerful ripples could be felt from their bodies. Although that degree could not be compared to the Divine Wood Guard, they were comparable to a Spiritual Energy Disaster in strength.

Mo Yu and his group still had such a trump card!

“Haha, thanks to you guys, although we did not obtain the treasure in the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, we found some puppets that were buried in that forest.” Mo Yu coldly smiled.

With nine puppets with the strength of Spiritual Energy Disaster, they could even fight with First Grade Spirit Disaster experts. No wonder Mo Yu and his group was not afraid when they saw Mu Chen again, so they had this kind of trump card.

“Bunch of scraps, why bother taking out to embarrass yourself?”

Faced with their pride, Wen Qingxuan only lightly swept a glance as her casual words made the faces of Mo Yu and his group ashen.

“Since you’re so confident of yourself, then let us take a look at your skill.”

Xue Tiandou’s gaze was dark as he took a step forth. His blood river Spiritual Energy whistled out as it carried along a dense smell of blood and filled this heaven and earth.

Wang Zhong issued a soft snort as he had also pushed his Spiritual Energy to the limits. Although it was weaker compared to Xue Tiandou, it was still the strength of a First Grade Spirit Disaster.

Mo Yu, Qin Feng and Liu Xiong waved their sleeves as their nine puppets, as well as the Divine Wood Guard, took a step forth. They formed a fan-shaped formation as they surrounded Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan.

At this instant, everyone held their breath at the sight of the

formation as their hearts began to race.

They, too, wish to know if those two fragile-looking girls could withstand the attacks of such a formation.

# Chapter 544 - Might of the Two Girls

Powerful Spiritual Energy swept out like a tornado as the powerful might from the Spiritual Energy made everyone in the plaza take a few steps back, fearing that they might be affected by the ripples of the battle.

Xue Tiandou and Wang Zhong both unleashed their strength as First Grade Spirit Disasters, whereas Mo Yu and his team of three controlled the nine puppets, as well as the Divine Wood Guard, as they stared at the opposition as prey. They surrounded Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan in a fan shape as powerful pressure shrouded towards the two girls like tidal waves.

“Hmph.”

Wen Qingxuan coldly snorted in disdain, facing the pressure as she held onto her warspear as brilliant golden light swept out from her body. Vaguely, one could hear the clear cry of a phoenix from the surging golden light.

Luo Li, on the other hand, maintained a calm expression as ripples fluctuated from the hand that she used to hold onto the Luo God Sword. A formless sharp sword intent was being emitted as it caused ripples to appear in the space.

“Let’s go!”

Xue Tiandou suddenly barked as his scarlet gaze fixed onto the two girls.

Boom!

Boundless Spiritual Energy instantly exploded similar to a volcano. The three Divine Wood Guards were the first to move as they charged forward with their quaking steps. Their fists flickered with green light as they tore through the sky and targeted the two girls standing on the shoulders of the opposing Divine Wood Guard.

Buzz.

A clear sword cry rang out in this heaven and earth as everyone could see an eye-stinging brilliance of sword light bursting forth from Mu Chen's location. Within the sword light, there was an indescribable sword intent contained, as if it could pierce through the heavens and earth.

Rustle!

Sword light gathered and instantly turned into three sword images the size of roughly three hundred meters. Luo Li's long hair that was originally bundled up had dropped down at this instant and looked like a silvery river that flowed down her waist. Her jade-like hand formed sword seals and her crystal-clear pupils seemed as if there was a sword river flowing in them.

Luo God Sword Art - Forming Sword Image!

Luo Li's slender fingers pointed out as the three sword images swept out while whistling. In a rustle, they had tore the space as they stabbed towards the fists of the three Divine Wood Guards.

Bang!

The huge fists and sword images heavily clashed as a sharp Sword Aura swept out, causing the surrounding space to be twisted.

When the Sword Aura had dispersed, the three Divine Wood Guards' charge was stopped as deep sword marks were left behind on their metallic fists. Fortunately, those Divine Wood Guard did not have any sensation of pain. Otherwise, blood would be flowing down from them, if they were someone else.

Everyone couldn't help staring at that scene as they looked at the slender figure with their eyes filled with astonishment.

Those were three Divine Wood Guards, whose strengths were comparable to First Grade Spirit Disasters. But, right now, they were stopped by a sword from Luo Li, not allowing their colossal

bodies to move half a step forward.

Some people inwardly smacked their lips. Previously, they saw how powerful Mu Chen was and they had also heard of some rumors regarding Luo Li. Thus, they did not dare to belittle her. However, no one could have expected that this quiet beauty that stood beside Mu Chen would possess such fearsome strength.

Just that previous attack alone was even stronger compared to Mu Chen from before.

At the rear, Xue Tiandou, Wang Zhong and Mo Yu's group were startled by Luo Li's sharp attacks. Mo Yu clenched his teeth as the nine puppets flew out. The nine puppets held warlances as they turned into streaks of light. They were flashing from the rear of the Divine Wood Guard as they unleashed their torriential attacks towards Luo Li.

"I have said previously not to embarrass yourself with these scraps of metal!"

Seeing the nine puppets charging out, a cold voice resounded as a brilliant golden light swept out. A golden warspear was like a golden phoenix as it swept out along with extremely powerful Spiritual Energy. The spear light flickered as it pierced through a puppet. Furthermore, that fearsome strength had even sent the puppet flying. At the same time, the remaining gale swept towards the other eight puppets.

Bang!

When the puppet that was pierced through flew away, it powerlessly fell down as the Spiritual Energy was drained, shattering into fragments.

Rustle!

The golden warspear flew back as it returned to Wen Qingxuan's hand. She swept her phoenix-like gaze as her cold stare fixed onto Xue Tiandou and the rest that were at the rear.

Xue Tiandou's face was dark. The surrounding Spiritual Energy around him had been brewed to the limits as the redness in his eyes grew stronger. He made a gripping action as a scarlet-red longspear appeared in his hand. That spear was especially red in colour as there were drops of blood falling off of it. A sinister energy was being emitted from it.

Boom!

Xue Tiandou heavily stomped his feet as the air beneath his feet exploded. His figure had appeared before Wen Qingxuan at an astonishing speed as his blood-red longspear aimed at the latter's neck at a tricky angle.

"Hmph."

Wen Qingxuan coldly snorted as she did not attempt to avoid Xue Tiandou's attacks. Her hand jolted as her golden warspear stabbed out. Golden light expanded as if it was a phoenix that had appeared from within the spear, showing how tyrannical it was.

Ding!

The speartips accurately clashed together as ripples fluctuated throughout the space. The layers of the surrounding space exploded.

Xue Tiandou's face was exceptionally grave as he could feel the Spiritual Energy ripples contained in the golden warspear. Faced with the waves-like Spiritual Energy, he had also pushed his power to the limits. Despite that, he still could not shake it in the slightest.

The strength of the girl before him had far surpassed his imagination.

Xue Tiandou's eyes flickered as blood light surfaced and his figure mysteriously disappeared.

Rustle!

When he reappeared, he had mysteriously appeared behind Wen Qingxuan. The longspear bolted out as it aimed at the back of the latter at lightning speed.

Sssssssssiiii.

The longspear pierced through the back of Wen Qingxuan. However, there wasn't any flow of blood as that figure gradually disappeared.

"After image?"

Xue Tiandou's pupils abruptly shrank. Wen Qingxuan's speed was actually fast to such an extent? It had even surpassed his Blood God Shadow?

Boom!

A tyrannical gale swept out from behind him. Xue Tiandou quickly turned around to defend in haste as it moved the body of his spear before him as it withstood the golden warspear like a pole.

Bang!

Sparks flew as a powerful energy surged forth from the body of his spear. The impact made Xue Tiandou feel pain on the webs on his hand as his figure flew out in a terrible state for a few hundred meters, before he could stabilise himself.

The surroundings were in an uproar.

Everyone had witnessed the fight Xue Tiandou previously had with Mu Chen. Mu Chen only had the upper hand after rounds of intense battle. But right now, Wen Qing Xuan already held the upper hand in just an exchange. The title of numero uno of the Ranking Board was not in vain.

Wen Qingxuan stood on the air as usual after she had beaten Xue Tiandou back. Her charming face was filled with dense fighting intent as her golden battle armour emitted dazzling light. She

seemed like a living war goddess from the pride in her eyes, which made others feel a rush of excitement and felt intimidated, not daring to be profane.

Her rosy lips rose as she looked at Xue Tiandou. However, there was a smear of astonishment that flashed past her eyes. The strength of Xue Tiandou had also surpassed her expectations. No wonder Mu Chen could not deal with him in a short time. That fellow's strength was much stronger compared to ordinary First Grade Spirit Disasters.

Xue Tiandou had no expression on his face as he loosened his numb palm. Thereafter, he tightly gripped his scarlet-red longspear as bloodlust surged forth from his eyes.

"Everyone, do not lay your hands. They are trying to delay time so Mu Chen can prepare his finishing move." Xue Tiandou rwsounded in a cold tone.

Hearing his words, Wang Zhong and the rest directed their gazes towards the rear. Naturally, they saw Mu Chen sitting on the sky. But not knowing when, there was a frightening amount of Spiritual Energy ripples being emitted as light intertwined. It was clearly a formidable Spiritual Array taking form.

"That's the Lesser Thousand Sword Spiritual Array!" Mo Yu said, gritting his teeth as his expression changed.

He naturally knew that before entering the Divine Wood Palace ruins, Mu Chen had obtained a rather formidable Spiritual Array Diagram. He knew how frightening it was if Mu Chen had managed to lay that Spiritual Array.

"Let's attack with our best!"

The three people exchanged a glance as their hands swept out of their sleeves. The three Divine Wood Guard charged out without fear. This time, the Divine Wood Guards did not have any defense as they unleashed their attack in a rampant manner. Even if they

risked having them destroyed, they still had to drain the strength of Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan.

The eight other puppets also charged forth as they unleashed erratic attacks.

Facing those puppets that knew no pain or fear, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan were tangled up for a moment as well.

Xue Tiandou and the other two looked at the fight as they formed seals with their hands. The seal changes they made were blurred to the naked-eyes.

Dense green light suddenly spread out from their palms as they released astonishing ripples.

“That’s…”

When Wu Yingying saw the powerful ripples from the surroundings of those three, her charming eyes froze as well as she spoke in graveness, “Those three are actually unleashing Divine Arts? Furthermore, their Divine Arts seem to be from the same origin.”

Wu Yingying furrowed her brows as she saw the intention of those three, before her face turned even more solemn.

Boom! Boom!

Rampant Spiritual Energy ripples exploded from the three people and in the next instant, all three of their gazes turned sharp as they pushed their palms out. A brilliant green luster swept the heavens and earth as they shrouded towards the two girls. At the same time, a deep bark resounded from the heavens and earth like thunder.

“Lesser Divine Art - Divine Dragon Sealing Stake!”

“Lesser Divine Art - Heavenly Wood Mountain!”

“Lesser Divine Art - Divine Wood Binding Vine!”

# Chapter 545 - Explode

Astonishing Spiritual Energy ripples exploded in the sky as they formed into fearsome Spiritual Energy. They made the air in the entire region seem as if it had frozen.

“They’re going to execute three Lesser Divine Arts!”

Someone exclaimed. Everyone here knew how powerful Divine Arts were and generally speaking, they were the means of Sovereign realm experts. Every single Divine Art possessed powerful might that far surpassed Peak Grade Deity Tier Spiritual Art. Likewise, a Divine Art was extremely rare as well and it was not easy to obtain one. Those that obtained one would possess a trump card that could change the entire situation when they executed it at a crucial time.

Therefore, when they saw that Xue Tiandou, Wang Zhong and Mo Yu executed three Lesser Divine Arts, they were startled.

Xue Tiandou and his group was clearly planning to deal with Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan with haste.

“But why are the Lesser Divine Arts being executed by them have such similar ripples...?” Everyone here also had good eyesight and could see that those three Lesser Divine Arts had similar energy ripples as they voiced their doubts.

Wu Yingying and the Four Sea Spiritual Academies weren’t in doubt as they knew that those Lesser Divine Arts were from the Divine Wood Plaques that Xue Tiandou and the other two had obtained. Similarly, when they obtained the Divine Wood Plaques, they had also obtained the learning method to a Lesser Divine Art of the Divine Wood Palace. The level of a Lesser Divine Art was of great aid to them. After all, it was something that only Sovereign realm experts could use in their level. Although they could barely execute them and could not unleash the true might of them, Divine Arts were still Divine Arts, they were in a whole different realm.

Those who possessed a Lesser Divine Art could easily defeat opponents of the same level.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan were being held up by the attacks of the three Divine Wood Guards, as well as the eight puppets. The two girls had also felt the powerful attacks brewing as their charming eyes instantly focused. They could see that their current situation wasn't too good. If they were to fight one-to-one, they would triumph against any single one of them. If Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan were to use their hidden cards, not even Xue Tiandou could obstruct them.

But, right now was not a fair fight, since the other party had a more powerful formation. Furthermore, not a single one of them was an easy target. Despite the fact that they had the help of a Divine Wood Guard, they were still weaker in terms of strength.

"Is that slow fellow still not done yet? If he pisses me off, I will not leave anything for him!"

Wen Qingxuan's brows straightened up as she clenched on her teeth. She took a glance at the rear, looking at Mu Chen, who was still quietly sitting. However, there was a huge Spiritual Array that was gradually taking form around him. Clearly, the Spiritual Array was still incomplete.

Boom!

A huge boom resounded as Xue Tiandou and the other two that weren't far away had brilliant green light exploding from their hand seals.

The green lights soared to the heavens as they spread throughout this region. Everyone raised their heads as their eyes were filled with shock.

There was a majestic Spiritual Energy gathering above Xue Tiandou and the other two. Those Spiritual Energies were green in colour, as if they contained thriving vitality. Underneath them,

there was a sharpness hidden as they seemed as weightless as leaves. They were swaying as they fell, but when they swept past, they were as sharp as blades.

Bang!

As the Spiritual Energy rippled, a green mountain that had the size of roughly a few hundred meters appeared. The top of the mountain was filled with ancient tree patterns as if it became three mountains. It dived down as it instantly appeared above the heads of Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan. The shadow created by it instantly shrouded them as it heavily fell down.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The air exploded as it created shapeless air cannons as it shot down, creating a deep crater on the ground from the explosion.

Roar!

A green light had spread out as if it was a huge dragon pillar that was bolt upright. It had the shape of a dragon's head on the top. As it roared, it unleashed frightening sound waves that could shatter all things.

Shhhhuuuu!

A green vine that was the size of nearly four thousand meters whistled across as it looked like a colossal python whose head could not be seen. As it wriggled, it was hard to probe the direction of it's attacks. The instant one was bound by it, even First Grade Spirit Disaster experts would have a hard time breaking free.

Three astonishing attacks were positioned top, middle, and bottom as they flew towards Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan's direction. Under those sorts of attacks, it was impossible for them to dodge them.

Everyone held their breath as they did not dare to issue a sound.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan exchanged a gaze as their eyes became

a little cold.

“I’ll defend and you attack!”

Wen Qingxuan softly barked. She knew that Luo Li’s strength was not as she had shown on the surface. The Luo God Sword that she was wielding was a genuine Divine Artifact. Furthermore, it wasn’t an ordinary Divine Artifact. However, the Divine Artifact was being sealed at the moment, but even so, Luo Li’s attacks were extremely powerful.

“Okay.” Luo Li nodded her head.

Wen Qingxuan loosened her grip on her warspear as golden Spiritual Energy swept out. Her slender fingers formed seals at lightning speed. A clear cry of a phoenix resounded as golden phoenix wings that were a few hundred meters in length spread out from Wen Qingxuan. Both of the wings folded as they formed a golden shield, defending her.

Boom! Boom!

The attacks of the three Divine Wood Guards and the eight puppets unleashed rampant attacks against the golden wings but weren’t able to shake them in the slightest as they could not break through that defense in that short moment.

When Wen Qingxuan had blocked the Divine Wood Guards, Luo Li’s feet tapped on the air as she flew onto the head of Mu Chen’s Divine Wood Guard. Her hands that were gripping the Luo God Sword burst forth with dazzling light as both her hands held onto the sword hilt. She raised her hand as her sleeves fell down, revealing her fair and fine wrist. The snow-white skin was even more attractive compared to the sword light.

Her expression turned a little grave as she bit on her lips. In the next instant, sharp sword light flashed across her pupils.

The Luo God Sword in her hands slashed down as her clear yet cold voice resounded in the sky.

“Luo God Sword Art - Sword Slashes The Luo Water!”

Rustle!

When the sword fell, a dazzling light was compressed at an astonishing speed, making it a few feet in size as it concentrated on the tip of the sword, before it burst forth.

The space before her was torn apart as a black crack appeared.

The Sword Aura that was a few feet in size quietly swept out at an indescribable speed. Even people of Xue Tiandou’s strength could only see a light flash past and feel a chill down their spine.

Tsssssssk!

The sword light streaked across the horizon.

The green tree mountain that was pressing down suddenly froze in its spot as everyone could see a fine crack appear on the body of the mountain. Thereafter, with an explosion, the tree mountain was split into two. The surface of the cut was as smooth as a mirror.

Roar!

The dragon-shaped stake issued a roar as green light spread out. It was split in half as well.

Crack! Crack!

The long green vine whose end could not be seen also snapped as it broke into pieces.

The faces of Wang Zhong and Mo Yu were dumbfounded.

Xue Tiandou’s gaze was also dark. However, he wasn’t as shocked as Wang Zhong and Mo Yu. He waved his sleeve as blood-red Spiritual Energy swept out as it formed into a bloody river barrier.

Bang!

A huge collision resounded from the blood-red barrier, as if it was sliced apart. Thereafter, a light charged through the bloody river

and dissipated after traveling to a few feet away from Xue Tiandou's party.

The unrivalled rampant Spiritual Energy ripples dissipated in the sky.

Everyone gulped a mouthful of saliva as they looked at the young lady's figure in astonishment. The Lesser Divine Arts that were executed by Xue Tiandou's group of three were actually taken down by her alone?

"Damn it!"

Wang Zhong clenched his teeth as he felt shocked in his heart. Their attacks had reached a realm that even a First Grade Spirit Disaster could only avoid. But this Luo Li before them was only a Spiritual Energy Disaster in cultivation, how was she so fearsome?

"She's not so easy to deal with." Xue Tiandou said with indifference.

"Then, what should we do?" Wang Zhong could not hold back his question. They could no longer continue further as the Spiritual Array that Mu Chen was forming was almost complete. They felt extremely terrifying danger from that direction. If they could not defeat the two girls and obstruct Mu Chen, their situation would be extremely terrible.

"Explode the Divine Wood Guards." Xue Tiandou said coldly as a smear of ferociousness flashed through his eyes.

Wang Zhong and Mo Yu were startled as pain surfaced in their eyes. They were Divine Wood Guards that were comparable to First Grade Spirit Disasters, he's actually suggesting to explode them? How spendthrift was that!?

"If you guys don't wish for it, then escape while you have the time." Xue Tiandou coldly smiled.

Wang Zhong and Mo Yu exchanged a glance, before they abruptly gritted their teeth. They were already at this point of time and

there was no way they could give up. Mu Chen and his group had quite a bit of treasures. If they defeated them, they would be able to recover their loss through their harvest.

“Risk it all!”

The two people said ruthlessly.

Boom!

The three Divine Wood Guards shot out once again. However, there were light runes appearing on their colossal figures at this moment as the light runes filled their bodies. As light was being emitted, ramapant Spiritual Energy ripples swept out as if they were volcanos that were about to erupt.

The faces of everyone abruptly changed at this moment.

“Those three insane fellows are going to explode the Divine Wood Guards?!” A voice involuntarily exclaimed.

Those were First Grade Spirit Disaster Divine Wood Guards. If they exploded, how frightening would that might be?

The faces of Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan slightly changed. If they faced such a situation normally, all they had to do was avoid. But Mu Chen was behind them, the instant they avoided those explosions, Mu Chen’s plan would instantly fail...

Luo Li tightly gripped her Luo God Sword as veins surfaced on her arm.

“Bastards, let’s not care anymore. I’ll deal with them!” Wen Qingxuan clenched her teeth. Right now, there wasn’t any more time to wait. Despite the fact that she did not wish to reveal her hidden cards, there was no longer a choice at this point of time.

“Wait.”

However, just when she could not endure it anymore, Luo Li suddenly extended her hands and obstructed her.

At this moment, Mu Chen, who was seated on the space behind

them, finally opened his eyes.

# Chapter 546 - Might of the Lesser Thousand Sword Spiritual Array

The three Divine Wood Guards were emitting dazzling light as the ripples around them became extremely wild. At the rear of those three, Xue Tiandou and his party were eyeing the girls like prey and Mu Chen's tightly shut eyes were finally slowly opening at this instant.

A chill flashed through his pair of black pupils.

"That Mu Chen has finally opened his eyes, his finishing move is already prepared?" Some gazes shot over from the surroundings of the plaza. Amongst those gazes, the majority was filled with doubt.

Although they could sense how powerful the Spiritual Array was from Mu Chen's surroundings, there werw three Divine Wood Guards charging at him with the intention of exploding. Those three were comparable to three First Grade Spirit Disasters!

"This fellow is indeed a Spiritual Array Master." Wu Yingying looked at that figure as she clenched her teeth. However, there was a little shock in her heart. Mu Chen's strength had already been revealed when he fought with Xue Tiandou earlier. But who could have expected that he also had the hidden identity of Spiritual Array Master.

Wu Yingying had no choice but to feel a little admiration for that fellow. No wonder that fellow's name was widely spread in the Spiritual Road to the point that even her elder brother, Wu Ling, had high opinions of him.

"However, can this Spiritual Array really deal with the situation before him?" Wu Yingying shifted her gaze towards the three Divine Wood Guards that were about to explode as graveness filled her face.

Not far away, despite the fact that the faces of Xue Tiandou,

Wang Zhong and Mo Yu were a little dark, they still coldly swept a glance at Mu Chen as sneers were contained in their eyes. They had already paid the price of exploding three Divine Wood Guards in the current situation. That power was not something that Mu Chen and his party could handle with any methods.

“I’ll see how you will overturn this situation.” Xue Tiandou coldly smiled as he looked at Mu Chen.

Shhhuuu.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan quickly retreated as they appeared at the sides of Mu Chen. Their faces were filled with solemn as they looked before them, before asking towards Mu Chen, “Do you have the confidence? If not, we’ll avoid it and deal with them later.”

“No need for that.”

My Cgen lightly shook his head. Although his voice wasn’t loud, it contained a trace of resolution.

“I’ll go next, you guys stay beind me.” Mu Chen stood up as he took a step forth, standing in front of the two girls.

Looking at the slender silhouette of that youth, Luo Li lightly smiled. Wen Qingxuan, however, cast her rosy lips aside as she looked unhappy. She did not need anyone to protect her, since she could deal with all these problems herself.

However, staring at that silhouette that wasn’t broad but gave her a sense of security, she did not speak and only issued a soft snort, before directing her gaze elsewhere. She’d let this fellow be in the limelight. Later, when he could no longer handle the situation, she would act and let that fellow talk to her with respect next time.

Imagining it, Wen Qingxuan’s lips could not help rising.

Mu Chen was unaware of the two girl’s thoughts as he indifferently looked at the incoming three Divine Wood Guards. The Spiritual Energy ripples in their bodies had already reached a

frightening degree. The feeling that those three gave him was similar to volcanos that were about to erupt.

He indifferently glanced at Xue Tiandou's party that wasn't far away. He did not speak as he formed some seals with a single hand and the gigantic Spiritual Array started to move.

Boom!

The colossal Spiritual Array burst forth with dazzling light. At the same time as those countless lights ntertwined, the Spiritual Energy in this region started to turn rampant as it frantically gathered together.

Huuuuu. Huuuuuuuuuu.

A powerful wind whistled as Spiritual Energy tornados could be seen taking form within the Spiritual Array. The swaying appearances seemed like huge dragons twisting about.

Everyone could sense the commotion coming from the Spiritual Array as their faces changed. Even Wen Qingxuan's charming eyes froze. Although she previously felt that the Spiritual Array that Mu Chen was creating wasn't a simple one, she did not expect it to have such power.

"Is that a Combination Diagram?"

Astonishment flashed through Wen Qingxuan's eyes. It was the Combination Diagram that caused their points to fall from being in first place. She had paid the highest price for this Combination Diagram and, clearly, she knew a portion of the Combination Diagram's worth when she paid that sort of price.

She knew that Mu Chen was a Spiritual Array Master. However, when she bought that Diagram for Mu Chen back then, she did not expect Mu Chen to be able to create it. After all, this Rank 5 Combination Diagram was something that was close to a Rank 6 Spiritual Array. Thus, it was difficult for Rank 5 Spiritual Array Masters to create it.

Spiritual Energy tornadoes formed in the Spiritual Array and, in the next instant, the tornadoes started to split apart as tornadoes of various size started to revolve at rapid speeds.

Buzz. Buzz.

Buzzing sounds that were caused from the Spiritual Energy tornadoes rapidly spinning resounded in this region as ripples appeared around the space of the Spiritual Array.

Rumble.

The three Divine Wood Guards had already charged over.

Every single gaze was focused on Mu Chen's slender finger as it tapped down on the sky.

A sword ringing resounded as Spiritual Energy swords started to take form in the rapidly spinning tornadoes. Those swords did not have any physical forms, since they were all formed from the compressed boundless Spiritual Energy. The bodies of the swords trembled as they emitted fearsome Sword Aura.

The Sword Auras were extremely sharp as they even made the faces of Xue Tiandou's group change as they felt the sharpness harbored in the Sword Auras. Although the Sword Auras were incomparable to the slash that Luo Li had unleashed earlier, the amount of swords in the Spiritual Array had already reached hundreds.

This formation was something that could make the scalp of one tingle.

Facing this scene, even the faces of Wu Yingying and the rest could not help changing as a dumbstruck look appeared in their eyes.

"Lesser Thousand Sword Spiritual Array."

Mu Chen's indifferent voice resounded as the wind spread.

Buzz!

A few hundred Spiritual Energy swords whistled out as they became like raindrops shooting out from the Spiritual Array, along with Spiritual Energy tornadoes. All the Spiritual Energy in this region was being shaken by it.

The Sword Aura left deep marks on the ground below.

Rustle! Rustle!

The few hundred swords turned into streaks of light as they instantly clashed against the three colossal figures.

An earth-shattering explosion resounded.

Three dazzling lumps of light statred to expand at this instant, along with some fearsome impacts.

Shhhhhhuu! Sssssssshhh! Suuuuuuu!

However, the three lumps of light did not manage to expand as the hundreds of swords pierced through the lumps of light, along with the sharpest edge. They shredded the terrifying lumps of light into pieces.

Everyone was dumbfounded as they watched the Spiritual Energy lumps of light being shredded to pieces as they sensed the Spiritual Energy ripples within those lumps of light becoming weaker and weaker at a fearsome rate.

Before the explosions of the Divine Wood Guards were unleashed, they were already torn to pieces.

The faces of Xue Tiandou and his party turned extremely ugly as smears of astonishment surged from their eyes.

Shhhhhhuuu!

Especially when they saw that after tearing the lumps of light apart, there were still nearly a hundred swords remaining, their faces turned pale. In the next instant, they did not have any hesitation as they ran. All of their Spiritual Energy rippled to the limit as they flew away at lightning speed.

The power of a Combination Diagram had far surpassed their imaginations.

Mu Chen's gaze was indifferent as he looked at their figures. He made a flicking actions with his finger as the hundred swords chased after his targets at a terrifying speed.

The speed of those swords was extremely fast and, in a few breath's time, they had already caught up to Xue Tiandou's party. Sword lights streaked past as they brought blood along with miserable shrieks.

Plop.

Xue Tiandou's back was filled with sword wounds as his clothes were torn apart. He was in a terrible state with his face turni byg pale as he spurted a mouthful of blood. Both of his hands formed seals as a blood light flickered. Then, his speed increased as he turned into a bloody light, before he escaped in fear.

Wang Zhong and Mo Yu's group ran in separate directions. They were also spurting out blood essences. Even if it might leave behind some repercussions, they could not be bothered about it as they felt Mu Chen's intent to kill them. Although it would be a little troublesome if one was to kill in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, it was not absolute.

Everyone was dumbfounded as they looked at the horizon. Xue Tiandou's party, who was holding the upper hands earlier, was in such a situation now as their sorry-looking figures became pitiful.

However, those pitiful figures rapidly disappeared into the horizon. Splashes of blood could still be seen as they fled. Clearly, in order to escape, they had paid quite the deep price.

Mu Chen still maintained his indifference as he looked at those escaped figures. After a while later, he made a grab with his hand. Dozens of swords flew back, along with Spiritual Energy tornadoes appearing before him. There were three green wooden plaques on

three of the swords, they were the Divine Wood Plaques.

Mu Chen waved his sleeves as he stored the three Divine Wood Plaques. Thereafter, paleness rose on his face. The Spiritual Energy swords also started to sway as they crumbled. At the same time, the huge Combination Diagram exploded as it made rumbling sounds.

Mu Chen wiped the smear of blood on the corner of his lips as he helplessly cast his lips. The Combination Diagram was incomparable to an ordinary Rank 5 Spiritual Array. Even in his Heart's Eye state, he could only forcefully create it.

But, fortunately, he had already achieved his goals.

Mu Chen held onto the three Divine Wood Plaques as he smiled. Although there was paleness on his face, no one dared to target him in this plaza.

The terrifying Spiritual Array earlier had been engraved in their hearts.

# Chapter 547 - Collecting all the Divine Wood Plaque

The originally rampant Spiritual Energies present within the region finally dissipated completely away as the azure-blue skies regained its peacefulness once again.

Shock and terror hung on the faces of everyone present in the surroundings as they blankly stared at the slender youth present in the air, while dense feelings of dread flashed within their eyes. The might of the Spiritual Array arranged by Mu Chen was truly too powerful!

No one might have expected such an outcome. Mu Chen, who appeared to have a cultivation of no more than Human Body Disaster, was unexpectedly concealing such a formidable trump card. With one single move, he had turned the situation completely around.

Under the frightening Spiritual Array, the domineering attitudes coming from Xue Tiandou and the others had been obliterated from the face of the earth.

A few people started to quietly sigh. Originally, they were planning on waiting for both Mu Chen and Xue Tiandou to get mutually injured before attempting to obtain some benefits. However, from the looks of the current situation, it’s best to retract and restrain such thoughts. Although Mu Chen appeared to have consumed much of his strength, there was still Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan protecting him. All of them were extremely clear of the strength the two girls possessed.

None of those three were easy to deal with. Thus, it's best to not provoke them.

In the air, a pale shade was present on Mu Chen’s face as his body slowly descended, with Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan following

behind him.

Mu Chen swept his gaze around. As he did so, anyone that crossed gazes with him would involuntarily turn their eyes away. Even though they knew that Mu Chen had expended much of his strength, the fear and dread they had towards him had become even deep than before.

“Everyone. Since all of the treasures here have found their new owners, does everyone still want to remain here?” said Mu Chen with a faint smile.

Hearing that, quite a few groups exchanged glances with each other, before letting out dry laughs. In the next moment, a few people turned around and walked away. Indeed, all of the treasures here already had new owners. Regardless of their unwillingness, they were unable to change the results. Therefore, it's best to leave as early as possible. As for their journey in this remnant of the Divine Wood Palace, it should also come to an end.

As more and more groups left, the plaza started to gradually grow empty.

Crossing her hands before her chest, Wu Yingying shot a cold look at Mu Chen, before turning around and leaving.

“Wait.” However, just as she had turned around, Mu Chen suddenly spoke out.

“What’s the matter? Could it be that you still want snatch away the Spiritual Item in my hand?” snapped Wu Yingying with a snort as she flung her rosy lips aside.

Hearing that, Mu Chen gave an embarrassed laugh, before scratching his head and replied. “I want to make a deal with you.”

“Not interested!” Wu Yingying rejected in a beat.

Seeing her snappy reply, Mu Chen gave a bitter laugh. Originally, he had assumed that Wu Yingying would have a somewhat favorable impression of him, since she had not collaborated with

Wang Zhong and the others to deal with him. However, he never expected her to not even give him any face in her reply.

“Mu Chen doesn’t have any intention of making things difficult for you, Miss Wu. There’s no harm for you to listen to the deal he is trying to tell you about. If you’re really not interested, we’ll not obstruct you at all. What do you say?” While Mu Chen was feeling helpless, Luo Li, who was beside him, gave a faint smile as she said in a warm and gentle voice.

Only after hearing Luo Li’s words did Wu Yingying turn her head around. Sweeping her beautiful eyes towards the former, a slightly complicated feeling appeared within the depths of her eyes. Even she felt slightly ashamed about herself in the presence of Luo Li’s appearance and temperament. She truly didn’t know why a girl as outstanding as her would take a fancy for such a pervert.

“Speak, then.” Shooting a complicated look at Mu Chen and Luo Li, Wu Yingying finally gave her reply in a cold and indifferent tone.

“From the looks of it, this remnant of the Divine Wood Palace can be considered to have been completely explored. I believe that the Divine Wood Plaque might not have any other use for you. Therefore, is it possible for you to trade it with me?” said Mu Chen. Of the six Divine Wood Plaques, he had already obtain four of them, with only two left for him to complete the set.

“Divine Wood Plaque?” Hearing Mu Chen’s words, Wu Yingying instantly gawked, before slightly knitting her eyebrows. Shooting a suspicious look at Mu Chen, she asked, “Earlier, you’ve already snatched the Divine Wood Plaques from the hands of Xue Tiandou and his gang. Why do you still need the one in my hands?”

Wu Yingying clearly wasn’t stupid, but extremely bright and intelligent. With Mu Chen suddenly gathering the Divine Wood Plaques, it had undoubtedly caused some suspicion to rise within her.

“I’ve somewhat obtained a Successor status from that Spiritual Treasure Mountain earlier. Therefore, if I manage to obtain all six Divine Wood Plaques, I should be able to obtain some benefits,” replied Mu Chen after some slight hesitation. In the end, he did not choose to lie and told her the truth.

“Oh?” Hearing that, Wu Yingying’s eyes instantly contracted. In the next instant, an ambiguous smile appeared on her pretty face as she looked towards Mu Chen and said, “Are you not afraid that I’ll become interested in the Divine Wood Plaques, making it even harder for you to obtain mine?”

“You’ve helped me a few times already. Although you might not admit it, I’ve always treated you as a friend. Therefore, I didn’t want to lie to you,” replied Mu Chen as he shrugged his shoulders. “If I were to lose such a benefit, I might feel some heart pain over it. However, it’s not something that I need to obtain no matter what.”

“Friend? Hmph. I can’t shoulder that burden,” snorted Wu Yingying with a stiff expression on her face. Nevertheless, some of the chilling intent originally present within the beautiful eyes of the young girl had quietly dissipated away.

“If you’re willing, I can use ten drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to exchange for the Divine Wood Plaque in your hands. What do you say?” said Mu Chen in a soft voice. Ten drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was already a rather high price for it. It may be assumed that anyone would be hard pressed to reject his trade. After all, at this moment, the Divine Wood Plaque had already lost its use. There’s no use in leaving something worthless in one’s hands.

However, she went against Mu Chen’s expectations. Flinging her rosy lips aside in disdain, Wu Yingying replied, “Ten drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid? What a huge sum.”

Seeing her response, Mu Chen’s heart started to ache, before

helplessly saying, “What do I have to do for you to accept this trade?”

“I don’t want your Sovereign Spiritual Liquid,” replied Wu Yingying. Clenching her hand, an exquisite-looking Divine Wood Plaque appeared. Playing around with it, she shot a look towards Mu Chen with her pretty eyes, before speaking with an ambiguous smile, “I’ll even gift this Divine Wood Plaque to you. However, that way, you will now owe me a favor.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen instantly gawked, before rubbing his nose with a bitter smile. Indeed, women were creatures that weren’t easy to deal with. The hardest thing to trade around in this universe would be favors.

“Exactly what you want me to do?”

“I’ve yet to decide on it,”replied Wu Yingying with a grin, her crescent moon-like eyes glistening with the craftiness of a fox.

Seeing this, Mu Chen turned speechless. At this moment, the only thing he could do was to nod his head and say, “As long as you’re not asking to be stripped naked, I’ll treat it as me owing you a favor.”

Wu Yingying’s lovable face instantly turned beet-red in response to Mu Chen’s words. Staring at Mu Chen with incomparable resentment and embarrassment, creaking sounds rang out from her clenched teeth, before she fiercely tossed the Divine Wood Plaque towards him. This bastard, pervert!

“I’ll remember this!”

After shooting a vicious reply, Wu Yingying rapidly turned around and fled.

Grasping the Divine Wood Plaque, Mu Chen looked at the lovable figure of Wu Yingying in the distance, before bursting out in laughter.

“Is it fun to tease a girl?” Unable to bear it, Luo Li shot a glare at

Mu Chen as she said in an annoyed tone.

“Tsk, tsk. I really am unable to tell. It turns out that Captain Mu Chen’s a veteran in picking flowers, huh.” Wishing for the whole world to be in chaos, Wen Qingxuan said with a sweet smile.

Being stared at by the the two girls, cold sweat started to seep out from Mu Chen’s back. With the only thing he could do being to cough dryly. In the next instant, his gaze suddenly turned around, before locking onto the crowd of people from the Four Sea Spiritual Academies that were about to leave this region.

“Haha, please hold on, friends.”

A smile appeared once again on Mu Chen’s handsome face as he quickly strode over towards the group from the Four Sea Spiritual Academies.

Towards this group from the Four Sea Spiritual Academies, Mu Chen wasn’t as polite as he was towards Wu Yingying, anf immediately took out five drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid to exchange for the Divine Wood Plaque in their hands. The people from the Four Sea Spiritual Academies also felt suspicious towards Mu Chen’s fancy for their Divine Wood Plaque. Nevertheless, they still nodded their heads and agreed, in the end. After all, being in the presence of the latter, they had no choice but to lower their heads. Mu Chen’s lineup wasn’t something they could contend against with their group of people. Furthermore, he had taken out five drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, which really moved their hearts in excitement. All of them were extremely clear about the value of the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid.

Therefore, after a somewhat friendly exchange, Mu Chen managed to obtain the last Divine Wood Plaque without a hitch. After obtaining the five drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid in delight, the Four Sea Spiritual Academies group rapidly took off and left.

Thereafter, the entire plaza quickly became quiet and peaceful,

not one bit like the liveliness just a while ago.

Hu.

With all six of the Divine Wood Plaques in his hands, Mu Chen gave a huge sigh of relief, as if a heavy load had been shifted off his shoulders. Although he really wanted to immediately assemble the six Divine Wood Plaques together to see exactly what benefit he would get, this wasn't the right place to do so. After deeply pondering for a slight bit, he looked towards Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan before saying, "Let's leave this place, too. The journey of this Divine Wood Palace should be, more or less, complete."

Hearing that, Luo Li nodded her head.

"What are you guys planning to do after this?" Suddenly, Wen Qingxuan asked.

"We'll go into secluded training," replied Mu Chen after a thought. He could feel the arrival of his Spiritual Energy Disaster. Furthermore, after this isolation, they should be able to let Xu Huang and the other two smoothly pass through their Spiritual Energy Disasters, which would result in an increase in strength of their group once again.

"Then, it's about time that we go on seperate paths," said Wen Qingxuan with a smile. "As of now, the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament should be about to entire its final phase. The various large and small remnants on this shattered continent should have already been searched by the people present. Also, those powerful groups hiding in the dark will appear in succession in the following period of time... when that happens, the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament will have already entered its most lively phase of time."

Hearing that, Mu Chen gently nodded his head. At the starting of the Tournament, all of the powerful groups were all concealing their strengths and biding their time as they secretly searched for remnants to promote the strength of their groups. As of now, with

the end of the search about to arrive, what's next should be the display of their true strength, and the period of time to start snatching points.

Clearly, this would result in intense battles that would involve everyone in this shattered continent.

That's because the number of groups that could enter the final match was a measly eight, a number that could be counted with one's fingers. For the sake of obtaining one of those eight quotas, every group present here would risk their lives for it.

In the past, they had given up on points for the sake of raising their strength. However, as of now... they would start contesting for points. If those groups that had filled themselves full of points possess insufficient strength to protect themselves, their ending would undoubtedly be the sacrificial lambs for others.

"You guys try to come out as fast as possible. If not, you all might not even be able to enter the decisive battle for the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. If that happens, being the Captain, you would really be humiliated," said Wen Qingxuan with a clench of her hand. Slightly raising her red lips, she continued speaking in a haughty manner. "As for me, I'm going to continue taking action. The numero uno on the point rankings has been snatched away by Ji Xuan. I won't let that numero uno place slip out of my hands."

Hearing that, Mu Chen slightly nodded his head. Ever since Wen Qingxuan's group had fallen off from the numero uno place, the group that had continued to maintain the numero uno place was the one led by Ji Xuan.

Raising his head, Mu Chen looked towards the distant skies. At this moment, his handsome face appeared exceedingly calm. He had a premonition that, not long from now, he would have a formal meeting with Ji Xuan...

That moment was something worth anticipating for.

# Chapter 548 - Separation

Outside of the Divine Wood Mountain.

Following the ending of the journey in the remnant of the Divine Wood Mountain, the teeming atmosphere dissipated away at an astonishing pace. Of the seas of people present a few days ago, one would only see figures shooting across from time-to-time, with the absence of the clamoring that was incessantly ringing before.

On a desolated mountain peak outside of the Divine Wood Mountain, Mu Chen looked towards Wen Qingxuan and the other girls of her group standing before him. Sending a sweet smile towards him and Luo Li, she said, “Okay. Since the search within the remnant of the Divine Wood Palace has ended, our collaboration has come to a temporary end.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen smacked his lips. Looking towards the absolutely beautiful face with a sweet smile present on it, he felt somewhat unwilling to let her go. That’s because he knew that with Wen Qingxuan’s departure, the strength of his lineup would instantly drop by almost half.

“That’s a pity… so many good henchmen,” said Mu Chen with a sigh.

“Huh?” Hearing his sigh, the grin on Wen Qingxuan’s face instantly grew stiff. Taking a step forward, her jade-like hand grabbed onto Mu Chen’s robe. Appearing like an enraged mother tiger, she clenched her teeth and growled, “Mu Chen, are you seeking death?”

“Oh… my mistake. Such good compatriots,” replied Mu Chen with a cough.

Hearing Mu Chen’s words, Wen Qingxuan gave a cold snort, before shooting a vicious glare towards him. After collaborating with this fellow, she truly didn’t know how many times she had

gotten mad due to him.

“If not for Luo Li, who would be willing to collaborate with a pervert like you!” What she said wasn’t false. During the very beginning. It was she who had searched for Mu Chen and his group, with the only reason being that she wanted to see Luo Li. As for Mu Chen, although she had a sliver of interest towards the fame and reputation of the Spiritual Road’s Blood Calamity, Mu Chen, compared to Luo Li, it was clearly insignificant.

However, as their collaboration grew deeper, Wen Qingxuan’s view had gradually changed. That’s because she was able to experience the power and strength that Mu Chen had concealed. Being able to obtain the fancy of Luo Li showed that this fellow truly had an outstanding aspect to him. However, Wen Qingxuan would absolutely not say that out loud, as this would only allow for Mu Chen to feel additional satisfaction.

“Can you not do that.” Hearing that way of address from Wen Qingxuan, an ache appeared in Mu Chen’s head. While speaking to Wu Yingying earlier, he really did have a slight mindset to tease her. However, he had not one single bit of that towards Wen Qingxuan. That’s because he was extremely clear on how haughty and arrogant this girl before him was. If he had provoked and teased her for no apparent reason, Wen Qingxuan would show not one bit of hesitation to put him in order.

“Luo Li, anytime you ever snap out of this, you can just just kick this fellow away and enter our group. As for the other problems, I’ll always help you settle them,” said Wen Qingxuan as she looked towards Luo Li.

Shooting a look at Mu Chen, Luo Li gave a mischievous reply, “Okay. Anytime he offends me, I’ll make sure to kick him away.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen felt extremely helpless. From the looks of it, he truly cannot allow Wen Qingxuan anymore contact with Luo Li. Such a good girl like Luo Li had almost been turned bad by the

former.

As the two girls chatted and laughed, Wen Qingxuan looked towards the sky, before turning around and looked towards Mu Chen while saying, “You guys better make good use of your isolation and increase your strength as much as possible in this period of time. You should be extremely clear about how intense the following period of time in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament will become. Don’t regret it if you are unable to enter the final match.”

Nodding his head, Mu Chen replied, “Relax. I still owe you the first place. I’ll help you once I come out from our isolation.”

“Tsk, who needs your help,” said Wen Qingxuan in disdain. Waving her hands, she continued saying, “Okay, its time to part. When you guys come out of your isolation, I’ll have already regained the numero uno place.”

As her voice rang out, the young girl proceeded to turn around, her long black hair fluttering about as she did so. WIthout the slightest bit of hesitation, her soul-stirring figure shot straight out, with her elegant back figure appearing exceedingly free and unrestrained.

“Bye, Big Brother Mu Chen.”

Pin’er, Le’er and the other girls sent charming smiles towards Mu Chen, before rapidly leaving to follow behind Wen Qingxuan.

Standing on the mountain top, Mu Chen looked toward the distant figures of Wen Qingxuan and her group, before a faint smile appeared involuntarily on his face as he muttered, “The final phase of the Great Spiritual Academy is finally going to arrive...”

Following the progress of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, the absolute majority of the groups had made gargantuan changes to their strengths. A few of those groups that were exceedingly ordinary at the start might have gotten some

change in destiny on the way, causing them to become strong and powerful. There were even some already strong and powerful groups that had grown even stronger as they concealed their strength and bided their time.

Those groups did not reveal themselves and their genuine strength at the beginning of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, with their main focus being to search for remnants and destiny changing opportunities. Only at the final phase would they reveal themselves in succession. At that time, there will truly be battles between tigers and dragons.

Wanting to break out from the hundreds and thousands of elite groups to obtain one of the top 8 places clearly wasn't an easy task to accomplish.

"Let us prepare for close up training. Perhaps, this will be the final chance for us to close up in this Great Spiritual Academy."said Mu Chen towards Xu Huang and the others.

Hearing that, solemn expressions appeared on the faces of Xu Huang and the others as they nodded their heads. This was indeed the last opportunity they had to close up, as there would be no one that would give them a quiet period of time to close up in the final phase of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

"I don't know how Shen Cangsheng and the other group are doing now."muttered Mu Chen. Ever since the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, they had seemingly not received any information or news about Shen Cangsheng and his group. These fellows appeared to have disappeared entirely from the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament all together.

"Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong aren't simple. Both of them possess astonishing talent. As long as their luck isn't too bad, I think that nothing would happen to them."replied Luo Li in a soft voice.

Hearing that, Mu Chen nodded his head. Indeed, both Shen

Cangsheng and Li Xuantong are exceedingly outstanding, with them not being any weaker than Wang Zhong and people of similar strength to him.

After laying down this though, Mu Chen waved his hand, taking the lead as he shot towards the depths of the mountain, with Luo Li, Xu Huang and the others rapidly following suit.

In the depths of the mountain, Mu Chen and the others found a remote location before heading out to find a mountain peak each to become their training location.

Mu Chen and Luo Li landed on the same mountain, with a waterfall flowing down like a silvery river at the back of it. The rumbling sounds of the water falling down resounded across the mountain, while the moist air caused the minds of people to shake.

Landing on a green rock beside the waterfall, Mu Chen raised his head and took a deep breath of the moist, water laden air. The icy coldness within causing his mind to feel increasingly refreshed.

With a slight fastidiousness to cleanliness, Luo Li gave a gentle wave of her sleeve, sweeping away the dust present on the green rock, before carefully sitting down.

Seeing the elegant and graceful figure of the young girl, a cheeky smile appeared on Mu Chen’s face, before lunging over. A gentle cry of shock rang out from the young girl’s mouth as Mu Chen immediately pushing her down on the green stone, while pressing the young girl’s exceedingly soft body behind his.

“What are you doing.” a faint pinkish shade appeared on Luo Li’s lovable face, with her jade like hands crossing reservely across her chest, as she shot a rebuking look towards the handsome face just inches away from her.

“It's hard for us to be alone. Those fellows aren’t even one bit conscientious, especially Wen Qingxuan. She really itching to remove you far far away from my side.” replied Mu Chen as he

flung his mouth aside. Proceeding to look teasingly at Luo Li, he said, “However, never did I imagine that our little Luo Li would have such great charm to the point that even girls would want to eat her up.”

Mu Chen gave a cheeky smile as he neared Luo Li’s ear and muttered those words.

Hearing his words, Luo Li’s lovable face instantly turned beet red, while an embarrassed shade appeared within her clear, limpid eyes. With a blush, she spoke out, “What nonsense are you talking about. Wen Qingxuan’s also a girl…how’s that possible, how’s that possible…”

“Everyone within the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy are girls, with not even a male in sight. Things like that are a extremely common occurrence at there.” on the contrary, Mu Chen was not one bit surprised by that. With a grin, he looked towards Luo Li and said. “However, you better not run off with her!”

Luo Li shot annoyed glare at Mu Chen. Unable to bear it, she raised her head and gave a fierce bite at Mu Chen’s neck.

Nevertheless, her bite was light causing an involuntary shudder from Mu Chen. Is this little spirit enticing him?

Quickly, Luo Li discovered how inappropriate her actions were, causing her to hastily release Mu Chen. After struggling slightly for a bit, she spoke in embarrassment, “Release me.”

A sliver of a scorching hot shade flashed within Mu Chen’s eyes. Staring at the porcelain square face of the young girl before him, he extended a finger out and raised the exquisitely beautiful face of the young girl This caused her to raise her eyes slightly to look straight at him, before he buried his face straight down.

Luo Li’s soft body instantly froze up. Raising her head slightly, a sliver of fluster appeared within her eyes due to the slightly

humiliating and suppressed state she was in. After struggling for a bit, she discovered that the youth before her had not moved an inch. Thus she could only close her beautiful eyes and allow for this bad fellow that had seized her heart to obtain his spoils.

After tasting

As the water drops flew out from the waterfall, they form a mist that perfused out. Yet, little rays of springtime and surfaced by the side of the lake.

Finally, Luo Li had still pushed Mu Chen away in the end after him starting to get more and more excessive. This fellow's hand was not one bit conscientious. Therefore, shooting a resentful glare at him, she clenched her hand, causing the Luo Shen Sword beside her to emit a humming sound.

Hearing that Mu Chen hastily pulled his hand back. Clearly, if he was to going to push it abit more, Luo Li would use the Luo Shen Sword to poke him.

Extending his hand outs, Mu Chen grabbed on to the slender jade like hands of Luo Li. After struggling reservedly for a bit, the young girl gave up and let him do as he pleased.

"Luo Li, will you be heading back to the Luo God Clan after the end of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament?" said Mu Chen all of sudden as he looked towards the young girl beneath him.

A faint shiver shook through Luo Li's alluring figure as she shoot a somewhat unnatural look towards Mu Chen, before nodding her head gently. After this parting, god know when would they ever be able to see each other again.

Taking a deep breath, Mu Chen slowly nodded her head and said, "Do you still remember the words I've said before to you?"

Luo Li nodded her head once more. The youth had said before, that when they met again, he would have become an unrivaled powerhouse, being able to shield her from any difficult or

dangerous situations that wanted to harm her by standing before her.

“Regardless of anything, you have to wait for me.” said Mu Chen in a deep voice as he held the young girl deeply within his embrace.

Regardless of how arduous and difficult the journey to become an unrivalled powerhouse was, I will always push forward and will flip the earth and shake the heavens for you.

Hearing that, Luo Li gave a light nod, her beautiful eyes turning slightly red. At this moment, an arc started to curl up from her ruddy lips, causing her beauty to elevate to a soul stirring level.

Regardless of whether you will become an unrivalled powerhouse or not, I’ll always wait for you.

# Chapter 549 - Divine Wood Scripture

By the side of the waterfall.

Mu Chen sat on top of a green rock, with Luo Li present near the waterfall not far away. At this moment, she had quietly closed her eyes, clearly gradually entering a training state.

Shooting a look at Luo Li's beautiful figure, Mu Chen started to steady his mind. As of now, with time being that precious, he needed to grasp all the time he could to further increase his strength. If not, as the most intense period of time for the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament arrives, wanting to rise to the top would not a simple task to accomplish.

After all, there were many crouching tigers and hidden dragons present within this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

As a shadow of deep pondering appeared within Mu Chen's eyes, he clenched his hand, only for some spiritual light to sparkle. In the next instant, the six Divine Wood Plaques appeared before him. As a green light shone from them, verdant life force started to perfuse from them.

With a casual grab towards Divine Wood Plaques, Mu Chen closed his eyes while extending his senses to them, before flinging his mouth aside in disappointment. That's because he felt that those Divine Wood Plaques were empty within, with the learning method of those Lesser Divine Arts included. Clearly, the Lesser Divine Arts imprinted within those Divine Wood Plaques could only be sensed by a single person. Once they were learnt, the imprints within would disappear.

That's why it wasn't difficult for Mu Chen to obtain the Divine Wood Plaques from the hands of Wu Yingying and the Four Sea Spiritual Academies. It turned out that the majority of the value present in them had already been used up.

Nevertheless, despite that little bit of disappointment, it was still considered to be within Mu Chen's expectations. After all, he had collected these six Divine Wood Plaques not for the sake of obtaining those Lesser Divine Arts imprinted within them.

An ancient tree symbol slowly surfaced on Mu Chen's forehead. A weak green light radiated from it, slowly spreading out, before finally enveloping the Divine Wood Plaques before Mu Chen.

Humm. Humm.

At this moment, the six Divine Wood Plaques started to faintly vibrate, while the green light radiating from them grew in density. After an instant, upon reaching their maximum brightness, Mu Chen discovered that the six Divine Wood Plaques were actually starting to slowly merge together.

Drop after drop of green liquid appeared, before floating in the air. Within a short span of half a minute, the six Divine Wood Plaques had completely merged together, transforming into a large clump of churning green liquid. The surface of the liquid appeared to form multiple layers, just like the bark of an ancient tree.

At this moment, the tree symbol on Mu Chen's forehead grew increasingly radiant. In the next instant, a green beam of light suddenly shot out, shooting straight towards the clump of greenish liquid before him.

Buzzz

Zapping sounds rang from within the liquid, before Mu Chen noticed that the centre-most location within the clump of liquid had actually turned solid. Faintly, it had started to transform into what appeared to be a green-coloured tree bark that was approximately the size of a palm. Exceedingly ancient fluctuations started to radiate from the tree bark, appearing to be brimming with life.

Following the appearance of the ancient tree bark, the tree

symbol on Mu Chen's forehead started to slowly disappear, before completely dissipating away.

As Mu Chen extended his finger out, the greenish liquid split apart, while the green-coloured tree bark dropped, finally landing within his palm.

Mu Chen curiously sized up the ancient green-coloured tree bark in his hand. He was able to see dense ancient words sparkling on its surface, with every single word appearing exceedingly abstruse and mysterious.

"Is this the thing that's hidden within the Divine Wood Plaques?" muttered Mu Chen. In the next instant, a scorching-hot shadow surfaced within his eyes. With a furious clench of his hand, the green-coloured tree bark was tightly gripped within his palm.

Bang!

As a green lihht started to perfuse from his palm, it appeared to penetrate through his hand, before travelling at an astonishing speed towards Mu Chen's mind. At the same time, a low rumble was heard, appearing like an explosion going off within his mind.

Majestic and cryptic ancient information gushed out like a flood.

Green light continuously sparkled within Mu Chen's eyes, before finally slowly subsiding quite a while later. At that moment, an amazed and happy look surfaced on his face.

"Divine Wood Scripture..." muttered Mu Chen.

Present within the ancient information that had gushed into Mu Chen's mind were two portions of a Divine Art. One of them was known as the Divine Wood Scripture. Furthermore, what caused Mu Chen to feel shocked was that this portion of the Divine Wood Scripture had actually reached the realm of Greater Divine Art.

The Divine Arts were categorized into three levels, being Lesser Divine Art, Greater Divine Art and Perfected Divine Art.

Although there was just a word difference between the Lesser Divine Art to the Greater Divine Art, Mu Chen understood the disparity between the two, which was a genuine chasm. If a Lesser Divine Art moved the hearts of Sovereign realm experts, a Greater Divine Art would truly be able to pull the greed out from within them.

This Divine Wood Scripture was a truly genuine Greater Divine Art.

It's said that this Greater Divine Art was the fundamental technique that led to the establishment of the Divine Wood Palace. Even within the Divine Wood Palace, only Elder-level figures would have the qualifications to learn and cultivate a Divine Art of such a realm.

This Divine Wood Scripture was exceedingly abstruse. Once one was able to successfully learn it, one would be able to absorb the energies with trees in a radius of ten thousand metres, with the determination of its strength being one's level of attainment towards the Divine Scripture. Naturally, there was also another important element, which was the terrain, or the surrounding environment.

If the user was in combat while in a forest, the might of the Divine Wood Scripture would shock and astonish people. Furthermore, the greater the number of extraordinary trees in one's surroundings, the more terrifying the might of the Divine Wood Scripture would be. However, if one was in a desert, or the sea, it wouldn't even possess the might of a Lesser Divine Art.

From the information that had gushed into his mind earlier, Mu Chen was able to know that the Divine Wood Palace had an Elder that had trained in the Divine Wood Scripture in the Ancient Antiquity. This Elder's cultivation had reached the realm of 5-Stage Sovereign Realm. While on an external mission, he had bumped into an opponent whose realm had reached that of a 7-Stage Sovereign Realm, with their place of battle being on top of a

primary forest.

It just so happened that there was a small patch of Chinese Parasol Trees present there. This was a kind of spiritual tree which possessed rather pure Spiritual Energies within it.

Therefore, the ending was completely predictable. This 5th Grade Sovereign Elder immediately activated the Divine Wood Scripture, causing serious injuries to the 7-Stage Sovereign Realm opponent in a single attack to the point of him almost dying from it.

One could see from this how important a good environment for battle was for this Divine Wood Scripture.

“So formidable.” Mu Chen could not help exclaiming in admiration, before a helpless smile appeared on his face. Indeed, this Divine Wood Scripture was extremely formidable, but the requirements it had towards the combat environment was slightly harsh. After all, one would not always be able to bump into opponents in an environment that just so happened to have a vast forest. Without it, the might of the Divine Wood Scripture would be greatly diminished.

As for having spiritual trees in the surroundings... that was even more harsh.

This made Mu Chen feel slight regret. If not for the limitation it had towards the environment, this Divine Wood Scripture might very well be one of the most outstanding of all Great Divine Arts.

With some regret, Mu Chen continued to look towards the second part of the Divine Wood Scripture, which caused him to gawk.

The second part of the Divine Wood Scripture wasn’t strong at all. On the contrary, it was extremely weak... that’s because it’s name was called Tree Planting Art. As its name implied, it was a Divine Art, and was used to plant trees. It didn’t possess a single bit

of offensive capabilities, with its only function being to plant tree seedlings, before letting them grow and mature at an astonishing speed.

A blank expression appeared on Mu Chen's face. Clearly, he didn't quite understand why there would be such a weird Divine Art that specializes in planting trees. Did it want people of cultivation to become farmers?

That's not right.

Mu Chen regained his calm. Being able to be placed together with an important Greater Divine Art like the Divine Wood Art, this Tree Planting Art's absolutely not some useless Divine Art...

Tree Planting Art... tree planting?

Mu Chen muttered, before his faced slightly changed, while a somewhat outlandish shadow gushed from within his eyes. Could this Tree Planting Art be specifically used in concert with the Divine Wood Scripture? The might of the Divine Wood Scripture was decided by the environment it was used in, while the Tree Planting Art just so happened to be able to cause a vast forest to grow at an astonishing rate...

If one was to unleash this Tree Planting Art, before a fight, to grow trees, wouldn't one be able to possess the most perfect of environments?

Mu Chen's eyes abruptly lit up as he could not help clapping in excitement. This truly was perfect! The idea of this Senior from the Divine Wood Palace truly was unique, to actually be able to think of such a way to cover up the weakness of the Divine Wood Scripture. With the Tree Planting Art, one would be able to stabilise the might of the Divine Wood Scripture.

Furthermore, what's more important was that once it was able to gather the seedlings of a few spiritual trees and plant it down, wouldn't that make it even more terrifying?

Being exceedingly intelligent, Mu Chen was able to come up with quite a few detailed plans. With a few items, it would undoubtedly cause the Divine Wood Scripture to be much more powerful.

However... upon thinking that he would have to plant trees before fighting with people... the smile on Mu Chen's face started to turn slightly stiff. Wouldn't that be too weird...?

Mu Chen gave a bitter laugh in response, shaking his head before temporarily suppressing such thoughts. Although this action seemed slightly weird, as long as one was powerful enough, such details would be ignored.

"From the looks of it, I would have to comprehend this Divine Wood Scripture for a bit during my isolation training."

Mu Chen muttered. Learning a Divine Art of such a grade wouldn't be easy. However, the information that had gushed into his mind had contained the experiences of numerous Seniors of the Divine Wood Palace, allowing for the level of difficulty to drop by quite a bit. As for this Tree Planting Art, it was in fact not even considered as a Divine Art. At the very most, it could only be considered as a Middle Grade Divine Art. To Mu Chen, learning it simply wasn't difficult at all.

Taking a deep breath, Mu Chen suppressed the surging emotions within his heart, before slowly closing his eyes. Clapping his hands together, he gradually entered into a training state.

In the next period of time, not only did he want to break through his Spiritual Energy Disaster, he even wanted to seize the moment and successfully comprehend this Divine Wood Scripture.

# Chapter 550 - The Climax of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament

Time continued to elapse in an unhurried fashion, with the general situation of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament ramping up and growing increasingly fervent.

At this moment, the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was ramping up to its final phase. Clearly, this was the phase where the fights and battles were at their most intense, with all of the elite groups that were biding and waiting for their time finally coming to the surface, completely exposing their dazzling brilliance to all.

That's because there was already no need for them to patiently hide during the day. What they wanted was to use all of their methods and ways available to them to obtain as many points as possible, before rushing towards the Top 8. Only by entering the Top 8 would they obtain the qualifications to enter the final match.

This would clearly become a rather cruel match of elimination.

The groups that were able to distinguish themselves and rise to the top would absolutely be outstanding, with them numbering in the hundreds, or even thousands. Wanting to fight and struggle for the Top 8 in such a situation with so many experts would definitely be a rather difficult task.

Yet, the matter was indeed headed this way.

Not long after Mu Chen and the rest had exited from their isolation training, the atmosphere within the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had turned into a powderkeg that had been blown completely up by sparks and pressure coming from all directions. Everyone present could feel the rampant atmosphere perfusing within the air of the centre of the shattered continent, with ordinary groups not even daring to go near the centre region.

As for those that dared, all of them possessed a rather high level of confidence towards themselves.

This region had already become the central point of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

As all those groups brimming with self-confidence gathered towards the central region of the shattered continent, massive battles naturally started to erupt without incident.

After a short span of a few days, the intense flames of battle had seemingly spread through every single inch of this vast region.

Fights and battles had seemingly sprung up at any given moment within this vast region, with each and every powerful group displaying various kinds of methods and techniques in their fights, causing boundless rampant Spiritual Energies to ripple throughout the heavens and earth.

Following the eruption of various intense battles and fights, those elite groups that were hidden in the dark and biding their time had started to quietly reveal their vicious fangs. Within the short span of a days, everyone was able to acutely sense the few unfamiliar and powerful groups that suddenly appeared, before defeating a few previously prominent groups. Finally, with a winner-takes-all stance, they would snatch away all of their hard-earned points...

A few of the previously prominent and strong groups were rapidly squashed. Despite all their efforts in resisting, what they received in the end was a painful sense of the disparity between them. Only at that moment did they start to feel regret. However, while they were continuously pursuing and snatching the points of those weak groups, these people were strolling around the various dangerous realms within the shattered continent, painstakingly searching and finding the chances of breakthroughs in the form of remnants. Under this tempering, their strength had increased time after time again, resulting in the them gradually pulling the

disparity apart from those previously prominent and strong groups that were of similar levels of strength at the very beginning.

Therefore, within a short span of no more than two to three days, everyone had started to sense a huge change within the Top 16 on the tournament point rankings. Other than the extremely small number of groups that possessed powerful might, it seemed as if more than half of those well-known strong groups have been cruelly ousted from the rankings. Clearly, all of them have already been defeated in battle.

As for the groups that replaced those well-known groups, they appeared rather foreign and unfamiliar to everyone's eyes, with the Spiritual Academies they came from being not ranked amongst the elite Spiritual Academies. There was even a group that came from a middle-tiered Spiritual Academy that would appear exceedingly unassuming when placed within the lineup of Spiritual Academies participating in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

Out of nothing, they had reached the 8th rank within a short span of three days. Furthermore, they had maintained that place from then till now, with no one still being able to kick them down from there. From this, one could see exactly how strong this group was.

In such a period of time, there would be earth-shattering changes present every day of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

Foreign and unfamiliar groups continued to gush endlessly like a stream, before sending challenges towards those powerful groups on the top rankings. Wave after wave, one leading after another. Only those that were able to remain undefeated after those unending waves of challenges would be able to obtain the qualifications to rule over their respective places on the rankings.

The vast central region had seemingly turned into an exceedingly cruel elimination ground. Whenever a group appeared full of

spirit, there would always be another retreating away in a miserable fashion. If one wanted to climb all the way to the top in here, there was only one path that awaited them, which was to step on the heads of others and climb up, one step at a time.

Among the groups present here that numbered as much as the stars that twinkle in the night sky, there would merely be eight of them that were able to stand tall at the very end.

Furthermore, it was extremely obvious that these eight groups would definitely be the best of the best.

Time quietly elapsed by, with the competition for the Top 16 becoming increasingly intense as time flowed on. Every single day, it seemed as if there would always be movements and changes to the Top 16, with every single change representing the appearance of an even stronger group, thereby increasing the already difficult level of entry towards the Top 16.

At this moment, the Top 16 were undoubtedly worth even more than their weight in gold than before.

Within the Top 16, the first place was still lorded over by Saint Spiritual Academy's group led by Ji Xuan, with the second place being occupied by the Martial Spiritual Academy's group led by Wu Ling. As for the third place, it was held by a group with a captain possessing a familiar name, being Wen Qingxuan.

Within the short span of a few days, Wen Qingxuan had reveal her astonishing strength once again, defeating one group after another in a considerably overbearing fashion, before finally scaling into the third place in a queen-like fashion. Her beautiful gaze scanned her surroundings with a cold and haughty fashion akin to a graceful and arrogant phoenix, causing the hearts of others to be exceedingly moved, while the same level of dread surfaced from within.

The groups ranked after Wen Qingxuan's group all possessed well-renowned fame, as of now, within the Great Spiritual

Academy Tournament, with the level of strength causing absolutely no one to dare to underestimate them.

With the constant appearance of powerful groups, the changes within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had also appeared to happen exceedingly quick. As the previously prominent powerful groups get eliminated and wrecked one after another, those groups that were previously in the top places of the rankings started to get forgotten by the people. Even if they were mentioned, it would always be in disdain, accompanied by the flinging of mouths, with no more care taken when doing so.

Clearly, Mu Chen's group was also included among this list. Previously, they had once risen into the Top 16 within the rankings. However, as of now, they had completely disappeared from it. Therefore, when people had remembered about this group that had suddenly risen from the bottom from nowhere, seemingly everyone had already forgotten about them. Clearly, everyone had already treated them as one of the members of the huge army of eliminated groups...

...

As time elapsed, with everyone within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament becoming badly bruised in their struggle for the Top 16, boundless Spiritual Energies suddenly shot towards the skies from within a desolate area deep within the a mountainous region.

Within three mountain peaks, boundless Spiritual Energies rushed towards the skies, before three figures shot towards the air amidst long roars. Powerful Spiritual Energies rippled around their bodies akin to the surging of waves, appearing exceedingly tyrannical. These three figures were clearly, Xu Huang, Zhao Qingshan and Mu Fengyang, who had been in isolated training.

At this moment, unconcealable ecstacy covered the faces of the trio, as the Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from their

bodies were numerous times more tyrannical than before their isolation training. Clearly, they had already managed to successfully break through their Spiritual Energy Disaster...

Exchanging glances in the air, smiles cracked open from their lips.

Bang!

As the trio were exchanging glances, an earth-shattering sound suddenly resounded from the mountain behind them. They turned their gazes over, only to see the gigantic waterfall present there had been unexpectedly severed. Present below it was a figure sitting quietly on a green stone, with black and white spiritual energies in harmony radiating from his body, forming what appeared to be a gigantic hundred-metre large Spiritual Energy barrier. It was precisely this Spiritual Energy barrier that had seemingly severed the waterfall in half...

Whoosh!

Suddenly, the barrier made from the fusion of black and white Spiritual Energies exploded, causing rampant Spiritual Energies, in the form of a hurricane, to sweep out, instantly causing a storm that whipped within the entire region.

As the hurricane swirled the lake like a storm, the figure sitting within slowly opened his eyes. The view within his black pupils appeared increasingly abstruse, like a scene akin to a starry sky.

Looking towards the storm that had blotted the skies, Mu Chen gave a gentle wave of his sleeve, causing the storm the instantly freeze, before condensing together.

With a shift of his body, Mu Chen appeared in the air. Sensing the vast and boundless Spiritual Energy present within his body, a faint smile surfaced at the corner of his mouth. After crossing his Spiritual Energy Disaster, the Spiritual Energy present within his body was numerous times more dense than before.

“Truly worthy of the Spiritual Energy Disaster.”

Mu Chen muttered to himself with a faint smile.

Raising his head, Mu Chen looked towards the vast forest, before suddenly extending his palm out. Forming a rather unique seal, a luscious green glowing screen started to radiate from his palm, completely enveloping the giant tall trees present within the tens of kilometres below.

Crackle...

Under the envelope of the light, the giant tall trees appeared to have been provoked, instantly trembling and shaking. Finally, with a final slam, they transformed into rays of green light, rushing straight into the glowing screen present within Mu Chen’s hand.

Whoosh. Whoosh.

The rays of green light rushed into the glowing screen, before disappearing away. Faintly, a luscious green sea started to become faintly discernible within the glowing screen...

“What a really wonderful Tree Growing Art...”

Looking towards the luscious green shadow within the glowing screen, before looking at the ground below, which had become completely empty, a sigh of admiration uncontrollably surfaced from within Mu Chen’s eyes. Although this Tree Growing Art didn’t have any offensive characteristics, the degree of mysteriousness it provided was not one bit inferior in Mu Chen’s eyes to the Divine Wood Scripture.

Upon observing this scene unfounding before their eyes, Xu Huang and the other two that were standing not too far away were stunned to complete dumbfoundedness.

Sending them a smile, Mu Chen proceeded to look towards the distance. Present along that direction was the central region of this shattered continent. Despite the vast distance between there and

where he stood, Mu Chen could still clearly discern a faint scorching atmosphere perfusing from there...

Slowly crossing his fingers, Mu Chen softly muttered.

“The final phase of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, has finally started...”

# Chapter 551 - Coming out of Seclusion

Remaining in the air, Mu Chen gave a wave of his sleeve, rapidly restraining the tyrannical Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from his body. Turning to take a look at Xu Huang and the other two, he gave a nod in satisfaction. At this moment, the trio had also successfully passed through their Spiritual Energy Disaster, obtaining quite a large increase in their strength.

Seeing Mu Chen look over, Xu Huang and the other two gave a laugh in return, with gratitude present in their smiles. During the short few months they had been together on this shattered continent, their strength had seemingly advanced by leaps and bounds. Such a pace of improvement had an extremely huge connection with Mu Chen, something that the trio was well-aware of. If not for Mu Chen and Luo Li carrying them through the massive turmoil, their group would have already been squashed deep down under the sea of people present here. How would they be even able to walk to such a stage?

Whoosh!

Suddenly, a ray of sword light shot out from underneath the waterfall, radiating with a level of fierceness that sent chills through people's hearts. As it shot out, the waterfall was severed in half, with a gigantic sword fissure with an endless bottom appearing on the mountain cliff behind it.

At this moment, a beautiful figure shot out, before finally appearing by Mu Chen's side, her bright and resplendent long hair appearing like a silvery river as it fluttered in the air. It was precisely Luo Li.

"You've passed through your Spiritual Energy Disaster?" As she appeared, Luo Li looked over to Mu Chen, with a shadow of happiness surfacing within her clear and bright eyes.

Mu Chen smiled as he nodded his head. Thereafter, he directed

his gaze towards Luo Li, who was moving back and forth. A smear of astonishment flashed through his eyes as he realised that after this session of seclusion training, the Spiritual Energy within Luo Li's body seemed to be even more firm. If one did not sense it properly, they might have felt that Luo Li's strength had fallen after this session.

However, the possibility of this happening was close to none. There was only one possible outcome to this situation, Luo Li's strength had, once again, surged... Previously, Luo Li's strength was only at Spiritual Energy Disaster. Now that she had made another breakthrough, wouldn't it be First Grade Spirit Disaster?

"You've passed through the first level of your Spirit Disaster?" Mu Chen could not help asking.

Hearing Mu Chen's question, Xu Huang and the other two had also happily looked towards Luo Li. Being extremely clear about Luo Li's strength, they knew that she was able to use her strength with a cultivation at the realm of Spiritual Energy Disaster to contend against an expert of the first level of Spirit Disaster. If she was about to breakthrough once more, wouldn't that mean that she now possessed a might comparable to someone at the second level of Spirit Disaster?

With such a level of strength, even amongst the experts within the final phase of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament that were as numerous as the clouds in the sky, it was more than enough to rank her amongst the very best.

Upon hearing Mu Chen's question, Luo Li didn't give a reply, only sent a faint smile in return.

"Ah, what a blow." Mu Chen gave a sigh in helplessness. Although his speed of cultivation was already considered to be rather fast, he was always one step behind Luo Li, something that caused him to feel slightly depressed. Although he wasn't very insistent of wanting to surpass Luo Li, being a man, this issue

would always remain in his heart.

Tittering in response, Luo Li extended her jade-like hand and held onto Mu Chen's, her tender little hand instantly caused the tiny depressed feeling present within Mu Chen's heart to be instantly wiped clean.

"As of now, I'm afraid that the overall situation of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament has already grown extremely intense," said Luo Li, while looking at the far distance. Although she had always remain in isolation training for the past ten-plus days, she also had a faint premonition about it. After all, the final phase of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had already begun.

Hearing her comment, Mu Chen nodded his head in agreement, with his eyes focusing towards the far distance. After a short instant, a scorching shadow gushed from the depths of his eyes. The Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had finally started to gradually proceed to its end. However, he was also extremely clear that the real competition had only just started to descend.

Waiting to extricate themselves from the powerful groups piling on top of one another to finally obtain the mere eight places for the final match wasn't any easy task. However, regardless of what opponent they faced, Mu Chen didn't have the slightest bit of fear nor dread. On the contrary, it was something that he was greatly anticipating... he anticipated crossing hands against the truly powerful groups, as only in such bloody battles would it allow for people to grow and progress.

The path of the strong was something that the weak would never be able to walk down.

"Let's go. We should also move our bodies. Since the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament has already turned completely lively, if we don't show any accomplishments whatsoever, we might truly vanish amongst the crowd," said Mu Chen with a smile

as he gave a stretch of his body.

Hearing that, Xu Huang and the other two heavily nodded their heads in response, their eyes fervently burning.

“Let’s go.”

Without speaking another word, Mu Chen gave a wave of his sleeve, transforming straight into a ray of spiritual light that shot out, with Luo Li, Xu Huang and the rest immediately following behind.

...

While Mu Chen and his group were leaving the place of their isolation training, there was a desolate valley present at an extremely far place. Bare mountainous rock was present all around it, with the entire region perfused with a desolated flavor.

Bang! Rumble.

Suddenly, low, deep rumbling sounds rang from within the desolated valley, only for a gigantic fissure to split apart from the depths. As it extended all the way to the entrance of the valley, an entire flight of ancient stone steps appeared from within.

Tap, tap.

Faint footstep sounds rang from the end of the stone steps before numerous figures appeared under the bask of the sunlight a moment later.

The people in the lead were two exceedingly handsome youths, possessing tall and straight figures with sharp eyebrows angling outwards from above their eyes, while extraordinary auras gushing from them. Present behind them was a beautiful girl, with her black hair worn exquisitely into a bun, revealing her snow-white neck. A gentle smile hung on her beautiful face, causing her entire body to radiate with a gentle and soul-stirring aura.

Behind these three people were two figures that hastily followed

behind.

Standing at the edge of the stone steps, the five looked towards the fissure behind that was gradually closing. All of them quietly took a breath of relief, while giving of a feeling of seeing the light of day after being given a new lease of life.

The appearances of these five were exceedingly familiar. That's because they were Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, Su Xuan, He Yao and Yang Lin, the second group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy!

"We're finally out." Looking at the bright sky above, Shen Cangsheng could not help smiling, while a disdainful aura started to radiate from his brows, one that appeared to be even more dense as compared to before.

Beside him, Li Xuantong had also nodded his head in agreement. With a clench of his hand, his Academy Plaque appeared,while he scanned the Top 16 listed on it. Upon seeing the rankings, a faint twitch appeared on his forehead as he said, "From the looks of it, the struggle in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament has grown extremely intense... the points have reached such high levels."

At this moment, the first place on the rankings was still held by the Saint Spiritual Academy's group, led by Ji Xuan, with their points already reaching 13,000 points!

Such a terrifying number of points caused even Li Xuantong to feel shock within his heart.

"That Ji Xuan's said to be extremely formidable..." said Shen Cangsheng as he nodded his head, before muttering, "Furthermore, from what I know, Mu Chen seems to have some grudges and grievances with him, right?"

"It's seems like that," replied Su Xuan with a gentle nod, before saying with a gentle smile, "I wonder exactly how Mu Chen and

the others are doing now. There seem to be no trace of their names at the Top 16. WIth their level of strength, it's unlikely so, right?"

"With Mu Chen and Luo Li there, their group's absolutely not ordinary," replied Li Xuantong.

"Haha. That brat's not that easy to deal with. I believe that we'll be able to bump into them not long from now. Furthermore, even if they were truly unlucky to be defeated, isn't there still us here?" Shen Cangshen gave a heroic laugh as he said, "I can also take back the place of the number one expert of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy at the same time."

"Although you've obtained a huge chance from this Desolate Sect, wanting to take back the title of the number one expert from Mu Chen might not be an easy matter to accomplish," replied Su Xuan with a faint smile, instantly pouring cold water on Shen Cangsheng.

Upon hearing her reply, instead of getting angry, Shen Cangsheng started to laugh. He was similarly extremely clear about Mu Chen's capabilities. That fellow's a monstrous talent. Although his level of strength had progressed by leaps and bounds since then, he was still truly not confident in saying that he was able to completely surpass Mu Chen.

"Let's ignore him, for now. We ought to make our move, carve a path out for ourselves and snatch all of the points. We definitely have to climb up the Top 16 before Mu Chen and his group does!" said Shen Cangsheng with a wave of his hand. In the next instant, with a fierce stomp of his feet, his figure immediately rushed into the sky.

"Let's go." Nodding his head, Li Xuantong clench his hand, causing a powerful Spiritual Energy to immediately sweeping out like a storm, instantly crushing the giant stones in his surroundings into dust. At this moment, his figure had rushed into the sky in a spectre-like fashion.

Similarly, Su Xuan and the other two immediately followed suit, with powerful Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from their bodies. Their level of strength had become much, much stronger as compared to what they were when they had just entered the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Clearly, they had similarly obtained quite a huge benefit and chance during this period of time.

...

After leaving their isolation training site, Mu Chen and his group orientated themselves to the right direction, before rushing towards the central region of the Shattered Continent.

Along the way, Mu Chen and the rest had also bumped into quite a few groups that clearly had same goal as them.

Faced against those groups, Mu Chen felt slightly astonished within his heart. That was because he could sense that they were rather powerful, with each group seemingly possessing more than three people whose strength was on the realm of Spiritual Energy Disaster, at the very least, with not a single one below the realm of Human Body Disaster.

Such a sight caused Mu Chen to sigh in admiration. From the looks of it, there were quite a few groups that obtained a huge increase in strength from the remnants present within the Shattered Continent. At the very least, during the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, people at the realm of Human Body Disaster were sufficient to be considered as experts. However, as of now... people at that level of strength had already reached the point of almost being eliminated.

However, although they had bumped into quite a few groups along the way, the journey of Mu Chen and his group was mysteriously free and unimpeded, with simply no group daring to find trouble with them. Clearly, those groups were faintly able to sense how thorny Mu Chen’s group was, causing their gazes to be

filled with dread to the point of not daring to go too close to them.

Such a situation caused Mu Chen to feel somewhat helpless. In actual fact, he hoped for people to come knocking on his door, before gifting points over to him...

However, since no one came to find trouble for them, it's still best for them to continue their journey. He knew that within the vast central region, there would be a sky-high number of points awaiting them to snatch and plunder.

Therefore, the pace at which Mu Chen travelled increased once more.

Their journey lasted closed to three days, they had finally neared the battle-strewn central region. As they did so, Mu Chen and the rest received a piece of news that caused a sliver of shock to appear within his heart.

The news they heard was that... Wen Qingxuan’s group had fallen into trouble.

# Chapter 552 - Xiao Huang

Upon knowing that Wen Qingxuan and her group had met with trouble, Mu Chen and his group were undoubtedly shocked. After working with Wen Qingxuan and her group, they were naturally very clearly of the astonishing strength the latter possessed. Although they had yet to see her taking action without any restraint, even Mu Chen would admit that if he was to truly cross hands with her, even he would not dare to say that he possessed an absolute chance of victory.

This was an arrogant and haughty phoenix from the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy. Not only did she possess a beauty that could cause the downfall of countries, her talent was similarly more than sufficient to cause countless geniuses to pale in colour.

In accordance to Mu Chen's original estimates, although all the powerful groups participating in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had appeared, there were only an exceedingly few that were able to contend against Wen Qingxuan. Furthermore, Mu Chen was truthfully unable to come up with anyone possessing the capability that could truly cause trouble for her.

Therefore, with some suspicion and doubt within their hearts, Mu Chen and his group proceeded to ask around and gathered information, with a foreign-sounding name finally landing within their ears.

Xiao Huang.

"Xiao Huang? Who's that fellow?" Upon hearing their foreign name, Xu Huang and the other two instantly voiced out in suspicion. Ever since their entry to the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament till now, they have yet to heard about this name before.

The mysterious great leader of the Academy Alliance is known by the name of Xiao Huang," replied Luo Li in a soft voice.

“Academy Alliance?” The faces of Xu Huang and the other two instantly changed. They never had much of a friendly relationship with the Academy Alliance. However, while they were in the remnant of the Divine Wood Palace, those fellows were given an extremely miserable beating by Mu Chen. Who would have thought that there would still be such a formidable figure present within the Academy Alliance?

“No matter how formidable Xiao Huang is, I don’t think that he’ll truly be able to cause trouble for Wen Qingxuan, right? Although their might perhaps be some people in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament that can contend against her, it would be absolutely difficult to surround and trap her,” muttered Mu Chen, while a faint wrinkle appeared on his forehead.

“It’s said that Wen Qingxuan’s not the only person that has been surrounded and trapped. Even Pin’er, Le’er as well as the other two groups of their Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy,” replied Luo Li while shooting a look at Mu Chen. “Furthermore, that Xiao Huang is also a Spiritual Array Master, and is even quite accomplished in his attainments in this aspect.”

“Oh?” Hearing that, Mu Chen’s eyes slightly narrowed. This piece of information had seemingly exceeded his expectations.

“From the looks of it, the reason why Mo Yu and his gang of peeps were able to display the Jade Disk that could create a shielding Spiritual Array in the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard should be due that person,” said Mu Chen slowly, while a unique glint appeared in his eyes. The Spiritual Array present within the Jade Disk was exceedingly ingenious. The creator of such a thing would definitely not be any ordinary person. Looks like this Xiao Huang truly was extraordinary.

“According to the news that has been circulating around, as of now, Wen Qingxuan and the others have been surrounded and trapped by the Spiritual Array that Xiao Huang had meticulously arranged, and are unable to extricate themselves from within,”

said Luo Li.

“As long as the Spiritual Array arranged by Xiao Huang hasn’t reach the realm of Spiritual Array Grandmaster, it would absolutely be unable to trap Wen Qingxuan. However… if there are other people besides her, it would be hard to say,” muttered Mu Chen. With Wen Qingxuan’s level of strength, although it might be thorny for her, wanting to extricate herself would absolutely be a possibility. However, the problem was the other groups from the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy trapped with her. These people would be unable to easily extricate themselves. Therefore, it was impossible for Wen Qingxuan to break free and leave the rest behind.

“What a good method employed by that Xiao Huang,” said Mu Chen in an indifferent tone.

Luo Li nodded her head in agreement. Clearly, that Xiao Huang was relying on this ploy to interfere with the plans of Wen Qingxuan. After all, there were times that the number of people trapped within a Spiritual Array wouldn't amount to any superiority and might even become a burden. Therefore, as long as Wen Qingxuan wasn’t able to become heartless and toss her group members aside, this would continue to weigh her down to the point where she would no long be able to endure anymore.

This was clearly something that Xiao Huang was happy to see.

“They say that Wen Qingxuan and the others have already been trapped for three days. However, that Xiao Huang’s also kinda strange, since, from the start, he has only made a move to trap them and has not done anything else since,” said Luo Li doubtfully in a soft voice.

Hearing that, wrinkles started to faintly form on Mu Chen’s forehead. After deeply pondering for a moment, he said, “I believe… that their goal might not just be Wen Qingxuan alone.”

Hearing his words, Xu Huang and the others instantly gawked,

before saying in shock, “Not only Wen Qingxuan… could it be…?”

As they thought about it, their faces furiously contorted. As of now, they couldn’t be more clear about the grudges and grievances between them and the Academy Alliance. All of the plans the Academy Alliance had cooked up was ruined and destroyed by them, with their three leaders even being sent retreating for their lives in a miserable fashion by Mu Chen. Such grudges wouldn’t be light. If that Xiao Huang was the great leader of the Academy Alliance, he would definitely not be able to quietly swallow this down.

Therefore, if the Academy Alliance was planning to target someone other than Wen Qingxuan, they would definitely be the first to bear the brunt.

“The only thing Xiao Huang did to Wen Qingxuan was to surround her, but did not attack. This might be due to her strength. However, I believe that there might be quite a large possibility that he wants to lure us to come forward and help her… Haha, this Xiao Huang sure has a big appetite,” said Mu Chen with a smile, one that contained a sliver of chilling intent.

“What should we do, then?” asked Xu Huang as he looked towards Mu Chen.

Narrowing his eyes slightly, Mu Chen pondered for a long while before replying in a calm manner, “Since he’s anticipating us to knock on his door, we should naturally not let him be disappointed. It just so happens that we needed a large amount of points. I believe that the Academy Alliance might be able to let us eat to our hearts content.”

Mu Chen did not wish to avoid such trouble. Even without mentioning the first promise about helping her that he had made towards Wen Qingxuan, it was impossible for them to avoid such an invitation to battle. Mu Chen believed that there might already be people from various groups paying attention to the progress of

this matter; after all, regardless of Wen Qingxuan or Xiao Huang, both of them were figures that demanded considerable weight in the current situation of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Their crossing of hands would definitely attract the attention of others.

“Okay!” Xu Huang and the other two immediately nodded their heads. Although they knew that the Academy Alliance, being able to trap Wen Qingxuan and the others up, would definitely have arranged for them to walk into a trap, under the leadership of Mu Chen for the past number of months, what kinds of danger had they not walked straight into? Furthermore, they did not assume that Mu Chen would lose to that great leader of the Academy Alliance.

Hearing Mu Chen’s words, Luo Li gently nodded her little head; after all, she had some level of friendship with Wen Qingxuan. As of now, with the latter being in trouble, they should try all means possible to provide assistance to her.

“Let’s go!”

Seeing that no one had opposed his decision, Mu Chen didn’t hesitate any longer. With a wave of his hands, he shot straight towards the central region of the Shattered Continent, with Luo Li, Xu Huang and the other two immediately following suit.

For the next whole day, Mu Chen and his group didn’t take any breaks, maintaining their speed to their utmost limit as they rapidly headed towards the central region.

As they grew increasingly close to the vast region, Mu Chen finally started to sense the turmoil and chaos present within. With the continuous increase in the number of groups present, of which all possessed impressive strength and power, all of them were deeply vigilant and greedy. Therefore, this had caused all of them to appear like powder kegs that were inflated to the very extreme. With just the slight bit of provocation, they would completely

explode.

Therefore, when every two groups made some form of contact, what proceeded next would definitely be a huge intense battle with neither prepared to give an inch.

Wanting to advance would require defeating the opposite party. In this place, only the victor could continue with their journey.

To the victor goes the spoils. This was played out to the very extremely at this place.

Under such a chaotic situation, even Mu Chen and his group had similarly encountered with obstruction, in the form of a few “quite powerful” groups casting their greedy gazes over. Faced against those groups that had treated him and his group as targets, Mu Chen didn’t show the slightest bit of courtesy. Therefore, those groups that dared to take action would be defeated in a swift and powerful fashion, with not one bit of mercy shown, before snatching away half of their points.

With such fat sheep that had automatically walked right into them, Mu Chen’s points had increased by 2 to 3 thousand in the short span of a day. One could say that they had obtained a bountiful harvest.

Naturally, however, such a drastic increase in points wasn’t considered much when compared to those sitting in the Top 16 of the rankings. That’s because the points held by the Top 16 would change at any given moment, with such changes exceeding over 5000-plus points.

However, after a day’s worth of time, Mu Chen’s progressive increase in points gradually came to a stop. After suffering defeat-after-defeat, those groups that have been advancing wave-after-wave had finally started to understand how thorny this group they had targeted really was. It was on a level that they absolutely couldn’t handle.

Therefore, as dread and fear finally filled them, they had no choice but to completely conceal those greedy gazes of theirs, while no longer daring to take action against Mu Chen and his group.

With such obstructions disappearing, Mu Chen's feet finally stepped onto the exceedingly vast central region on the second day of travel. This place had now already become the place within the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament where the spotlight was shining the greatest.

Just as they have stepped on the central region, Mu Chen and his group had received yet another piece of information.

Within these two days, the Academy Alliance had still only continued to keep Wen Qingxuan and the others trapped, while not launching any offensive against them. However, this time, the Academy Alliance had openly sent a letter of challenge. It was exactly this piece of information that was sent right towards Mu Chen and his group.

Mu Chen. I, Xiao Huang, am waiting for you to break the array to save those people.

It was just this short sentence that the Academy Alliance had sent out. However, it had brought about extremely huge waves of commotion within the central region, while causing some doubts and suspicion to surface in many powerful groups. After all, the group that was led by Xiao Huang had already reached the 9th place on the rankings. Furthermore, they had Wen Qingxuan trapped. Therefore, it had made him absolutely well-renowned within the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

As for Mu Chen? The majority of the people were unfamiliar to this foreign-sounding name; after all, Mu Chen had only stepped into the Top 16 for a bit of time before disappearing. Up till now, he had yet to step back into the Top 16. Therefore, many people were extremely unfamiliar in regards to him.

However, despite their unfamiliarity, a person that could cause

the great leader of the Academy Alliance to send a challenge would definitely not be any ordinary person. This point had indeed attracted the interest of people from various groups. Therefore, numerous groups started to rapidly head towards the region indicated by the challenge.

While this was happening, Mu Chen had also received this letter of challenge that was brimming with provocation.

Faced against it, a faint smile appeared on his face. Yet, without saying anything more, he gave a wave of his hand, while a calm voice followed suit and rang out.

“Let’s go. We’ll break the array and save them.”

# Chapter 553 - Invitation

Heart of the Shattered Continent, northwest region.

Present here was a stretch of luscious green mountain ranges, with high ridges and peaks that overflowed with greenish life.

Generally speaking, such a place would normally appear exceedingly remote and quiet. However, at this moment, this place appeared exceedingly noisy and was filled with clamoring noises, while whooshing sounds continuously rang throughout the surrounding mountain ridges. Finally, glowing figures shot over, appearing in the sky or the sea of trees present below. Therefore, this place, which was already noisy, became even more lively.

The powerful groups that came from various directions stood in the distant sky. Yet, their gazes had all focused on the centre-most position of the mountain range without any prior consultation. Presently, there was an extremely majestic mountain peak that towered over the region. However, at this moment, bright and resplendent spiritual light had perfused over the top of the mountain peak. This spiritual light appeared exceedingly dazzlingly, appearing just like the rise of the scorching sun, causing piercing pain in the eyes of the people looking at it.

Therefore, the faces of the groups looking over were filled with solemness. That's because they could clearly sense how terrifying the Spiritual Energies radiating from that Mountain Peak were.

"The Multi-Academy Alliance's Xiao Huang's truly formidable, to actually be able to arrange such a powerful Spiritual Array. With such Spiritual Energy fluctuations, even an expert on the realm of the first level of Spirit Disaster would not dare to rush into it." Upon spotting the spiritual light perfusing from the mountain peak, the various groups present could not help whispering to each other.

"If the Spiritual Array's not strong, how would it be that easy for

that Xiao Huang to trap Wen Qingxuan?" said some people in a deep voice.

"However, the guts of that Xiao Huang's truly big to actually dare to take such action against Wen Qingxuan in such a manner. I'm afraid that Wen Qingxuan and her people might be in some trouble this time."

"Hmph. This Xiao Huang had used a really despicable method and captured the groups of the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy, before using them as bait to lure Wen Qingxuan into an already prearranged Spiritual Array. Only by doing so was he able to trap her. If not, if she was to truly take action, that Xiao Huang would definitely not be a match for her." Some people snorted in disdain. Afterall, with her fame and reputation being so big, coupled by her absolutely stunning appearance, these traits were more than enough to attract the adoration and admiration of many people. Although there were many people that knew that this arrogant and haughty phoenix would not cast a gentle and beautiful gaze over to them, all of them already had some indignant feelings upon seeing Xiao Huang use such a method to deal with Wen Qingxuan.

This person's words had attracted some approvement. All of them knew that, although the Spiritual Array that Xiao Huang had arrange was indeed exceedingly formidable, wanting to completely trap Wen Qingxuan was an extremely difficult thing to do. Therefore, although Wen Qingxuan had been trapped for the past few days, this was all completely due to her worry for the safety of her group members. After all, faced with such a formidable Spiritual Array, only she might have the ability and capability to contend against it.

"The only rule of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament is survival of the fittest. What methods or ways used doesn't matter. As long as you can defeat your opponent, who can care about what method or way you use? All of that is just the excuses of the losers." There were also some people with different opinions who

voiced their opposition. Therefore, it had also attracted the sneers of people. With the sounds of dispute rising and falling in succession.

The entire region was filled with noisy sounds. Present on the top of a mountain peak not far away were a few standing figures, with their gazes locked on the mountain peak radiating with dazzling spiritual light.

“That Xiao Huang’s truly despicable!”

Wearing a scarlet-red dress, a mocking expression filled Wu Yingying’s lovable face. Although she didn’t have too much of a connection with Wen Qingxuan, they were girls, after all. As of now, seeing that the Multi-Academy Alliance was trying their best to deal with Wen Qingxuan, her heart was naturally biased towards the latter.

“Haha. That person, Xiao Huang, isn’t some benevolent person,” said a figure standing before Wu Yingying.

This figure appeared tall and thin, with a straight-like appearance, just like an erect spear. The black robe worn by him appeared exceedingly delicate, just like a girl. His facial features appeared slightly similar to Wu Yingying, causing him to have a slightly effeminate appearance. However, everyone from the Martial Spiritual Academy was extremely clear exactly how frightening of a talent this fellow that appeared like a girl possessed...

He similarly possessed the status of a Freshman in the Martial Spiritual Academy. However, within the short span of a year, he had already stood at the highest peak in the Martial Spiritual Academy. Those Seniors who possessed splendid talent could only give long sighs of despair in the presence of that figure.

He was Wu Ling.

As of now, he was the strongest person amongst the members of

the Martial Spiritual Academy. At the same time, he was the elder brother of Wu Yingying.

“Wen Qingxuan isn’t that easy to deal with. If not for her worrying for the other members of the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy, regardless of how prepared Xiao Huang is, he would not be able to trap her,” said Wu Yingying with a cold snort.

Hearing that, Wu Ling gave a faint smile, since he knew that what Wu Yingying said was indeed right. Wen Qingxuan wasn’t any ordinary girl. Even he had high amounts of dread towards that girl. Speaking of which, Wen Qingxuan would absolutely be considered as an opponent that he would need to focus all of his mind and spirit on. If Xiao Huang wanted to truly take head-on action against Wen Qingxuan, Wu Ling knew that Wen Qingxuan would absolutely possess a great chance of victory.

However, other than the frightening aspect of him being a Spiritual Array Master, once he was able to execute the method that he had meticulously prepared, he would be able to have absolute control over everything, just like the current situation. With Wen Qingxuan and her other members being trapped within the Spiritual Array and with it being completely activated, even Wen Qingxuan could only end up in a disadvantage, and be forced in a clearly passive position.

Therefore, it was still truly hard to say exactly who among Xiao Huang or Wen Qingxuan would obtain victory in this time’s fight.

“Furthermore, the target of Xiao Huang isn’t only Wen Qingxuan. He just wants to use her to lure Mu Chen out, that’s all,” said Wu Ling with a faint smile, his gaze appearing somewhat peculiar. “Mu Chen should've been his target all along.”

This name wasn’t unfamiliar or foreign to him, as he had cross hands with Mu Chen while both of them were in the Spiritual Road, with both of them obtaining their respective victories. He was exceedingly interested in this former opponent of his.

However, with the occurrence of the matter of Mu Chen being expelled from the Spiritual Road, this had always caused him to feel some regret.

However it was fortunate that he was finally able to heard this name again.

“Why would he want to deal with Mu Chen specifically? That fellow doesn’t have much points, and there isn’t any benefit in defeating him at all,” asked Wu Yingying as her forehead started to wrinkle.

“Who knows? Perhaps, Xiao Huang had set his sights on something that Mu Chen possesses,” said Wu Ling with a faint smile.

“From the looks of it, it seems that Xiao Huang had made thorough preparations. The might of this Spiritual Array is astonishing. Furthermore, it appears abstruse and profound. If that fellow Mu Chen truly dares to come, I’m afraid that he won't be able to get much of an advantage,” said Wu Yingying, her voice containing a sliver of worry that was hard to conceal.

“Haha. Don’t you hate him to death? Why are you worried about his safety?” Wu Ling shot a strange look at Wu Yingying as a smile appeared on his face.

“Who cares about him! I can’t wait for him to be beaten to death!” snapped Wu Yingying back, her eyes wide open while her lovable face turned beet-red.

Wu Ling helplessly shrugged as he looked at his surroundings. There were hundreds to thousands of figures around them. Clearly, they were all attracted to this location. The matter had already spread throughout this vast central region as almost everyone knew that Xiao Huang had trapped Wen Qingxuan to lure Mu Chen.

However, under such circumstances, there was no one that

interfered with the entire situation. Regardless of Xiao Huang, or Wen Qingxuan, and even Mu Chen, who had yet to appear, there were many people that were clear about how formidable they were. Therefore, they have great anticipation of the confrontation that would occur. After all, only in this kind of situation would they be able to obtain a chance to gain some benefit.

In such a situation, god-knows how many heavyweight groups were out there paying attention to the matters happening over here. Regardless of whether Mu Chen would appear or not, or that Wen Qingxuan would break out from the array, it would clearly lead to an extremely spectacular confrontation.

“Next up, we have to wait for the appearance of the main character, huh.”

As spiritual light radiated from the majestic mountain peak and into the eyes of the everyone around, they could faintly discern incomparably complicated glowing patterns starting to surface from within. These glowing patterns appeared to be carved out of nothing, giving people an insubstantial feeling. This mountain peak was approximately a thousand metres in diameter. However, as of now, this was within the radius of the spiritual light’s reach. This region had already been included in the radius of the Spiritual Array. Therefore, there was simply no one that dared to come close to it.

At this moment, there were two figures sitting quietly on a green stone within a certain location of the Spiritual Array. Behind them stood Mo Yu, Qin Feng and Liu Xiong, the three leaders of the Multi-Academy Alliance, with their faces brimming with nervousness and worship.

“Great Leader, will that Mu Chen really come? He should already know that this place has already become a dangerous location for him...” asked Mo Yu in a quiet voice.

Present before him was a youth with long black hair that

possessed an exceedingly ordinary appearance. However, his pair of eyes appeared to be like a deep chasm, causing people to be simply unable to see their depth.

Hearing Mo Yu's question, he faintly raised his eyes, before replying, "The news has already been circulated. Even Wen Qingxuan knows about it. She's a person that pursues perfection, even if it is towards her friends. If Mu Chen doesn't come, she would understand, yet this would result in some ill feelings being born within her heart. This would prohibit her friendship with Mu Chen from here on. This would result in the impossibility for her to collaborate with him in the future."

"If Mu Chen comes over, that's precisely what I want. I've set my sights on the thing from the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, and he should hand it over. If not, I won't mind letting him know that not even the people from the five Great Academies possess the qualifications to be bossy and domineering in this place..."

"Therefore, I'm able to obtain a harvest, regardless of whether Mu Chen comes or not."

Hearing his reply, shadows of worship and respect instantly gushed from the eyes of Mo Yu and the other two, before excitement appeared on their faces. They were already unable to contain their impatience to see the expression Mu Chen would have when he was defeated. That bastard has actually forced them to return empty-handed from the remnant of the Divine Wood Palace and even sent them fleeing away like dogs with tails between their legs.

"Now, the only thing we need to do is wait."

Speaking with a faint smile, Xiao Huang proceeded to slowly close his eyes.

However, not long after shutting his eyes, a tremble suddenly shook through his eyebrows, before his eyes rapidly sprung open. Looking with indifference towards the distance, an arc started to

curl from the corner of his mouth, one that brought about a sliver of chilling intent.

“You actually came so quickly. Truly befitting of the boldness of an able person.”

# Chapter 554 - Bet

The originally clamoring atmosphere around the verdant mountain range suddenly turned silent, before all of the gazes shooting from everywhere turned towards the northwest direction. A moment later, hurried whooshing sounds rang from there as numerous glowing figures surfaced across the horizon. Finally, in a flash, they appeared right before the figure-filled mountain range.

As the glowing shadows scattered away, five figures surfaced before everyone. Present at the helm was a person, which was precisely Mu Chen. Standing by his side was Luo Li, her slender and elegant figure, with her absolutely beautiful appearance, instantly attracted quite a few gazes shooting her way.

Looking at the Academy Insignia on their chests, everyone instantly understood the status of these five people, instantly causing fervent shadows to appear in their eyes. After waiting for so many days, this main character had finally appeared...

“This is the group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy? That’s their Captain, Mu Chen? Why’s his strength only at the realm of Spiritual Energy Disaster?”

“He actually dared to come and keep an appointment with such strength! He truly possesses quite the amount of courage.”

“Don’t look down on him. This Mu Chen is not one bit simple at all. It’s said that in the remnant of the Divine Wood Palace, he had caused the Academy Alliance to return empty-handed. Furthermore, he is a Spiritual Array Master with quite a bit of attainments in this aspect.”

“Oh? He’s also a Spiritual Array Master? This truly has become interesting. It’s extremely rare to see a battle between Spiritual Array Masters. Haha. Who knows, maybe this Mu chen will actually be able to break the array formation that Xiao Huang has

arranged, huh.”

When Mu Chen and his group appeared in that stretch of the sky, low whispers instantly rang about from the surroundings, while gazes continuously swept across their bodies.

Standing in the air, Mu Chen’s gaze was similarly scanning his surroundings. Looking at the hundreds and thousands of groups present around, he could not help but to let a sliver of astonishment flash across his eyes. That’s because the groups present here all possessed rather powerful strength. Clearly, being able to remain in the central region, where the most intense and cruel battles of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was taking place, how would any of these groups be weak?

Suddenly, Mu Chen’s gaze froze as he fixed his eyes on a mountain peak in the far distance. Over there, he spotted a youth in black robes with a delicate, female-like appearance.

Wu Ling.

Mu Chen’s eyes faintly narrowed as his expression turned slightly solemn. During the Spiritual Road, there weren’t many people that could cause him to feel extreme fear and dread for. Other than Ji Xuan and Wen Qingxuan, he might just have the most fear towards this Wu Ling. Fortunately, though, Mu Chen didn’t have too much grudges and grievances towards Wu Ling while in the Spiritual Road, and could be considered as having an ordinary relationship.

Mu Chen’s incoming gaze was clearly sensed by Wu Ling. A faint smile instantly surfaced on his delicate face as he sent a nod towards Mu Chen that could be considered as a greeting.

Nodding his head in response, Mu Chen retracted his gaze before turning towards the most crowded location of this region.

Bright and resplendent spiritual light radiated from the mountain peak, causing piercing pain in the eyes of people who

looked into it. Looking over, Mu Chen's expression started to coagulate. Perhaps others might be unable to understand those complicated glowing patterns that were radiating from within the spiritual light, but being a Spiritual Array Master, he was able to clearly sense how complicated and formidable that Spiritual Array was.

"Quite a formidable Spiritual Array," said Luo Li in a soft voice. Although she wasn't a Spiritual Array Master, it did not mean that she wasn't able to feel dangerous fluctuations coming from the gigantic Spiritual Array before her eyes.

Nodding his head, Mu Chen added, "That should be a Rank 5 Combination Diagram. Furthermore, it seems to be somewhat different in layout as compared with ordinary Spiritual Array formations."

The "Lesser Thousand Sword Spiritual Array" that Mu Chen had used to deal with Xue Tiandou, Wang Zhong and their people while in the remnant of the Divine Wood Palace was also a Rank 5 Combination Diagram. Relying on this array, Mu Chen was able to directly destroy 3 Divine Wood Guards, and even completely defeated Xue Tiandou and his entire gang. From this, one could see exactly how astonishing the might of such a Combination Diagram was.

Naturally, this was also within the expectations of Mu Chen. After all, ordinary Spiritual Arrays did not possess the strength needed to trap Wen Qingxuan.

"Haha. Mu Chen, you've finally arrived."

While Mu Chen was casting his gaze over towards that bright and resplendent Spiritual Array, a faint laughing voice rang from within. In the next instant, with a sparkle, an empty space started to surface from within the Spiritual Array. One could immediately see numerous figures clearly present within. Furthermore, the one who had spoken was precisely the youth with long free-flowing

black hair.

“You must be the great leader of the Academy Alliance, Xiao Huang, right?” Shooting a look at Mo Yu standing behind the youth, Mu Chen turned his gaze over to the latter before speaking in a slow manner.

Nodding his head, Xiao Huang gave a faint smile before saying, “I’ve long heard of the great name of Captain Mu Chen. I’ve been looking forward to meeting you here for a very long time.”

“What a true honor.”

Mu Chen replied with a smile. Staring at Xiao Huang, before shooting a look at the gazes coming from their surroundings that were trained on themselves, Mu Chen continued speaking, “I don’t know exactly what Captain Xiao Huang plans to do by luring me to here. Could it be that you want to vie for the face of Mo You and the other two?”

Upon hearing his words, the faces of Mo Yu and the other two instantly turned ashen as they shot furious glares at Mu Chen.

“Haha. You must be joking, Captain Mu Chen. Being taught a lesson by you meant that their skills aren’t comparable to you. It isn’t anyone else’s fault,” replied Xiao Huang with a smile. “Nevertheless, there’s an item from within the remnant of the Divine Wood Palace that I need, but has been snatched away by Captain Mu Chen. Therefore, would Captain Mu Chen be willing to part with it?”

“What thing?” asked Mu Chen calmly.

“It’s naturally what you’ve obtained from within the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard,” replied Xiao Huang with a smile.

Mu Chen’s eyes instantly slightly narrowed, with a shadow of astonishment surfacing within their depths. What he had obtained within the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard was a counterfeit “Spiritual Condensing Bowl”. What a valuable treasure this was, with

numerous Sovereign Spiritual Liquids being sealed within. However, the news about him obtaining it was only known to him, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan. How did Xiao Huang know about this?

"May I know what Captain Mu Chen makes about my request?" asked Xiao Huang as he looked towards Mu Chen, with his gaze appearing similarly calm. However, deep within his eyes gushed a fierceness that was akin to the edge of a blade. Clearly, that was his true nature, not the gentle and warm appearance he was showing on the outside.

Mu Chen turned his gaze similarly towards Xiao Huang, the expression flowing within the latter being picked up by him. He could never relax in the face of this outward courtesy shown by Xiao Huang. Being able to establish the Academy Alliance and completely submit Mo Yu and the other fellows to obedience, such a person would not be a person that would give in to anyone. Naturally, Mu Chen had similarly not believed that he, himself, was a person that would give in to anyone, too.

Therefore, faced against Xiao Huang's question, Mu Chen gave a faint smile and replied, "I might have to make Captain Xiao Huang disappointed about this. I believe that it's better for you to quickly scatter this Spiritual Array away. If not, if the person within was to truly become angry, I believe you most likely wouldn't be able endure it."

Upon hearing this reply from Mu Chen, quite a few people started secretly smiling. Clearly, Xiao Huang had put down an extremely amount of thought in trapping Wen Qingxuan. However, once this Spiritual Array gets broken, the fury of Wen Qingxuan might cause Xiao Huang to be in an extremely miserable state.

"Looks like you're not willing to settle this peacefully," Xiao Huang appeared to be somewhat regretfully as he gave a sigh, while his eyes brimmed with coldness.

With a faint smile on his face, Mu Chen gave a shrug in return. However, anyone could tell how cold his smile similarly was.

“Since you don’t accept my peaceful offer, I can only beat you all down and take it back myself.” Suddenly, a faint sneer rang out, causing everyone’s gaze to converge, before finally resting on the side of Xiao Huang. Present there was another figure in a sitting position. This figure possessed short hair, with an appearance that had a slight bit of semblance to Xiao Huang, with the only difference being in the exceedingly chilly lines present on his face.

This person had remained quiet the whole time, while sitting beside Xiao Huang, resulting in him not receiving too much attention from others. However, upon him opening his mouth, everyone could feel the knife-like chilliness radiating from his eyes, causing their hearts to feel chilly. So it turns out that this fellow also wasn’t any ordinary character.

“That fellow seems to be the brother of Xiao Huang, Xiao Wang. This person is powerful. Although he doesn’t understand Spiritual Arrays, even an expert of the First Grade Spirit Disaster has fallen under his hands a while ago. He can’t be underestimated.”

Upon noticing the figure, the groups present in the surroundings started to quietly whisper to one another.

Hearing those whispers, Mu Chen shot a look towards Xiao Huang, while his expression turned to one of indifference.

“I’m afraid that you don’t possess the qualifications to say such words.” A clear and chilly voice rang out at this moment, only for the beautiful eyes of Luo Li to coldly glare at Xiao Huang. As her jade-like hand slowly clenched her Luo God Sword tightly, she took gracefully steps forward, with a sword ring instantly rushing into the sky. This incomparably fierce Sword Intent appeared to want to shatter and split the heavens and earth apart, causing the faces of the countless groups present in the surroundings to violently contort.

At this moment, the expressions Xiao Huang and Xiao Wang had also faintly changed, as they were able to sense the slivers of danger present in the Sword Intent that had radiated from Luo Li. The girl before them seemed to be even more difficult to deal with than Mu Chen himself.

From the looks of it, this group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had indeed possessed some ability.

Slightly narrowing his eyes, Xiao Huang gave a laugh before spaying, “Captain Mu Chen, I’ve heard that you’re also a Spiritual Array Master. Would you be interested in making a bet with me?”

“Let me hear about it.”

“It’s inevitable that a normal battle would be somewhat crude and boorish. As of now, with Wen Qingxuan and her fellow students being trapped within the ‘Heaven Binding Spiritual Array’, as long as you’re able to break this array, it would be considered as your win. At that time, not only would I release Wen Qingxuan and the others, I’ll even give you 20,000 points,” replied Xiao Huang as he stared at Mu Chen, the smile at the corner of his mouth appearing to contain a somewhat amused shade.

“Naturally, if you were to lose, please hand that item over to me. So? Do you dare to accept this bet?”

Hearing Xiao Huang’s words, the eyebrows of quite a few groups were raised. Xiao Huang’s really playing his scheme out well. From the looks of it, with this Spiritual Array being able to trap even Wen Qingxuan, if Mu Chen was to rush inside, won’t it end up in the same result as her? Once Mu Chen had fallen into the array, wouldn’t anything that Xiao Huang say become the law?

However, being able to take out 20,000 points just like that can indeed be considered as exceedingly generous. After all, as of now, 20,000 points was more than sufficient to allow for one to rush into the Top 8. Naturally though, that might also be all of the points that the Academy Alliance possessed.

All of the gazes in this region had now been cast on Mu Chen's figure. All of them really wanted to know exactly if Mu Chen dared to take up this bet that was raised by Xiao Huang.

Under the attentive gazes of everyone present, Mu Chen slightly pursed his lips, before a smile surfaced on his handsome face. Looking at Xiao Huang with a similarly amused manner, he slowly nodded his head in the end.

"Alright. I accept this bet!"

# Chapter 555 - Competing Arrays

When Mu Chen's voice slowly rang within the region, it had expectedly filled the faces of quite a few people with shock. A few differing gazes locked on the slender figure of the youth. Only after quite a while did people start to secretly purse their lips as they muttered about the good show that they would truly be able to see today.

The groups that were able to be present here have all experienced many challenges and battles, and thus naturally possessed some schemes and plans of their own. From the looks of it, Xiao Huang had proclaimed about the traps that he had laid here, and was wanting to force Mu Chen into them. As long as the latter wasn't an idiot, he should be extremely clearly about this. However, despite that, Mu Chen seemed to not give much hesitation before accepting the bet. There was likely two reasons that would lead him to do such a thing. One was that Mu Chen's ego was so big that it had caused him to seemingly turn stupid, or that Mu Chen had similarly possessed some trump cards of his own...

One can very well eliminate the first reason. Being able to become the Captain of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy meant that Mu Chen would absolutely not be an arrogant or haughty person. The upper echelons of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy should not be stupid to the level of handing the position of Captain to Mu Chen if he was such a person. Therefore, the biggest reason why Mu Chen might dare to accept the bet would be that he wasn't afraid of Xiao Huang.

From the looks of it, this youth, who's cultivation was merely at the realm of Spiritual Energy Disaster, seemed to be not as simple as he appeared to be.

"That stupid idiot." On the mountain peak in the distance, upon seeing that Mu Chen had actually chosen to accept the bet, Wu Yingying could not help clenching her teeth and curse out.

Although she can be considered to have some level of understanding towards Mu Chen, from the looks of the current situation, as long as he entered that Spiritual Array, he might fall straight into the hands of Xiao Huang. After all, it was able to trap even Wen Qingxuan within. How much more would Mu Chen be able to accomplish?

"There's no need to worry at such an early time of their bet," said Wu Ling with a faint smile. Looking at the thin figure of the youth in the distance, he continued speaking. "Having crossed hands with him, I've a good understanding about Mu Chen. Regardless of what he wants to do, as long as he takes action, that would mean that he has some sort of plan within his heart. Although Xiao Huang had made an all-rounded preparation for this, wanting to devour Mu Chen might not be as easy as he think it would be."

"He's that formidable?" said Wu Yingying while pouting her lips. She knew how astute her brother's eyesight was. Amongst their generation, there were truthfully not many that could be marked by him. In fact, he did not even see highly of those geniuses that the few Elders of their Martial Spiritual Academy have unending praise for.

"Haha. In actual fact, you should be extremely clear as to how Mu Chen's exactly like. The only thing is that you're not willing to accept it," replied Wu Ling with a smile. Shooting a look at Wu Yingying, his his eyes faintly narrowed before asking, "However, why do you have so big of a resentment against him? Did he do something to you?"

Hearing her brother's question, Wu Yingying's lovable face instantly turned red before muttering in an unconfident manner. "Don't say such stuff without having the proper understanding about the situation, okay?"

Hearing her reply, Wu Ling shrugged his shoulders why saying, "Although I hold that fellow in high regard, if he dares to bully my younger sister, you just have to tell me and I'll make sure to tidy

him up."

"Who needs your help, hmph!" snapped Wu Yingying as she shot a glare at Wu Ling, before proceeding to shut her mouth. Staring at the thin figure in the far distance, she faintly clenched her teeth while thinking, That pervert!

While the Wu siblings were having their own private conversation, on the mountain peak that was radiating with spiritual light, upon hearing Mu Chen's agreement for the bet, a faint smile instantly surfaced on the face of Xiao Huang. With a grin, he spoke with a sigh of admiration. "Captain Mu Chen is truly bold and courageous. I, Xiao Huang, admire you."

Shooting a look at him, Mu Chen gave a faint laugh before replying, "Since Captain Xiao Huang's intending to send me such a large present, how could I not accept it?"

"That would have to depend on your ability, Captain Mu Chen," replied Xiao Huang with a smile, "You might not able to break this Spiritual Array just by using your mouth."

Although the words coming from the two contain some friendly banter, one could clearly sense the extreme intent of confrontation present within.

Gently nodding his head, Mu Chen panned his head to shoot a look at Luo Li. Seeing this, the latter slightly nodded her head towards him while saying, "Be careful."

Giving a smile, Mu Chen didn't continue saying anymore words. With a move of his body, he transformed into a glowing shadow, shooting across the forest sea below, heading right towards the incomparably gigantic Spiritual Array present on the mountain peak.

As he neared the mountain peak, Mu Chen was able to sense the boundless Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from within the Spiritual Array. Instantly, he could not help slightly narrowing his

eyes. The Spiritual Array before his eyes seemed to be even more tyrannical than the “Lesser Thousand Sword Spiritual Array” that he possessed. God-knows exactly how this Xiao Huang had managed to chance upon such an array formation.

Whoosh!

Although such thoughts appeared in his heart, Mu Chen didn’t show too much hesitation in his actions. Taking a step forward, he rushed straight towards the gigantic Spiritual Array under the attentive gazes of everyone present in the surroundings.

Upon rushing into the gigantic Spiritual Array, a billowing fog instantly appeared before Mu Chen’s eyes. This fog seemed to be formed by Spiritual Energy, making it impossible to be blown away. Furthermore, it had a strong effect of hampering one’s senses, causing people to be incapable of identifying the location and direction they were at.

As he entered the Spiritual Array, Mu Chen immediately came to a halt, not making any reckless or hot-headed rushes within here. Being a Spiritual Array Master, he knew that after entering a Spiritual Array, the ultimate taboo would be to become reckless and impulsive. Only by maintaining one’s composure would one be able to find the chance needed to break the array. Furthermore, this array seemed to not be a Spiritual Array that would launch a direct offensive, but more like a “Trapping Array.”

This so-called “Trapping Array” prioritized trapping and besiegement as its core. Naturally, this didn’t mean that it was easy to deal with an offensive Spiritual Array. On the contrary, it would cause an even bigger headache for people, as wanting to extricate oneself after being trapped in such a Spiritual Array would truly require one to expend an extremely gigantic amount of effort. Once one’s Spiritual Energy was consumed before one could break the Spiritual Array, one would truly become a fish on someone’s dinner plate.

From the outside of the gigantic Spiritual Array, everyone was able to see Mu Chen not moving an inch as he stood within, causing doubts to appear in quite a few people.

Nevertheless, while doubt and suspicion rose within the hearts of the onlookers, a faint wrinkle appeared on the forehead of Xiao Huang. This Mu Chen has indeed quite some attainments in the aspect of Spiritual Arrays. Nevertheless, he wasn't worried about that, as he was extremely confident towards his own attainments in the aspect of Spiritual Arrays. He did not believe that Mu Chen would be able to exceed him in this aspect.

"Haha. This Spiritual Array of mine is called the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array, Captain Mu Chen. This array's forte isn't in its offensive capabilities. However, the people that have entered it would become trapped akin to sinking into a quagmire, forever being unable to extricate themselves, all till their Spiritual Energy is totally consumed. If Captain Mu Chen's unable to break the array, you just have to say the word and hand the item to me, and I'll release all of you."

Xiao Huang's voice reverberated across the entire region, ringing into the Spiritual Array and entering Mu Chen's ears.

Giving no care towards Xiao Huang, Mu Chen raised his head to look towards the bright and resplendent Spiritual Array around him. Upon entering its interior, he could feel as if his body had become heavy, as if a mountain range was pressing down on his body. Furthermore, he could also sense an increase in loss of the Spiritual Energy present within his body.

"Heaven Binding Spiritual Array, huh... truly a bold claim."

As Mu Chen muttered to himself, he proceeded to stride forward, taking step after step towards the depth of the Spiritual Array.

In the outside world, everyone's gaze was tightly locked on the figure of Mu Chen.

Seeing this, a faint smile appeared on Xiao Huang's face. The deeper Mu Chen moves within his Spiritual Array, the stronger the binding was on his body, while the loss of Spiritual Energy would become even greater. Furthermore, the Spiritual Array arranged by him wasn't that simple as what Mu Chen had thought...

"Wanting to break my Spiritual Array... I'm afraid that you're too naive," muttered Xiao Huang. Tightly locking his eyes on Mu Chen as he strode forward, a chilling smile appeared at the corner of his mouth.

Under the attentive gazes of everyone, Mu Chen took approximately a few hundred steps forward, before coming to an abrupt halt. Looking at the complicated Spiritual Array covered in glowing patterns all around him, his eyes slightly narrowed. Relying on his attainments in Spiritual Arrays, he could faintly discern that the array patterns present in this location of the Spiritual Array seemed to be somewhat different from the rest.

Having locked his gaze right onto Mu Chen, Xiao Huang's gaze slightly contracted upon seeing Mu Chen take an abrupt halt in his stride.

Looking at the array patterns sparkling with radiance that were all around him, Mu Chen's gaze slightly sparkled, before suddenly taking a seat down. Slowly closing his eyes, his mind started to slowly calm down, with any commotion in the outside world being isolated from him at this very moment.

Within the depths of his inner mind, a mysterious eye seemed to start to quietly open up.

This was his Heart's Eye.

As his Heart's Eye sprung open, although Mu Chen had yet to open his fleshly eyes, the surrounding environment had already been imprinted in his heart. Furthermore, everything appeared even more transparent, with his gaze completely penetrating through the voluminous Spiritual Fog present around him. One

after another, the complicated array patterns were absorbed by his Heart's Eye, before being slowly understood and deciphered by him.

Under the activation of his Heart's Eye, Mu Chen was finally able to discover the differences present at this place. So it turned out that there were two offensive Spiritual Arrays concealed right before him. Although these two Spiritual Arrays weren't as strong as the "Heaven Binding Spiritual Array", they would absolutely cause serious injuries to him if he was unable to put up his defenses in time.

This Xiao Huang's truly crafty to actually hide Spiritual Arrays within a Spiritual Array!

"Spiritual Arrays within a Spiritual Array, huh..."

A sneer rang within Mu Chen heart before springing his eyes open. Standing up, he took a step forward.

Having turned cold due to Mu Chen's sudden stop, upon seeing the former take a step forward, a shade of happiness filled with chilling intent instantly flashed across Xiao Huang's face.

Bang!

Suddenly, spiritual light sparkled within the Spiritual Array, before two Spiritual Arrays surfaced quietly from within the Spiritual Fog.

Being concealed by the Spiritual Fog, those two Spiritual Arrays were impossible to be detected by Mu Chen, yet everyone present outside were able to clearly spot them, causing their faces to instantly change. Clearly, all of them understood how crafty and vicious this hidden move of Xiao Huang was...

Naturally, wanting to arrange such an array within an array would require an extremely strong level of control. This caused quite a few people to feel astonished by the attainments Xiao Huang had in the aspect of Spiritual Arrays.

Bang!

As the faces of the crowd outside slightly changed, the concealed Spiritual Arrays had already started to reveal themselves. As Spiritual Energy fluctuations converged together, in the next instant, two frightening attacks that were more than sufficient to cause serious injuries to Mu Chen had already howled.

Whoosh!

However, just as these two concealed Spiritual Arrays were about to become fully activated, suddenly, two incomparably fierce rays of Spiritual Energy had shot out. Like bolts of lightning, they heavily struck against the two Spiritual Arrays. The attack by these two rays of Spiritual Energy was extremely crafty, smashing right against the weakest and frailest point on the two Spiritual Arrays.

Bang!

Therefore, the two Spiritual Arrays instantly froze, before cracks started to rapidly spread and extend across them. In the end, they completely exploded apart, sending Spiritual Energy storms billowing out, scattering much of the Spiritual Fog present around them.

“Hua.”

Cries of astonishment and shock instantly rang from outside of the Spiritual Array, with the sneer present on Xiao Huang’s face starting to slowly freeze.

As they looked over, they noticed that Mu Chen had maintained a posture with his two fingers pointed out. As of now, the brilliance of Spiritual Energy was still sparkling fervent on his fingertips. Clearly, the incomparably fierce rays of Spiritual Energy was launched by him.

“Formidable. He had actually seen through Xiao Huang’s scheme.”

Shock filled the hearts of quite a few people. This move by Xiao

Huang was obscure and vicious. If they were to be in the shoes of Mu Chen, all of them would admit that they would absolutely be unable to evade the attacks from the two Spiritual Arrays. However, as of now, Mu Chen had actually took decisive action at the most crucial instant and instantly destroyed them by snatching the advantage of time. Such acute senses and method used was more than sufficient to cause shock and astonishment to appear in their hearts.

From the looks of it, both Mu Chen and Xiao Huang were mutually planning against each other. However, it was clear that Mu Chen had won the earlier engagement.

Under the countless astonished gazes coming from the surrounding area, Mu Chen slowly raised his head and shot a faint smile towards the direction of Xiao Huang.

“Your array within an array’s still lacking in maturity.”

Hearing that, Xiao Huang’s face instantly turned chilly.

# Chapter 556 - Challenging Array with Array

“Your array within an array is still lacking.”

When Mu Chen’s indifferent-sounding words rang out, Xiao Huang’s gaze rapidly turned dark as he coldly stared at the figure of Mu Chen. Giving a ridiculing laugh, he said, “It’s too early for you to get happy. Wait till you truly break my Heaven Binding Spiritual Array before speaking again.”

Upon hearing that, Mu Chen gave a laugh, though he didn’t continue speaking any more words. He knew that the Spiritual Arrays that he had broken were merely the auxiliary killing move secretly arranged by Xiao Huang.

If he wasn’t able to break this array, he wouldn’t be able to extricate himself from within. Once the Spiritual Energy within his body gets completely consumed, he would become a fish on the chopping board and be under the total mercy of Xiao Huang.

Raising his head, Mu Chen focused his gaze towards the gigantic Spiritual Array around him, The array patterns sparkling with radiance was complicated to the point of causing him to become dazzled. Such a pattern was unfathomable for him. This “Heaven Binding Spiritual Array” was considerably mysterious and profound. Generally speaking, the most important part of a Spiritual Array would be in its central area. However, despite Mu Chen using his Heart's Eye to deeply stare at it, he wasn’t able to sense the exact location of it.

If one wasn’t able to break the central area of a Spiritual Array of such a rank, even Wen Qingxuan would require to pay quite a high price if one wanted to break out using pure brute force.

Thinking about this, Mu Chen’s eyes faintly sparkled. Suddenly, brilliant radiance condense within his eyes, while his black pupils appeared to turn dazzling like the sparkling of gems. As his gaze slowly swept out, his vision appeared to be able to penetrate

through the fog that covered all of his surroundings.

“Heart's Eye?”

At this moment, upon noticing the gem-like sparkling eyes of Mu Chen, shock could not help appearing within Xiao Huang’s heart, while his face grew increasingly dark. Only at this moment did he understand why Mu Chen was able to astutely discover the offensive Spiritual Array he had concealed. So it turns out that this fellow has actually managed to comprehend the Heart's Eye State.

Being a Spiritual Array Master, Xiao Huang was naturally extremely clear about how formidable the Heart's Eye State was. This was a state he had touched, yet was still unable to completely master as of now. However, from the looks of it, Mu Chen was actually able to comprehend and master this Heart's Eye State. This caused an unconcealable shadow of jealousy to flash within his eyes.

“Wanting to search and destroy the central area of my Spiritual Array?” A chilling shadow appeared within Xiao Huang’s eyes. With a sneer, his hand seal suddenly changed.

Hum. Hum.

Following the change of his seal, spiritual light suddenly blossomed from within the Spiritual Array. In the next instant, the Spiritual Energy radiating from within the gigantic Spiritual Array seemed to have turned glue-like. Rapidly howling out, those strands of glue-like Spiritual Energy started to encase Mu Chen’s body in a storm-like fashion.

As the glue-like Spiritual Energy rapidly spun around, not only did it interfere with Mu Chen’s probing with his Heart's Eye, he was also shocked to discover that the Spiritual Energy within his body had appeared to have been extracted, unexpectedly showing signs of leaving his body and scattering away. Clearly, Xiao Huang was currently activating this “Heaven Binding Spiritual Array” to its full might.

“Since you want to battle with me on the aspect of Spiritual Arrays, I’ll accompany you to the very end!” As Xiao Huang focused his cold gaze on Mu Chen’s figure, his indifferent voice resounded.

Bang! Rumble!

As the gigantic Spiritual Array sparkled with dazzling radiance, complicated array patterns wriggled like snakes as they interweaved into an abstruse orbit. This sudden eruption of frightening fluctuations lead the the unconcealable change on the faces of quite a few powerful groups present in the surroundings. If they were to enter a Spiritual Array of such might, they might be completely unable to extricate themselves.

Looking at the Spiritual Array that had been completely activated, Mu Chen took a deep breath, before the gem-like luster within his eyes grew increasingly bright and abstruse. In the next instant, array patterns started to shoot into his eyes, all of them bringing about layers of unpredictable brilliance.

He had let the tyrannical suction strength absorb the Spiritual Energy from within his body. From the outside of the Spiritual Array, everyone could see Spiritual Energy endlessly streaming out from within Mu Chen’s body. As those Spiritual Energies gushed out, they were absorbed by the Spiritual Array, causing the radiance of it to grow increasingly dazzling, with its Spiritual Energy fluctuations growing increasingly tyrannical.

Noticing this spectacle, a sliver of worry flashed within the eyes of Xu Huang and the other two. The depletion of Spiritual Energy from Mu Chen’s body was happening too fast. If this continued, he might not be able to endure much longer.

As they came to this conclusion, the three of them shot a look at Luo Li. However, the exquisite and porcelain-like face of the young girl appeared exceedingly calm. Nevertheless, upon noticing her jade-like hand that was tightly grasping the Luo Shen Sword, they

instantly understood the presence of a sliver of worry within Luo Li's heart. After all, this Xiao Huang wasn't like the opponents they had bumped into in the past. This fellow possessed a level of strength that absolutely warranted such regard and importance.

Under the focus of various kinds of gazes, Mu Chen still didn't move a single inch at all. With his hands drooping by the side and retracting into his sleeves, his abstruse eyes sparkling with gem-like luster swept across the interior of the Spiritual Array time and time again.

He was able to sense that there were two spots within this Spiritual Array where the Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from were the densest. One of which was right where he was, while the other was at an even deeper region. Over there, the Spiritual Fog was dense to the point of turning glue-like, completely obscuring everyone's vision. Clearly, deep within there was where Wen Qingxuan and the others were being trapped.

"The central area of this Spiritual Array should be uniquely concealed ..."

Despite the probing of Mu Chen, he was still unable to achieve much of an effect in locating the central area. This caused him to slightly narrow his eyes. Indeed, this Xiao Huang had much experience in arranging Spiritual Arrays, to actually know how to use unique methods to conceal the central area of the Spiritual Array. This way, it became difficult for him to locate the central area of the Spiritual Array, even after searching for quite some time.

As a glint flashed within his eyes, Mu Chen abruptly extended his palms from within his sleeves. With a flick of his finger, a Spiritual Seal abruptly shot out, before rapidly merging with the air. Instantly, the air rippled, before a glowing array that was approximately ten metres surfaced around his body. As the glowing array surfaced, the air around Mu Chen's body instantly became blurry, while his figure started to slowly be concealed

within the blurry radiance.

"Oh?"

Upon seeing this, Xiao Huang's eyes instantly narrowed. Mu Chen had actually arranged a Spiritual Array within his Spiritual Array. However, the rank of the latter's Spiritual Array wasn't high, resulting in one that didn't possess much strength. However, that Spiritual Array seemed to have some protective effect. Not only did it conceal Mu Chen's figure, it had even lowered the rate of absorption of the Spiritual Energy from within his body.

"Do you think that you can last a bit longer by doing this? What nonsense. My Heaven Binding Spiritual Array's a Rank 5 Combination Diagram," muttered Xiao Huang, while a ridiculing smile appeared at the corner of his mouth. With a wave of his sleeve, boundless Spiritual Energy instantly surged from the gigantic Spiritual Array like a storm. As Spiritual Energy crazily converged together, they transformed into numerous giant Spiritual Energy-formed snakes. These giant snakes wrapped around the exterior of the Spiritual Array arranged by Mu Chen. Opening their giant mouths, suction forces swept out akin to a whale gulping down water, completely sucking away all of the Spiritual Energy present within the Spiritual Array.

Following the crazy devouring from those giant snakes, everyone could see that the Spiritual Array protecting Mu Chen had started to rapidly teeter on the verge of collapse.

Clearly, the Spiritual Array that Mu Chen had hastily arranged was completely unable to endure under to assault from Xiao Huang's "Heaven Binding Spiritual Array."

As gazes tightly locked on the commotion within the gigantic Spiritual Array, the faces of Xu Huang and the other two grew taut. At the same time, an anxious shadow appeared within the beautiful eyes of Wu Yingying in the distance while she tightly clenched her jade-like hands.

Bang! Bang!

The Spiritual Array that was protecting Mu Chen grew increasingly weak and thin. Clearly, it was already reaching its limit.

Seeing this, the smile at the corner of Xiao Huang's mouth grew increasingly cold and callous.

"It ends here," muttered Xiao Huang with an indifferent smile as he gave a furious clench of his hand.

Boom!

Finally, all of the Spiritual Energy within the Spiritual Array had been completely sucked clean. Losing the support from its Spiritual Energy, the Spiritual Array instantly collapsed apart. The brilliance that was originally radiating started to rapidly turn dim, while the thin figure within appeared once again within everyone's sight.

The youth was still sitting there quietly, his robes fluttering in the air. However, his handsome face appeared exceedingly calm, with his eyes sparkling with gem-like luster, giving off a mysterious and abstruse sight.

"Now, how much more can you last?" Staring at Mu Chen, who had reappeared, Xiao Huang gave a smile as he spoke, his voice containing a somewhat ridiculing tone.

At this moment, Mu Chen slowly raised his head. Looking straight towards Xiao Huang, an arc slowly curled up at the corner of his mouth.

Seeing this, Xiao Huang's heart started to unknowingly sink down, while a feeling of unease started to gush from within.

"Since you wish to see, I'll use Spiritual Arrays to break yours."

As Mu Chen spoke with a faint smile, he gave a furious wave of his sleeve, only for boundless spiritual light to gush from within.

Countless Spiritual Seals started to fly from the spiritual light akin to butterflies. Such vast numbers instantly caused quite a few people to become dumbfounded.

Humm! Humm!

Numerous astonishing Spiritual Seals swept out, before merging in the air around Mu Chen's body at an astonishingly rapidly speed. Instantly, frightening Spiritual Energy fluctuations started surging, causing even those Spiritual Energy-formed giant snakes to immediately fall back.

The bright and resplendent array patterns started to interweave like snakes, while a spherical radius of a hundred metres around Mu Chen had been completely flooded with spiritual light.

Under the blossoming of the spiritual light, everyone was able to see a gigantic Spiritual Array surfacing once again before Mu Chen. Two gigantic black lotus were slowly revolving within the Spiritual Array, all while radiating with astonishing fluctuations.

That was the Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Array.

"You want to use something that's not even a Rank 5 Spiritual Array to break mine?" Upon seeing the black lotus Spiritual Array, Xiao Huang gave a chilling laugh as he said.

"If one's not possible, let's add another one."

Said Mu Chen with a laugh. As his voice rang out, everyone was shocked and astonished to see that yet another black lotus Spiritual Array had surfaced on the right hand side of Mu Chen.

"He had actually managed to arrange two Spiritual Arrays in such a short span of time!" cried some people in astonishment. All of them understood the need of time that a Spiritual Array Master required to arrange a Spiritual Array. However, Mu Chen had only prepared for a short moment before doing so. Such a speed was simply astonishing.

Seeing this, Xiao Haung's expression turned slightly dark.

Looking towards Xiao Huang, a faint smile appeared once more on Mu Chen's face as he said with a soft voice, "I'm still not done yet."

Extending his thin finger, Mu Chen gave a tap towards the empty space before him, only for spiritual light to blossom once more behind him. In the next instant, yet another black lotus Spiritual Array appeared in a flash before everyone's shocked and astonished gazes.

Three Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Arrays!

Looking at the appearance of the third Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Array, Xiao Huang's expression finally turned extremely ugly.

# Chapter 557 - Neglecting one while attending the other

The three Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Arrays sparkled with dazzling brilliance as they floating around Mu Chen. Wave-like Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiated from them, unexpectedly squeezing much of the glue-like Spiritual Fog in the surroundings to scatter apart. At this moment, Mu Chen appeared to have an area carved out especially for him alone by the three Spiritual Arrays that was helping him resist against the “Heaven Binding Spiritual Array”.

Upon seeing this spectacle, the people present outside of the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array could not help exclaiming in admiration. Who would have expected that Mu Chen would actually be able to arrange three Spiritual Arrays that possessed rather powerful might in such an astonishingly quick manner?

Darkly staring at Mu Chen, who was under the protection of the three Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Arrays, Xiao Huang finally said after a while with a sneer, “Do you think that you’ll be able to contend against my Heaven Binding Spiritual Array with your three Spiritual Arrays? Could you be that naïve to believe that you’ll be able to rely on quantity to supplement the disparity in the ranks between our Spiritual Arrays?”

Although Mu Chen’s move was somewhat unexpected by Xiao Huang, it didn’t cause him to feel flustered. After all, although the three Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Arrays were quite powerful, he was able to sense that they had yet to reach the realm of a Rank 5 Spiritual Array. If Mu Chen believed that he would be able to break his Rank 5 combination Diagram just like that, he would truly be indulging in a fantasy.

“How will anyone know without trying it out?”

Replied Mu Chen with a faint smile, while an incisive shadow

rapidly condensed within his black pupils.

“Oh really?” Shooting a look at Mu Chen, Xiao Huang abruptly changed his hand seal, instantly causing spiritual light to blossom from the gigantic Spiritual Array. In the next instant, Spiritual Energy-formed giant snakes rapidly condensed from it, with the quantity being close to ten times the number that was previously formed. Upon their appearance, those Spiritual Energy-formed giant snakes instantly opened their giant maws as they started to crazily devour the Spiritual Energy present in the three Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Arrays arranged by Mu Chen.

Clearly, he had planned to devour all of the Spiritual Energy within Mu Chen’s Spiritual Array’s to cause them to lose their Spiritual Energy support. This way, those Spiritual Arrays would dissipate and scatter apart, no matter how strong or powerful they were.

Seeing this, Mu Chen extended his finger and gave a light tap of the space before him.

Humm.

The three Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Arrays started to revolve. As the black demonic lotuses revolved, astonishingly rampant Spiritual Energy fluctuations instantly swept out.

“Go.”

A soft roar suddenly rang from Mu Chen’s mouth, before the black lotuses within the three Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Arrays transformed into rays of black light and shot out. They didn’t shoot straight towards a single location, instead splitting up into three directions. Although there were bright and resplendent spiritual lights present in all three of these directions, by relying on his Heart's Eye, Mu Chen was able to sense an emptiness present there underneath this brilliance.

Clearly, Xiao Huang was purposely attempting to conceal

something. If Mu Chen had guessed correctly, those three points should be where the central area of the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array was. However, there should only be one central area of a Spiritual Array. But, from the looks of it, there were now three. Clearly, this was something done purposefully by Xiao Huang, attempting to use such a method to mislead the probing of others towards his Spiritual Array.

Being real or faux was the hardest thing to get right.

However, he never imagined that those three suspected points for the central area had all been successfully probed out by Mu Chen. Although the latter was unable to differentiate which was the one where the real central area was present in, it did not matter as the latter had sent his attacks to every one of them!

Upon seeing this, Xiao Huang's face instantly contorted, with shock and astonishment flashed within the depths of his eyes. This Mu Chen's indeed hard to deal with. He has actually found out the central area of the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array that I've spent so much time concealing! The Heart Eye State's indeed extremely formidable.

"However, wanting to break my array's central area is not as easy as you think!"

As a dark expression filled Xiao Huang's face, he waved his sleeves, only for the Spiritual Energy-formed giant snakes to howl one after another from within. Rushing at lightning speeds, they heavily smashed against the glow from the beams of light formed by the black lotuses.

Boom! Boom!

Waves of rampant Spiritual Energy shock waves swept out. Faced against the battering from the Spiritual Energy-formed giant snakes, the speed of the black lotus-formed beams of light immediately became slower, with the Spiritual Energies present within them rapidly melting away. Although the dual lotuses from

the Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Arrays were formidable, compared to the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array, a Rank 5 Combination Diagram, there was still some disparity present.

“Explode.”

Looking calmly at the black lotuses, which were not hard pressed to gain any ground, a faint glint flashed within Mu Chen’s eyes, before abruptly clenching his hands.

Bang!

As his voice softly rang out, minute glowing cracking patterns instantly appeared on the surface of the six lotuses, before growing larger and increasing in number. Finally, reaching their limits, the lotuses furiously exploded apart under the dazzling radiance shining from within.

Bang! Bang!

Storm-like shock waves swept out, instantly shattering every Spiritual Energy-formed giant snake along the way.

Seeing this spectacle, Xiao Huang’s gaze grew increasingly dark, while fury and angry rose within his eyes. Did this fellow truly think that my Heaven Binding Spiritual Array’s that easy to deal with?!

“Break for me!” Mu Chen’s overbearingly aggressive assault was something that Xiao Huang couldn’t endure. If Mu Chen truly broke the central area of his Spiritual Array, it would suffer severe damage to the point where collapse might become a possibility. Therefore, at this moment, he was unable to continue remaining calm and collected anymore.

Rapidly changing his hand seals, the Spiritual Energy-formed giant snakes abruptly converged together, before transforming into three gigantic snake disks. As spiritual light blossomed out, powerful fluctuations started to radiate from them.

Bang!

Bringing about frightening shock waves, the exploding lotuses viciously smashed against the three gigantic snake disks.

Spiritual Energy storms swept out, with the Spiritual Energy contained within them wreaking havoc and destruction to the point of causing the entire mountain peak to faintly tremble.

The powerful energies present from both sides violently collided together.

At this moment, a solemn expression had appeared on Mu Chen's handsome face. Black and white Spiritual Energies in fusion with one another gushed from his body like a flood, before sweeping towards the collision points in a wave-like fashion, attempting to destroy the gigantic snake disks that were obstructing the way of his exploding black lotuses.

"Hmph."

At this moment, Xiao Huang had already stood up, a cold and dark expression hanging on his face, while a chilling glint sparkled within his eyes as he stared right at Mu Chen's figure. With a thought, astonishing sounds erupted from the "Heaven Binding Spiritual Array", only for the dense Spiritual Fog present within the entire array to hide the skies and cover the earth as they gushed straight towards Mu Chen.

He wanted to activate the entire strength of the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array to suppress Mu Chen!

Bang! Bang!

As all of the strength of the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array started sweeping towards Mu Chen, everyone was able to see that the attacks from the black lotuses were unable to gain any ground. In fact, faced against the Spiritual Energy pressure that hid the sky and covered the earth and suppressed over, they were sent retreating back in succession.

Some people started sighing in regret. Even though Mu Chen had

arranged three considerably powerful Spiritual Arrays, from the looks of it, he was still unable to contend against Xiao Huang's Heaven Binding Spiritual Array.

The faces of Xu Huang and the rest were covered in solemn expressions, with their eyes brimming with anxiousness and worry.

Luo Li's beautiful eyes was locked onto the confrontation happening within the Spiritual Array, before her eyes started to faintly sparkle.

"Mu Chen's unable to hold on any longer." Noticing this scene, Wu Yingying said as she bit her lips.

Wu Ling's eyes narrowed as he stared into the Spiritual Array. After deeply pondering for a while, he proceeded to shake his head, though he did not say any words.

Bang!

The attacks from the black lotuses were finally suppressed by the boundless Spiritual Energy, before finally forced to exploded in an overbearing fashion. A violent shiver shook through Mu Chen's body at the same moment as he hastily took a dozen steps back, with slight signs of his Spiritual Energy being thrown into disorder.

"Looks like you're indeed naïve to use this little ability to contend against my Heaven Binding Spiritual Array." Seeing this, Xiao Huang could not help sneering, while a sliver of satisfaction gushed out from his heart.

"Oh really?"

Hearing this, Mu Chen raised his head and gave a laugh, his smile appearing somewhat strange.

Humm! Humm!

Just as Mu Chen's smile surfaced, dazzling brilliance suddenly

erupted in the region. As everyone looked over, they could see Spiritual Arrays approximately a dozen metres in size surfacing from within. The ranks of these Spiritual Arrays weren't high. However, what was different was their considerably large numbers. Rapidly enveloping over, they appeared to form small-scale prisons, encasing the boundless Spiritual Energy within the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array.

Within a short span of a dozen breaths, the Spiritual f

Fog within the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array had rapidly dissipated. The considerable number of small-scale Spiritual Arrays had actually sealed the Spiritual Energy of the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array.

"What a good method!"

The eyes of the countless experts watching this spectacular fight from the outside furiously lit up while being unable to bear crying out in astonishment.

The three Butchering Demonic Lotus Spiritual Arrays Mu Chen had arranged seemed to be just a distraction. He had purposefully lured Xiao Huang to use the Spiritual Energy of the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array to encircle and trap him, while arranging those small-scale Spiritual Arrays in the dark. They didn't possess much power, and would not deal much damage if they were to be used to launch attacks. Yet. Mu Chen had used them in an ingenious manner. Instead of using them in offense, he had miraculously used them as a prison, ones that locked up Spiritual Energies within them...

Shock appeared on Xiao Huang's face as he took in the scene before him, with terror even surfacing within his eyes. However, he quickly regained his clarity, before fiercely clenching his teeth while coldly growling, "Do you think you can split up and dissipate the Spiritual Energy within my array? You're simply making a vain attempt!"

With a wave of his sleeve, the trapped Spiritual Energy instantly grew rampant, rushing crazily against those small-scale Spiritual Arrays. Under the rampant battering, those small-scale Spiritual Arrays started to rapidly teeter on the verge of collapse. Clearly, they were unable to endure for much longer.

“Haha.”

Seeing this, Mu Chen didn’t put up any resistance at all. On the contrary, he gave a light laugh in response. Staring right at Xiao Huang, he said, “I never planned to break your array in such a fashion. However, you might have neglected something while attending to me.”

As he spoke, Mu Chen extended his finger and gave a light tap towards the depths of the Spiritual Array.

Seeing this, Xiao Huang appeared to have thought about something, causing his expression to furiously contort. He hastily turned his head around, before his entire body started trembling uncontrollably. That’s because the dense Spiritual Fog that was originally present within the depths of his Spiritual Array had unexpectedly thinned out. As this happened, the figure of an absolutely beautiful girl dressed in golden battle armor with a golden war spear in her hand started to slowly become clear.

At this moment though, a chilly expression that caused people’s hearts to palpitate had covered the entirety of the face that could cause the downfall of countries.

That was Wen Qingxuan!

# Chapter 558 - Rescuing the beauty

Hua.

When Wen Qingxuan's beautiful figure appeared within the Spiritual Array, clamoring noises instantly erupted across the entire region. Everyone's gaze shot over, only to see what seemed to be glowing Spiritual Energy lines wrapped around her body. Those glowing lines appeared to be binding her, causing her to be unable to extricate herself.

However, at this very moment, those glowing spiritual lines that were originally shining extremely bright had become much more weak and dim.

Present behind Wen Qingxuan's back were a dozen other figures, all of them having the appearance of lovable and dainty young girls. Clearly, they were the group members of the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy,

Gazes converged on the body of Wen Qingxuan. When everyone noticed the drastically weakened glowing Spiritual Energy lines, a wave of shock suddenly gushed from their hearts, before instantly turning their eyes towards Mu Chen...

Only at this did they realise exactly what Mu Chen's plan was! He had actually made the latter purposefully use all of those methods to force Xiao Huang to activate the entire might of his Spiritual Array to deal with him.

That's because not only was he trapped within the Spiritual Array, Wen Qingxuan and the others from the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy were trapped in it, too.

Clearly, Xiao Huang had wanted to trap Wen Qingxuan. To accomplish that, he would require to expend an extreme amount of energy to suppress the latter. However, with that power being forced to the point to be used to deal with Mu Chen, it was

inevitable that Xiao Huang wouldn't be able to attend to Wen Qingxuan. This had allowed for the bindings around Wen Qingxuan to become weak.

What kind of person was Wen Qingxuan? The former Numero Uno of the point rankings, and the current Ranked 3. The strength she possessed was on a level such that even the Numero Uno on the rankings, Ji Xuan would not dare to neglect one slight bit. This time, a large reason why she could be trapped was absolutely due to Xiao Huang's scheme to use her group members to bind her. If not, there was no one that would believe that Xiao Huang would truly be able to deal with Wen Qingxuan by himself.

Therefore, once Wen Qingxuan had broken out of the array, the incoming situation from Xiao Huang would definitely be considerably tragic.

Clearly, from the very beginning, Mu Chen already had such a plan in mind.

"Bastard!"

A sliver of fury as well as heart-palpitating fear finally gushed from the cold and indifferent face of Xiao Huang. This move by Mu Chen's was truly somewhat vicious, seemingly destroying all of his footing in an instant.

He seemed to be able to clearly sense the cold gaze shooting over from Wen Qingxuan's beautiful eyes. Clearly, the latter's hatred for him was not one bit weak at all.

Feeling that, Xiao Huang shot a fierce glare at Mu Chen, before changing his hand seal in haste, wanting to activate the strength of the Heaven Binding Array to trap Wen Qingxuan once again. After all, compared to her, it was easier to deal with Mu Chen.

However, at this moment, most of the Spiritual Energy of his Spiritual Array had been trapped by the Spiritual Arrays arranged by Mu Chen. Even though they were battered to the brink of

collapse, Xiao Huang wasn't able to instantly break them apart.

As Xiao Huang hastily activated his Spiritual Energy, Wen Qingxuan shot a chilling glare towards him with her beautiful eyes. In the next instant, with a move of her soul-stirring figure, bright and resplendent golden light started to blossom, while a clear cry of a phoenix seemed to resound across the horizon from within her body.

As the golden light blossomed, the snake-like golden lines present around Wen Qingxuan's alluring figure started to rapidly dissolve away.

Seeing this, Xiao Huang's face instantly became abnormally ugly, before hastily changing his hand seals. In the next instant, the Spiritual Energy trapped within Mu Chen's Spiritual Arrays started to grow even more rampant as they battered within their prisons. At this very moment, Xiao Huang needed to activate the might of his Spiritual Array once again.

Bang! Bang!

However, after splitting up and trapping the Spiritual Energies of the Heaven Binding Array with much difficulty, how could Mu Chen let Xiao Huang recondense the might of his Spiritual Array that easily? With a sneer, Mu Chen activated his Spiritual Arrays, trying his best to drag the time on. Only by doing so would he be able to let Wen Qingxuan smoothly extricate herself from her bindings.

With the two people activating the might of their respective Spiritual Arrays, they were deadlocked for a short amount of time.

Under this deadlock, Xiao Huang's face grew even more ugly.

"Xiao Huang!"

As the glowing Spiritual Energy lines around Wen Qingxuan's body grew even thinner and thinner, Xiao Huang finally reached his limit, causing him to send a low roar.

Upon hearing that low roar, a chilling glint instantly flashed within the eyes of the cold and fierce-looking Xiao Wang by his side. Clenching his hand, a fiery-red horn bow appeared in his hand. Instantly cocking it, he aimed the arrowhead straight at Mu Chen. As flames started to rise on the arrow tip, extremely fierce and scorching-hot fluctuations started to radiate from it, causing it to appear as if they wanted to shatter the space before them.

Whoosh!

However, without waiting for Xiao Wang to draw his bow, an incomparably fierce sword light suddenly rushed towards the sky. In the next instant, a shadow sword was condensed from the sword light, fiercely chopping down right on the head of Xiao Wang.

Swish!

As the shadow sword chopped down, even the air beneath it was sliced into two. Sensing the sharp and incisiveness that couldn't be blocked, the faces of everyone instantly changed.

Xiao Huang's eyes slightly narrowed as his figure retreated. Tilting the arrow tip horizontally, he relaxed his fingers, instantly sending a fiery-red shadow arrow howling out. As rampant Spiritual Energy encased its body, it shattered the air apart as it travelled.

Whoosh!

As the shadow sword heavily smashed against the shadow arrow, rampant shock waves instantly exploded, with the surrounding mountain peaks shaken to the point of collapse. On the ground, deep fissures were carved on the earth below by the Sword Aura that blossomed.

As the two attacks gradually dissipated, a dark expression appeared on Xiao Wang's face as he raised his head to look at the absolutely beautiful young girl standing not far in the air. At this moment, a long sword rippling with light was present in her hand,

while a chilling shadow appeared within the pair of ice-cold pupils as they locked onto him.

“The previous rule does not allow for you to take action.”

“You don’t have the qualifications to care about whether I take action or not,” replied Xiao Wang with a sneer, his gaze brimming with evil intent as he stared right at Luo Li. Although the latter had an absolutely beautiful appearance, something that would cause the hearts of the majority of males to stir, Xiao Wang still remained indifferent towards her. On the contrary, his hands clenched tightly around the fiery-red bull horn bow in his hands. Flames start to bunch up on its body as scorching-hot Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiated from it. Clearly, this fiery-red bull horn bow was a rather powerful Spiritual Artifact.

Shooting an indifferent look at him, Luo Li didn’t choose to give a reply. Slowly raising the Luo God Sword in her hand, extremely powerful Spiritual Energy fluctuations started to slowly sweep out. Water-like rippling patterns started to surface on the body of the Luo God Sword, while Sword Aura condensed on its edges, lengthening and contracting indefinitely.

Everyone was able to sense the fierce fluctuations radiating from Luo Li’s body. Faced against it, the faces of quite a few experts could not help changing as they stared in shock at Luo Li. At this moment, they were able to sense a dense flavor of danger radiating from the latter’s body.

At this moment, Xiao Wang also could not help puckering his face as he tightly clenched the giant fiery-red bow in his hands. Green veins started to squirm along his arm as he tightly stared at Luo Li. However, at the very end, he didn’t take action, as he could feel a great threat coming from the latter.

Not only did the young girl before him possess an absolutely beautiful appearance, her strength was equally terrifying...

“Truly worthy of Queen Luo.”

On the mountain peak in the distance, Wu Ling tightly stared at the elegant figure of Luo Li as he spoke, a look of admiration surfacing on his delicate-looking face. At this moment, even he could faintly feel piercing pain on his skin, caused by the incomparably fierce Sword Aura quietly roaming from the latter.

“She’s extremely formidable,” said Wu Yingying as she cast her little mouth to the side. Although she had a haughty and arrogant character, faced against such an outstanding figure like Luo Li, it was inevitable for her to not have taken much confidence in herself.

“Haha. During the final point of the Spiritual Road, if not for her purposefully aiming for Ji Xuan, Wen Qingxuan might not have been able to obtain the championship,” said Wu Ling with a smile. “She’s an astonishingly talented girl. In the future, even within the Great Thousand World, her splendor would radiate far and wide. That fellow, Mu Chen’s truly lucky with women.”

As he reached the end of his words, even with Wu Ling’s character, he could not help sighing in admiration. After all, girls like Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan were truthfully too outstanding.

“A toad can’t always eat the flesh of swans,” snorted Wu Yingying softly as she gave not the slightest bit of care for Mu Chen’s face.

“Mu Chen’s not a toad…”

Wu Ling said with a smile. Looking at the thin figure standing within the Heaven Binding Array, he muttered, “How can a person that’s able to cause fear and dread in Ji Xuan be normal? Haha, this is truly getting interesting. When the two fellows who absolutely can’t tolerate each other at all were to bump into each other once again, who knows which one would be able to laugh at the very end.”

“That fellow, Ji Xuan’s someone that’s not good to deal with.”

Wu Ling's forehead slightly wrinkled as he spoke about Ji Xuan, with a rarely seen solemness, as well as dread surfacing on his delicate-looking face.

Bang! Bang!

Incomparably rampant Spiritual Energy wreaked havoc within the Heaven Binding Array, causing more and more cracks to appear on the small-scale Spiritual Arrays, due to the increasing assault. Being of quite low ranks, faced under such rampant Spiritual Energy shock waves, the small-scale Spiritual Arrays weren't able to endure for much longer.

This was something that Mu Chen was clear about. Therefore, he had an extremely simple plan, which was to do his best to drag on as long as possible to allow Wen Qingxuan and the others to smoothly extricate themselves from their bindings.

"Break for me!"

A malevolent expression appeared on Xiao Huang's face. With a change of his hand seal, a fierce roar rang from his mouth, rumbling like the crack of thunder.

Bang!

Rampant Spiritual Energy gushed out like a fierce tiger leaving the mountain, something which the small-scale Spiritual Arrays could no longer endure anymore. With a final bang, they were forced to the point of exploding apart. Instantly, astonishingly vast Spiritual Energy swept out like a tsunami, before condensing together once again.

Bang! Rumble.

A storm started surging once more within the Heavenly Binding Array as the frightening Spiritual Energies started to condense together. Faced against this, even Mu Chen could not help turning solemn. A Rank 5 Combination Diagram was not easy to deal with.

However, it's fortunate that he had already achieved his goal.

Raising his head, Mu Chen looked into the depths of the Heaven Binding Array to see Wen Qingxuan, with a cold expression on her beautiful face as she extended her jade-like hand. Grabbing onto her golden war spear, she took a heavy step forward. As golden light swept out, the glowing Spiritual Energy lines surrounding her alluring figure instantly melted away completely.

As the glowing Spiritual Energy lines dissipated away, the Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from Wen Qingxuan instantly increased drastically. Extending her palm, she patted with lightning speed towards Pin'er, Le'er and the other girls present behind her.

Bang! Bang!

As gales smashed against their bodies, golden light flashed, completely shattering the glowing lines present around their alluring figures. Furthermore, the power from her blows had also sent them flying, shooting right out of the radius of the Spiritual Array's boundary.

"Dammit!"

Seeing this, Xiao Huang's face instantly turned dark, before viciously glaring towards Mu Chen. As an ominous glint flashed within his eyes, he gave a wave of his sleeve, causing all those rampant Spiritual Energies that were about to trap Wen Qingxuan again to condense together. Transforming into a dozen Spiritual Energy-formed giant snakes, they rapidly shot towards Mu Chen at lightning speed.

Since Wen Qingxuan has already broke through her bindings, let's capture Mu Chen and make him a hostage.

Seeing that Xiao Huang had changed his target to him, Mu Chen's eyes instantly contracted. With a clench of his hand, the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear appeared in a flash. With a shake of its body, the spear explosively shot out. As it transformed into a demonic dragon, it smashed head-on against the incoming

giant snakes.

Bang! Bang!

Astonishing Spiritual Energies wreaked havoc as they swept out like a storm. The demonic dragon that transformed from the Devouring Dragon Demonic Spear was sent flying back, transforming back into its spear form as it headed back to Mu Chen.

Extending his hand to grab it, a violent tremble shook through Mu Chen, causing him to fly back. In this furious move by Xiao Huang, he had seemingly activated the entire might of his Heaven Binding Array. In a head-on confrontation, even Mu Chen was forced into a disadvantage.

As Mu Chen shot back, before he could forcibly stabilise himself, a delicate fragrance gushed from his back, before he felt a soft, boneless jade-like hand pressing down on his back, helping him completely defend against the impact that had sent him flying.

Panning his head around, he immediately noticed the beautiful face of Wen Qingxuan that was able to cause the downfall of countries. Shrugging his shoulders in helplessness, he said “This doesn’t seem right. It’s clearly me, the hero, saving the beauty. How did the roles change?”

Hearing that, Wen Qingxuan could not help letting a smile surface on her originally ice-cold face as she raised an eye towards Mu Chen. However, compared to the haughtiness and arrogance that was usually present, it was replaced by a somewhat gentle shade.

Hesitating for a moment, a pinkish shade appeared on her exquisite face, while her red lips slightly parted, allowing for her voice to ring out.

“Thank you.”

# Chapter 559 - Breaking the Array

“Thank you.”

Thinking back, this was the first time that Mu Chen had heard Wen Qingxuan say such gentle words towards him, causing him to instantly gawk upon hearing her. In the past, regardless of the situation, Wen Qingxuan had always appeared like a phoenix standing high in the skies, with her beautiful eyes brimming with soul-stirring arrogance. This was especially true when faced against the opposite gender, when her strength and unwillingness to admit defeat would be displayed to the extreme.

Therefore, faced against this absolutely stunning figure before him, Mu Chen clearly wasn't feeling quite at ease.

Nevertheless, his stunned state didn’t last too long, before noticing the familiar prideful smile appearing on Wen Qingxuan’s exquisite face. Flinging a look at Mu Chen, she replied, “You’re too disappointing to come over to do the ‘hero saves the beauty’ act with such little ability. Don’t put yourself in the role of a hero.”

Mu Chen could not help twitching the corner of his mouth upon hearing that. Staring at this discriminating girl with an ill gaze, an impulsion of wanting to arrange an array and tossing her into it seemed to gush within him.

Spotting the ill gaze coming from Mu Chen, the beautiful smile present on Wen Qingxuan’s exquisite face grew even more sweet, before turning her eyes around. Looking straight towards the ashen and dark-faced Xiao Huang, the smile on her face started to slowly dissipate away, with a soul-chilling cold replacing it.

Looking at the chilling face of Wen Qingxuan, Xiao Huang could not help letting a shiver shake through his body.

Outside of the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array, everyone immediately cast sympathetic gazes towards Xiao Huang and his

group, as they were able to clearly feel the flames of fury concealed underneath Wen Qingxuan's ice-cold face.

Looking towards Mu Chen, Wen Qingxuan spoke in a soft voice, "Can you let me handle him from here on, Mu Chen?"

Shooting a look at Wen Qingxuan, he was able to spot the dense flames of fury present within those soul-stirringly beautiful eyes. Nevertheless, he shook his head and replied, "This Spiritual Array's not simple. Since you're not an expert in Spiritual Arrays, it would consume an extreme amount of your strength, even if you were to break it. Therefore, you should conserve your strength to deal with those troubling matters that will happen after this. They won't be any simple matters to deal with."

Xiao Huang and his Academy Alliance were indeed extremely strong. Nevertheless, though, they weren't that strong to the level of daring to challenge Wen Qingxuan. However, from the looks of it, they had truly dared to take action. Mu Chen would absolutely not believe that anyone would say there wasn't anything strange in this place.

Mu Chen's words contained a deeper meaning within them, causing a tremble to shake through Wen Qingxuan's heart. Nevertheless, knitting her slender and crescent moon-like eyebrows, she slightly moved her red lips. Although Mu Chen was a Spiritual Array Master, she was extremely clear about how formidable Xiao Huang's "Heaven Binding Spiritual Array" was. From the looks of it, without talking about Mu Chen, even she would have to pay some price to break it apart.

Therefore, faced against such a formidable Spiritual Array, even Mu Chen would feel rather pained to deal with it. By the off-chance that she was to make a miscalculation, it would become a matter of them losing face. Although Wen Qingxuan would usually not give any face to Mu Chen, under the attentive gazes of everyone in the surroundings, she did not wish for Mu Chen to lose face in such a manner.

“Could it be that you’re actually worried about me losing face?”

Mu Chen seemed to be able to spot the thoughts swirling within Wen Qingxuan’s gaze, causing him to raise his eyebrows in response. Giving a laugh, he raised his head to look towards Xiao Huang in the distance while saying, “However, don’t worry. Since I’ve said those words, I naturally have my assurance. Although his Heaven Binding Spiritual Array isn’t weak, I’m afraid that he doesn’t have the qualifications to trap me.”

As he said those words, a smile surfaced on Mu Chen’s face. This wasn’t a smile of satisfaction, but arcs of confidence. One had to say that his smile possessed a considerable amount of charisma and charm.

“As if I care about you dying or not.”

Looking at the smile present on Mu Chen’s handsome face, a faint ripple appeared within Wen Qingxuan’s beautiful eyes. Nevertheless, turning her gaze away upon spotting Mu Chen looking over, she slightly flung her red lips, before replying, “You males always love to show off.”

“Okay, okay. Seeing that you’ve ran such a long way to help me, I won’t snatch this from you. You better hurry up and deal with this lousy array. I’m already unable to endure wanting to give that fellow a heavy beating,” said Wen Qingxuan as she waved her hand.

Hearing that, Mu Chen gave a laugh and stopped continuing to speak. Slowly walking forward, his gaze grew increasingly cold and fierce, before it locked right on Xiao Huang.

Seeing Mu Chen’s actions, Xiao Huang instantly knew what Mu Chen wanted to do. This caused a shadow of fury to flash within his eyes as he sneered, “What’s the matter? Having a person to support you has given you quite a bit of confidence, is it?”

“I’m just gunning for those 20,000 points.” replied Mu Chen with

a smile.

“I afraid that you don’t have the ability to back that up!” Noticing the ice-cold expression present on Wen Qingxuan’s exquisite face, dread and fear appeared within his eyes as he roared back in reply, “It’s best that you two take action together. Wanting to break my array by yourself is nothing but nonsense.”

An ambiguous smile appeared on Mu Chen’s face as he looked towards Xiao Huang and replied back, “If you’re afraid, just say so. There’s no need to use such words to provoke us. However, fret not. I, myself, am more than enough to break your array.”

“Such shameless boasting! I really want to see exactly what ability you have to backup your words!”

A faint sparkle appeared within Xiao Huang’s eyes, while a chilling shadow of happiness flashed within. From the looks of it, their Academy Alliance already possessed no advantages left. If Mu Chen had collaborated with Wen Qingxuan, even with his “Heaven Binding Spiritual Array”, it was simply impossible for him to hold them back. Fortunately, though, that rampant Mu Chen fellow had actually dared to make such a bold claim.

If he was able to capture Mu Chen, they would hold the advantage in this situation once again.

Mu Chen gave a laugh in response, naturally knowing what Xiao Huang was thinking in his mind. Nevertheless, without speaking anymore words, he slowly clenched his hands tightly. Black lightning started to abruptly gush from his body, crackling as they encased his entire body.

At this moment, exceedingly tyrannical energy fluctuations started to radiate from his body.

As the black lightning continued to condense together, they seemed to congeal into what seemed like a lightning liquid, before slowly flowing around the surface of Mu Chen’s body. This caused

Mu Chen to appear akin to a lightning god standing within the lightning, possessing extraordinary might and power.

At this moment, Xiao Huang could also sense the tyrannical fluctuations radiating from Mu Chen's body, causing him to narrow his eyes. Not daring to show anymore neglect, with a change of his hand seal, boundless Spiritual Energy howled from within the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array. As the Spiritual Energy-formed giant snakes appeared once again, they hissed and flicked their tongues while coldly glaring at Mu Chen.

Raising his head, Mu Chen extended his feet, before fiercely stomping the ground.

Boom!

As the sole of his feet landed on the ground, spider web-like cracks immediately extended out rapidly. The heavy force present by his stomp appeared to have caused even the entire mountain to tremble.

Bang!

As the ground shook, Mu Chen's figure explosively shot out in a spectre-like fashion, while the black lightning present on his body crazily sparkled. At the same time, his black and white fusion Spiritual Energy started to gush forth akin to a flood.

Following his successful crossing of his Spiritual Energy Disaster, the Spiritual Energy present within Mu Chen's body had undergone a drastic increase in quantity. Coupled with his fleshly body, the amount of power he could erupt with was something that was even comparable to experts in the realm of the first level of their Spirit Disaster.

Mu Chen activated his power to his maximum might. Not choosing to recklessly launch an assault, he shot straight towards a certain location of the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array. That was precisely one of the three possible locations where the central area

might be.

Being a Spiritual Array Master, Mu Chen was naturally clear that forcefully breaking a Spiritual Array apart would be the most stupidest decision. Only by finding the central area of the Spiritual Array would one be able to break it in the easiest fashion.

“You truly are dreaming if you want to break the central area of my Heaven Binding Spiritual Array!”

Upon seeing Mu Chen’s actions, Xiao Huang’s expression instantly sunk, before turning into a sneer. With a wave of his sleeve, dozens of gigantic hundred-metre long Spiritual Energy-formed giant snakes split apart the air as they swept towards Mu Chen without the slightest bit of mercy.

Bang!

Bringing along boundless Spiritual Energy, Mu Chen sent a fist rumbling out, causing black lightning to explode the air, before smashing against the bodies of those Spiritual Energy-formed giant snakes.

Bang! Bang!

As the lightning howled out, it instantly shattered multiple Spiritual Energy-formed giant snakes. However, those Spiritual Energies started to condense together in an extremely quick fashion. As they did so, they transformed back to their initial form of giant snakes before crazily rushing forth once again.

Bang!

Astonishing shock waves wreaked havoc as they swept out from the collisions between the black lightning and the giant snakes, causing the entire mountain range to endlessly shake.

Seeing such a confrontation of attacks, Wen Qingxuan’s eyebrows started wrinkling up. Being able to activate all of the Spiritual Energy within his Heaven Binding Spiritual Array, Xiao Huang was not one bit afraid of the possibility of him consuming

his strength. However, why would Mu Chen choose such a head-on confrontation?

If this continued, it wouldn't do any good for Mu Chen.

Seeing Mu Chen shatter one of his Spiritual Energy-formed giant snakes after another, Xiao Huang was not one bit flustered. On the contrary, a sliver of ridicule surfaced within the depths of his eyes. He knew that if he continued this, Mu Chen would definitely suffer a defeat within his Spiritual Array.

"Since you're so happy killing my snakes, I'll add a bit more difficulty for you." Xiao Huang's ridiculing voice softly rang out, before proceeding to give a flick of his finger. In the next instant, Spiritual Energy suddenly condensed towards the flicked direction. Transforming into dozens of giant snakes, their giant tails starting to smash down akin to falling meteors.

Bang!

Still not falling back, Mu Chen sent a fist out, rumbling heavily towards those Spiritual Energy-formed giant snakes. In the next instant, frightening Spiritual Energy fluctuations exploded, the shock waves instantly formed sending him flying back. Such was the impact that signs of disorder even appeared in the Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from his body.

Seeing this, the faces of Xu Huang and the others standing outside of the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array grew taut.

"What a fellow, he doesn't know the immensity of the heavens and earth!" Seeing this, Xiao Huang could not help deepening the chilling smile present at the corner of his mouth.

Whoosh!

However, this smile didn't continue for long as his pupils furiously contracted. That's because he noticed Mu Chen making a sudden turn around, rushing straight towards the western side of his Spiritual Array. Spiritual light radiated from the air present

there, with array patterns being concealed behind the bright and resplendent spiritual light.

That place didn't seem eye-catching at all. However, Xiao Huang's expression instantly turned ugly, while shock and horror gushed from his eyes.

That's because Xiao Huang knew that that was the place where the true central area of his Spiritual Array lied. However, he never expected Mu Chen to have actually long discover where its location was. He had purposefully launched a fierce offensive in another direction for the sake of lowering Xiao Huang's guard.

Whoosh!

While Xiao Huang's face violently contorted, he hastily activated the might of his Spiritual Array, only for giant Spiritual Energy-formed snakes to instantly rush in a crazily pursuit of Mu Chen.

However, relying on the element of surprise, Mu Chen had already appeared before the array patterns sparkling with spiritual light. In the next instant, an ominous glowing pillar rushed towards the sky from the top of his head.

As a gigantic demonic pillar appeared in a flash, Mu Chen gave an illusionary hug before him. Without the slightest bit of hesitation, he grasped onto the demonic pillar, before violently swinging it down on the spiritual light below.

Seeing this, Xiao Huang's face instantly turned deathly pale.

As he waved the demonic pillar down, Mu Chen's indifferent-sounding voice rang out alongside whooshing sounds of air being split apart.

"After suffering losses two times in a row, you truly are extraordinarily stupid."

"I'm sorry. From the looks of it, those 20,000 points are mine now."

Bang!

Bringing about an ominous aura that blotted the skies, the demonic pillar rumbled down, before finally heavily smashing on the top of the array patterns glowing with spiritual light.

# Chapter 560 - Hidden Cards

Bang!

The gigantic demonic pillar brought about a billowing Baleful Aura as it violently smashed against the Spiritual Array sparkling with dazzling spiritual light. As the two smashed against each other, astonishing Spiritual Energy fluctuations instantly swept out.

Bang! Bang!

As fluctuations swept out, even the air around it was sent exploding apart, sending deep muffled rumbles ringing continuously within people's ears.

Spiritual Energy crazily gushed out within the Spiritual Array as it attempted to defend against the assault from the demonic pillar. However, due to it having used the absolute might of its strength to attack Mu Chen earlier, it was unable to muster its entire might to muster its defenses.

A fervent sparkle flashed within Mu Chen's eyes as he sensed a boundless attack crazily sweeping out from behind him. Fueled by his rage, Xiao Huang had activated all of the might of his Spiritual Array in an attempt to launch an attack towards him.

However, at this very moment, Mu Chen clearly couldn't fall back. If he did, the Heaven Binding Array would fall into the complete control of Xiao Huang once again. After suffering the earlier losses, the latter would absolutely activate a gigantic amount of Spiritual Energy to protect the central area of his Spiritual Array. When that happens, it would undoubtedly add difficulty for Mu Chen if he still wanted to break the Spiritual Array.

Therefore, at this very moment, he absolutely couldn't get frightened into retreating from the terrifying attack coming from

his back.

As an ominous glint flashed across Mu Chen's eyes, a Baleful Aura started to crazily condense within their depths. A low roar fiercely rang out from his mouth, only for the gigantic body of the Great Meru Demonic Pillar to inflate by a notch. Asura-like roars ringing from the purgatory seemed to resound from it as killing intent gushed from it, blotting the skies.

"Break for me!"

An explosive roar rang from Mu Chen's mouth like the roar of thunder as the Great Meru Demonic Pillar smashed down once again.

Crack!

As Mu Chen activated his Lightning God's Physique to the extremes, he had also pushed the circulation of the Spiritual Energy within his body to the very limit. In fact, he had also pulled out the Great Meru Demonic Pillar. Using such ab ominous weapon to launch such a frightening attack, even the Heaven Binding Array would not to be able to endure it. As the demonic pillar descended, cracks started to extend like a spiderweb.

At this moment, the Heaven Binding Array was on the verge of collapse.

"Bastard!"

At this moment, Xia Huang could no longer remain calm, his face turned ashen as he roared in a fierce voice. With a change of his hand seal, a mouthful of blood essense spewed from his mouth.

As this mouthful of blood essense shot out, the dozens of gigantic Spiritual Energy-formed snakes chasing behind Mu Chen suddenly raised their heads and howled towards the skies, before devouring that blood essence. In the next instant, a bloody light erupted from their bodies, before starting to fuse together at an astonishing rate. As spiritual light blossomed, a colossal snake approximate a

thousand metres long appeared.

As the gigantic snake hovered in the air, its shadow enveloped a radius spanning a couple dozen hundred metres. Under it's shadow, even the giant mountain peak started to tremble. Clearly, Xiao Huang and been forced to a point of complete fluster by Mu Chen.

Whoosh!

As the colossal snake took shape, it flung its gigantic tail about while it penetrated through space. Akin to a fierce divine spear that was impossible to block, it was thrust straight towards the back of Mu Chen at lightning speed.

Such speed caused others to feel unfeigned palpitations in their hearts.

Upon seeing this, a faint change appeared on Luo Li's exquisite face. Tightly clenching her Luo God Sword, she took a half-step forward.

However, just as she did that move, Xiao Wang, standing not far away, immediately drew his giant flaming bow. Scarlet flames rose at the arrow tip, causing distortions in the surrounding space.

He aimed the tip of his arrow right towards Luo Li, but he did not release the bowstring. However, once the latter took any strange actions, he would immediately take action to obstruct her.

Although Xiao Wang knew how extremely formidable the girl, Luo Li, standing before him was, he still possessed some confidence in his capability to stop the latter if he was to take complete action.

Although she shot a frosty look at Xiao Wang with her beautiful eyes, Luo Li did not take action. Rotating her eyes around, she looked straight right into the storm-filled Spiritual Array.

Bang!

The pressure that came from behind was similarly detected by Mu Chen. However, not a single bit of panic was present in his eyes. On the contrary, it was filled with a chilling shadow.

Bang!

Staring at the Spiritual Array before him, the extension of the cracks grew increasingly rapid.

Whoosh!

The whooshing sounds ringing from behind rang ear-piercingly within Mu Chen's ears, whilst piercing pain faintly radiated from his back.

Everyone immediately raised their attentiveness, their eyes not even blinking one bit.

"Break!"

Taking a half-step forward, a chilling glint sparkled within his black eyes as the demonic pillar violently descended.

Crack! Crack!

The Heaven Binding Array, which had already reached its limits, was finally unable to endure such an assault. As the cracks exploded apart, a clear sound finally extended and perfused across the entire Spiritual Array at an astonishing rate.

Bang!

As spiritual light explosively blossomed, the Spiritual Energy instantly exploded apart.

Incomparably powerful Spiritual Energy shock waves swept out like a hurricane, while a violent tremble shook through Mu Chen's body.

Whoosh!

Exceedingly fierce whooshing sounds rang from behind Mu Chen's back, the robes behind him quietly split apart. However,

just as the sharp divine spear-like snake tail had shot right at Mu Chen's back, it abruptly froze, while the boundless Spiritual Energy originally present in it immediately dissipated away. At this instant, the colossal snake exploded apart, transforming into glowing Spiritual Energy dots that blotted the skies.

At that instant the colossal snake, which was originally enveloping and about to suppress Mu Chen, had instantly dissipated completely. The glowing dots that blotted the skies descended from around him, appearing exceedingly magnificent.

This spectacle caused everyone present to let out uncontrollable breaths of relief, as if a heavy weight was lifted off their shoulders. Although the one that had received the attack wasn't them, the suppressive feeling from the depths had made them somewhat unendurable.

While they took breaths of relief, everyone looked at the thin figure standing within the glowing dots that blotted the skies. Exclamations of admiration surfaced within the eyes of quite a few people. Who would have guessed that Mu Chen would actually rely on his own strength alone to destroy the Spiritual Array that was thorny for even someone like Wen Qingxuan...

"Truly worthy of the Blood Calamity."

Standing in the distance as he took in this spectacle, a faint smile appeared on the face of Wu Ling. Looking at the figure of the youth, a heavy regard brimmed within his eyes. When Mu Chen was ousted halfway during the Spiritual Road, it was undoubtedly an extremely heavy blow towards him, as this had seemingly stopped the one-plus year of training that was extremely important to him. In the eyes of people with talent like him, this year of bitter training was more than sufficient to toss other people far, far behind.

With Ling was originally worried that Mu Chen would receive a serious injury from doing so. If that happened, it was inevitable

that he would lose an opponent that he treated with high regard. However, from the looks of it, in the end, Mu Chen's truly the Mu Chen he knew...

"Looks like there will indeed be a good show to watch in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament," muttered Wu Ling. As of now, there was no one that could obstruct the path of Ji Xuan. Similarly though, Mu Chen's momentum wasn't weak. With the extremely deep grudges and grievances between the two of them, there would definitely be a huge battle if they were to bump into each other. Furthermore, if these two similarly dazzling people were to bump into each other, even people like Wu Ling would feel curious in anticipation to the spectacle that would happen.

"However, the matter today might not be that simple. Other than that fellow, who could have such a way to cause those few fellows to take action together?"

A deep intent glowed within the eyes of Wu Ling as he swept his gaze out towards a few locations. After quietly pausing for a moment, an ambiguous glow sparkled within his eyes.

Puff!

Within the air, Xiao Huang stared blankly as his Spiritual Array broke apart, while paleness gushed from his face. Instantly, a mouthful of blood fiercely spewed out as he staggered back multiple steps, the Spiritual Energy within his body appeared to be in much chaos and disorder.

Clearly, he had suffered quite a bit of injury due to his Spiritual Array being broken.

"That's not possible..." Xiao Huang didn't bother about the bloodstains at the corner of his mouth, only blankly looking at the broken Spiritual Array before him. At this moment, a feeling of inconceivably gushed from his eyes. He was somewhat unable to believe that his powerful Spiritual Array, which was more than sufficient to trap an expert of First Grade Spirit Disaster to death,

would actually be destroyed by a person with a cultivation merely at the realm of Spiritual Energy Disaster.

“From the looks of it, your Spiritual Array isn’t as strong as you think.” Turning his body around, Mu Chen looked right towards the pale-faced Xiao Huang as he spoke with a faint smile.

Xiao Huang locked his stare right at Mu Chen, his eyes appearing fierce and malicious akin to a wolf. However, as of now, an additional shadow of extreme dread was present within. With his Spiritual Array that he had meticulously arranged being broken, he was forced to truly regard Mu Chen with seriousness.

“Since you’ve lost, according to our bet, you should hand over your 20,000 points honestly,” said Mu Chen as he sent a smile towards Xiao Huang.

Hearing that, Xiao Huang’s face slightly twitched as a cold and dark shadow appeared within his eyes.

“From the looks of it, you indeed aren’t willing to admit your defeat.” Seeing Xiao Huang’s actions, Mu Chen shrugged his shoulders in slight helplessness. Panning his head across to Wen Qingxuan, he said, “I’ll leave the rest to you.”

Hearing that, Wen Qingxuan nodded her ice-cold face. Turning her beautiful eyes towards Xiao Huang, her jade-like hands tightly gripped her golden war spear, while faint killing intent flashed within her long and narrow phoenix-like eyes.

Seeing this, Xiao Huang’s face instantly changed as he retreated two steps back, his eyes brimming with vigilance and dread.

Seeing Xiao Huang’s reaction, Mu Chen could not help shaking his head, his voice cold and indifferent as he said, “Xiao Huang, is there any need to act like that? Take out whatever method you guys have prepared. Do you truly think we’re here to watch a show of you hiding and concealing your hand?”

Upon hearing Mu Chen’s words, Xiao Huang’s pupils finally

contracted, while the vigilance on his face started to slowly dissipate away. Staring at Mu Chen, only after quite a while did he start to slowly say, “How did you sense it?”

“That’s because you guys aren’t as strong as you think. The lot of you don’t possess the qualifications to challenge us just by yourselves,” replied Mu Chen in a calm voice.

“Haha. Truly worthy of the Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road, Mu Chen,” said Xiao Huang with a sneer. Panning his head around he stared right at Mu Chen, before saying, “Nevertheless, you truly have quite some courage, actually daring to head over even though you know that this isn’t a good place to rush into.”

The only reply Mu Chen gave was to continue staring indifferently at Xiao Huang.

Seeing Mu Chen’s gaze, the smile at the corner of Xiao Huang’s mouth grew somewhat chilling. With a wave of his hand, he said, “Gentlemen, since you’ve been discovered by him, what’s the use of hiding anymore?”

Hearing that, the various groups present in this region started to exchange glances with each other.

“Haha. I originally assumed that we wouldn’t have the chance to take action. Indeed worthy of the Bloody Calamity.” While the various groups were in doubt, a faint laughing voice finally rang out from a certain location in the sky.

Whoosh!

Countless gazes immediately shot over, only to see spiritual light suddenly surface from a mountain peak. In the next moment, figures started to appear one after another under the gazes of everyone present.

Upon spotting the faces of those figures, the faces of seemingly everyone instantly contorted as shock appeared in their eyes.

# Chapter 561 - Ji Xuans Testing

Spiritual light flashed on the mountain peak as figures appeared from within. As they appeared, cries of astonishment rang out one after another within the air.

“Ranked 14th on the point rankings, Mo Xiu?”

“There’s also Qiu Ning of Rank 15... Rank 16’s Liu San... what a powerful lineup. Why did these fellows suddenly gather together?”

“Are they all here for Mu Chen? Isn't this formation too large for this?”

“...”

Cries of astonishment continued to ring out across the region as quite a few people were frightened by the formation that had appeared before their eyes. That’s because the three groups that had appeared were unexpectedly powerful groups that were currently placed on the point ranking’s Top 16.

Although they were ranked at the bottom of the rankings, the groups that were able to continue standing within the rankings round after round of elimination battles were absolutely not average nor ordinary. Upon bumping into such strong groups, ordinary groups would quietly slink away in response. Who would dare to have any conflict with them? However, from the looks of it, these three powerful groups present on the rankings have actually appeared at the same place. Furthermore, the person they were targeting was unexpectedly the same...

Shock filled the eyes of quite a few people, while they had finally discovered whatever didn’t feel quite right. The matters that had happened today seemed to all be aimed towards Mu Chen. Could it be that this fellow had provoked that many powerful groups?

While cries of astonishment continued to ring out in the skies, Mu Chen’s gaze and had similarly shot over to the figures that had

appeared on the top of the distant mountain peak. What he saw caused him to slightly narrow his eyes, as he could clearly sense how extraordinary those groups were.

“Looks like you’re their true target for all the things you’ve pulled out today.” Slightly narrowing her beautiful eyes as she took in the scene before her, Wen Qingxuan turned to look towards Mu Chen, before speaking in an enthusiastic manner.

Despite the changes, Mu Chen’s handsome face still remained calm and collected, while a faint chilling light sparkled within his eyes. Staring at the three powerful groups oozing with astonishing auras, an understanding appeared within his heart.

“Haha. I’m Mo Xiu, and I come from the Fire Spiritual Academy. I’ve truly heard of the great name of Captain Mu Chen.” Standing before the figures on the mountain peak was a youth dressed in grey robes. Smiling faintly towards Mu Chen, he cupped his hands before speaking with a laugh.

“Qiu Ning. Vajra Spiritual Academy.” A fierce-looking male that contained some malevolence on his face with a sturdy and iron tower-like body locked his gaze onto Mu Chen as he spoke.

“Liu San. Myriad Willows Spiritual Academy.” This time, the one speaking was a rather thin and frail-looking youth. Dressed in green robes, his long sleeves fluttered about, causing him to look as if he would get blown away by the wind. However, not a single person in this region would believe that the person before their eyes truly didn’t possess the strength to even truss a chicken.

Mu Chen calmly looked at these three experts that radiated with astonishing auras. From the Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from the three, he could faintly discern that they were even more tyrannical than experts at First Grade Spirit Disaster.

“Truly a rare sight. Added with Captain Xiao Huang and his people, you guys have seemingly activated four of the Top 16 groups in the point rankings,” said Mu Chen in a slow manner.

“Haha. We’ve just been entrusted with a task by someone,” replied Mo Xiu with a grin.

Hearing that, the faces of quite a few groups instantly changed. Exactly what person would actually possess such a big capability to actually invite these four powerful groups to deal with Mu Chen? The identity of this person’s absolutely extraordinary.

There wasn’t much change in Mu Chen’s expression, yet the radiance sparkling within his eyes grew increasingly incisive. With a gentle flick of his finger, a gust of wind split the air apart, before saying in an indifferent tone, “Has that Ji Xuan fellow become that gutless? It isn’t easy for us to bump into each other, and now he even wants to find people to test me?”

Ji Xuan?

Upon hearing that name, shock filled the hearts of seemingly everyone. During this period of time, the name of Ji Xuan had seemingly suppressed the former Numero Uno who had stayed there for quite a long time, Wen Qingxuan. After all, everyone knew that compared to the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament to now, the current phase was where the battles and fights were at their most intense. Therefore, compared to the start of the competition, the Numero Uno now was undoubtedly worth more of its weight in gold.

This was especially true due to some time ago, where Ji Xuan had seemingly suppressed three powerful groups that were placed on the Top 16 by himself. When news of this battle circulated throughout the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, it had caused his Numero Uno place to become even more solid, impregnable and unreachable by ordinary people.

Therefore, when everyone present knew that the four powerful groups before them were actually sent by Ji Xuan, a somewhat strange and peculiar look appeared in their eyes as they cast their gazes over towards Mu Chen. None of them had ever expected that

Mu Chen would actually have such deep grudges and grievances with Ji Xuan.

“We came here on the behest of Ji Xuan. Our only goal is to confirm whether you possess the qualifications to continue being his opponent, that’s all there is to it…”

A faint smile appeared on Mo Xiu’s face as he continued speaking. “If you don’t… your journey should come to an end here. He said that he does not wish for such a weak you to appear before him.”

“He truly has such a big tone!”

Suddenly, an ice-cold, sweet-sounding voice rang out. Everyone turned their gazes over, only to see Luo Li shooting a chilling glare towards the gathering of the three groups with her beautiful eyes. At this moment, a somewhat incisive chill had appeared on the absolutely beautiful appearance of the young girl.

Clearly, Luo Li was truly infuriated. Although she didn’t mind Ji Xuan sending people to deal with Mu Chen, she was absolutely unable to tolerate Ji Xuan assuming that he was on a higher pedestal than Mu Chen.

During the Spiritual Road, Ji Xuan had crossed hands many times with Mu Chen. However, when the statistics were brought out, Mu Chen hand obtained more victories over Ji Xuan. If not for that despicable move done by Ji Xuan to infuriate Mu Chen to the point of forcing him to create that Blood Calamity that led to him being kicked out, the person that would have the last laugh at the end of the Spiritual Road might not have been Ji Xuan.

As Luo Li slowly clenched the Luo God Sword in her hand, everyone was able to sense an extremely fierce Sword Intent starting to radiate from her. This Sword Intent appeared to slice the air apart, causing people’s hearts to palpitate in response.

Seeing this, the faces of Mo Xiu and the other two Captains

finally changed slightly. Focusing their gazes on Luo Li, their gazes grew much more solemn and filled with dread. The young girl with bright and resplendent silvery hair before them had caused an indescribable feeling of danger to surge within them.

“Haha. According to what I know, during the Spiritual Road, when Ji Xuan had fought with Mu Chen, he was at a disadvantage for the majority of the time.”

With a sweet smile on her face, Wen Qingxuan said, “Looks like he’s now extremely confident with himself, huh. That’s very good. I’ve not crossed hands with him while in the Spiritual Road. It seems that I have to supplement this in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament this time.”

Seeing these two girls speaking out for Mu Chen, shadows of envy and jealousy gushed from the eyes of the various groups present in this region. That’s because the two girls were truthfully so outstanding that they had stirred the hearts and souls of every male present here.

This was especially true for Wen Qingxuan. Seemingly everyone knew about her arrogant and haughty character. Furthermore, she seemed to have a slight repulsion towards the opposite gender. Therefore, it was extremely rare for the opposite gender to be able to become her friend. However, from the looks of it, it seemed that way as she had actually spoken out for Mu Chen. In addition, from the words she had used, she did not even give the slightest bit of face to Ji Xuan.

Therefore, everyone could sense that the current Mu Chen was truly too fortunate! That’s why he could be the target of focus!

“They truly are good women.” At a side, Xiao Huang’s eyes sparkled as took in the scene before him. Speaking with a faint smile, his voice had a ridiculing tone present within, one that was exceedingly clear and distinct.

“How can relying on women be considered as any ability at all?”

Mo Xiu and the others took the opportunity to toss their ridicule out, yet their eyes were brimming with envy and jealousy.

Wrinkles started to appear on the foreheads of Mo Xiu and the other two. The dread and fear they had towards Wen Qingxuan was in fact not one bit weaker than Ji Xuan. After all, regardless of anything, one of them was the former Numero Uno, while the other was the current Numero Uno.

They had originally assumed that due to Ji Xuan's existence, even if Wen Qingxuan was to have the intent to help Mu Chen, she should have some fear towards the former. However, who would have expected that the girl that had always been arrogant and haughty had now stood right by Mu Chen's side without the slightest bit of hesitation? In fact, she had not given any care of standing against a powerful opponent like Ji Xuan.

A faint light flashed within Mo Xiu's eyes before he turned to look at Mu Chen. At this moment, the latter had already become the focal point of everyone within this region. However, what made Mo Xiu feel shock and astonishment was that ever since the beginning till now, the handsome face of the latter remained like the tranquil surface of an ancient well, with not one bit of fluctuations present. Even after their round of rather provocative words, Mu Chen's eyes still appeared calm and collected.

However, it was this sort of calmness that caused Mo Xiu to feel somewhat uneasy.

At the end, he wasn't an idiot to show disdain towards Mu Chen. This was an opponent that even Ji Xuan felt extreme dread and regard for. Although the latter had been kicked out of the Spiritual Road midway through, he still did not dare to show any neglect to him. The person before him had actually relied on his own strength to break Xiao Huang's "Heaven Binding Array". This point was more than sufficient for them to show a thorough regard for him.

“Mu Chen. As of now, shouldn’t you not let bystanders, especially two girls, help prop up your face?” said Mo Xiu in a slow manner.

Only after hearing that did Mu Chen raise his head. Casting his indifferent gaze towards Mo Xiu, something seemed to congeal within his black pupils. Finally after quite a while did he reply. “Did you all come here on the behest of Ji Xuan?”

He already knew the answer for his question. Therefore, without waiting for Mo Xiu and the others to reply, he gave a gentle nod of his head, before turning around to wave his hand at Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan.

“Stare at those two fellows for me. Don’t let them run away.” The two he was talking about were naturally Xiao Huang and Xiao Wang.

As he said those words, his gaze still remained on the figures of Mo Xiu and the other two, before starting to deeply ponder for a slight moment. For some unknown reason, despite him being in a state of pondering, it still caused a heart-palpitating feeling of suppression to quietly radiate.

Slowly walking forward, Mu Chen continued to keep his gaze on Mo Xiu and the other two, before speaking out in a soft voice. “Wanting to stop me from walking forward from here, huh. That’s possible, and in fact it’s extremely simple…”

“Huh?” The eyebrows of the trio jumped up in response.

Countless gazes within the entire region were now locked onto Mu Chen’s body.

Slowly extending his thin palm, Mu Chen’s handsome face still remained calm and collected, yet his indifferent-sounding voice resounded like the roar of thunder, causing the hearts of everyone to shake.

“I just need you three to receive a move from me.”

# Chapter 562 - Untitled

"You three just have to receive one move from me..."

As Mu Chen's calm and indifferent-sounding voice slowly rang across the sky, the clamoring noises originally present within the region had turned deathly silent, seemingly in an instant.

The jaws of quite a few people started to turn slightly agape, their gazes turning blank as they looked towards the thin figure before them. For a moment, they seem to have a feeling as if they had mistakenly heard him say those words.

Not only did Mu Chen want to take on three people by himself, he had even wanted to use just one move to deal with them?

The mouths of people could not help twitching in response. If not for the abnormal situation before them, they might have already started uncontrollably laughing and sneering, as Mu Chen's words were truly too rampant.

The three people before him were absolutely not just some ordinary people. They were powerful figures that were now ranked among the Top 16 in the point rankings. Although their places were at the bottom of the rankings, the might of their strength would cause extreme dread and fear even in experts of First Grade Spirit Disaster.

Although Mo Xiu and the other two might not have passed through the second level of their Spirit Disaster, they had absolutely started making contact with it already. Compared to them, experts at First Grade Spirit Disaster still had some disparity in strength and power.

After seeing Mu Chen's ability when he broke Xiao Huang's Heaven Binding Spiritual Array, there was already no one that dared to underestimate him again. However, despite that, there was no one that would be able to contend against three experts

placed on the point rankings with their individual might, no matter how optimistic the case.

“This fellow…”

Hearing Mu Chen’s words, Wu Yingying had tightly knitted her eyebrows. Staring at Mu Chen’s figure, she said, “Exactly what is he up to?”

“That’s because he wants to show his superiority to Ji Xuan by making a stand now,” replied Wu Ling with a smile. “Ji Xuan had sent people over to feel him out. Therefore, he wants to turn Ji Xuan’s probe into a palm and send a heavy slap back.”

“A while ago, Ji Xuan had defeated three experts on the point rankings by himself, sending them tumbling down from the Top 16. From then on, his name shook the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. What Mu Chen wants to do now is precisely the same. Furthermore… he wants to be even more vicious.”

“A one move deal? Won’t this be… too risky?” Wu Yingying retracted the word “rampant” before she could speak it. Having some understanding of Mu Chen, as well as his character, she knew that it was impossible for him to get hot-headed and lose all rationale in his thinking.

“You can be considered to have some understanding… This fellow never speaks without thinking.”

A bright light slightly condensed within the eyes of Wu Ling. Staring at the figure before his eyes, he said with a faint smile, “Therefore, he should have a certain level of assurance. Haha. I’m indeed extremely curious to see exactly how he’s going to accomplish this with his strength at merely Spiritual Energy Disaster. Could he be relying on Spiritual Arrays? If he plans to do so, he would have to arrange an array comparable to the Rank 5 Combination Diagram, the Heaven Binding Spiritual Array, to be able to deal with three experts at First Grade Spirit Disaster, right?

Would Mo Xiu and the other two give him such time to do so?”

Hearing her brother’s words, Wu Yingying wrinkled her eyebrows once more, while a slightly ugly feeling appeared within her heart.

As the sounds of whispers blotted the skies and shook the earth, Mo Xiu and the other two had similar blank expressions displayed on their faces. Exchanging glances with one another, preposterous and incredulous feelings started to uncontrollably erupt within their eyes.

A person whose strength appeared to be merely at the realm of Spiritual Energy Disaster had actually said that he wanted to deal with the three of them by himself. Furthermore, from the looks of it, it seemed as if he wanted to deal with them using a single move.

Although they knew that Mu Chen’s strength should be higher than what his outward appearance was showing... wanting to deal with the three of them using a single move... This caused them to feel so much anger and fury to the point of them involuntary laughing. Does this Mu Chen truly think that he is Ji Xuan?

“Truly impressive, Captain Mu Chen.” Mo Xiu could not help giving a sneer. Staring right at Mu Chen, he continued speaking, “From the looks of it, you’ve also heard about what Ji Xuan had done a while back. However, if you truly want to use a similar method to prove that you possess the qualifications to contend with him, I’m afraid that you’ve found the wrong people to do so.”

Hearing that, a smile surfaced on the calm, handsome face of Mu Chen while he replied, “From what time did Ji Xuan think he’s above me? The lessons he received from me in the past should be plentiful enough.”

“Those battles during the Spiritual Road are just experiences and tempering. If you’ve always treated those as your source of confidence, you’ll become extremely disappointed at yourself,” said Mo Xiu with a sneer still present on his face.

Hearing that, Mu Chen nodded his head in agreement, before replying with a faint smile, “I’ll have you guys bring that statement to Ji Xuan.”

Mo Xiu’s face instantly twitched slightly when Mu Chen gave his reply, before his gaze turned slightly dark. Exchanging glances with the other two Captains beside him, they proceeded to take a step forward. Instantly, three tyrannical Spiritual Energy fluctuations swept out from their bodies like a hurricane.

Bang! Bang!

As their Spiritual Energies swept out, spiritual light flashed, as the suppression brought about by the three tyrannical Spiritual Energies rapidly radiated, causing the faces of quite a few groups to turn solemn.

Even those Captains of powerful groups who had reached the first level of their Spirit Disaster had their eyes brimming with fear and dread. Indeed, none of the people in the Top 16 were one bit mediocre.

Behind Mu Chen, the faces of Xu Huang and the others were filled with solemness. They had similarly not expected that Mu Chen had planned to contend against those three powerful people by himself. Although they were somewhat worried for the former, since matters had already progressed to this stage, the only thing they could do was to sit quietly and wait.

Shooting a look at Mu Chen’s back, Luo Li didn’t speak due to her confidence and trust in the former. She similarly knew that Mu Chen would not speak without making any thoughts beforehand.

“Oh? Can you do it?” Wen Qingxuan could not help shoot a question. Although she had already seen the might of the Combination Array Mu Chen had arranged while in the remnant of the Divine Wood Palace, from the looks of the current situation, the opposite party would clearly not give him the time to do so.

“Didn’t I tell you that you can’t just shoot such a question out at any random time?” Slightly panning his head, Mu Chen shot a smile towards Wen Qingxuan as he gave his reply.

A faint blush of embarrassment instantly appeared on Wen Qingxuan’s fair and exquisite face, before shooting a fierce glare at Mu Chen. This fellow actually dares to tease me at such a time!

“Relax.”

Mu Chen took a gentle breath as a faint shade of fierceness appeared on his handsome face. “Since there are people that want to test if I would be any of threat to him, I’ll naturally not disappoint him.”

Hearing that, Wen Qingxuan lightly nodded her head, without saying anymore words. She knew about the grudges and grievances between Mu Chen and Ji Xuan, with seemingly no possibility of reconciliation. If it was in the past, she might have chosen to remain neutral in the face of their confrontation. However, when Mu Chen had rushed across a thousand miles to help her, this had truly made her consider him as a friend. Therefore, among the two, she would naturally be biased towards Mu Chen.

Even though she knew that Ji Xuan was an extremely thorny person to deal with, this wasn’t something she, Wen Qingxuan, would care about. The arrogant and self-confident her would never assume that she would be weaker than Ji Xuan.

“That would have to depend on your performance. As for the few fellows from the Academy Alliance, feel relaxed as none of them will be able to run away,” said Wen Qingxuan, shooting a faint glare towards Xiao Huang, Xiao Wang and the others standing not far away with her beautiful eyes.

Sensing her incoming gaze, a faint sneer surfaced on the faces of Xiao Huang and Xiao Wang, giving them an amused appearance. They were all too clear about the strength of Mo Xiu and the other

two. If the two of them were to collaborate, they might have some chance of victory. However, they would absolutely not dare to proclaim their ignorance to be able to defeat the trio with a single move.

Hearing her words, Mu Chen slightly nodded his head. With Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan present, regardless of how difficult it was to deal with Xiao Huang or Xiao Wang, Mu Chen did not believe that they would be able to do much in the presence of these two girls.

Therefore, raising his head up, an indifferent light radiated within his eyes as he locked his gaze on to Mo Xiu and the other two.

At this moment, the trio had similarly locked their gazes onto Mu Chen, while a somewhat ugly expression appeared on their faces.

“Looks like Captain Mu Chen’s truly determined to carry on like this, huh.”

Under the perfusion of boundless Spiritual Energies, Mo Xiu’s deep voice rang like the roar of thunder, resounding across the entire region.

“Since you’re truly that confident in yourself, the three of us truly want to take a look at exactly how much of your ability matches up to your boasting.”

The gazes of the trio started to gradually turn fierce as the Spiritual Energies howling from their bodies grew increasingly rampant. As the Spiritual Energies pressed against the surrounding air, low muffled explosion sounds erupted.

The entire region had now been seemingly perfused by a feeling of suppression brought about by the boundless Spiritual Energies sweeping out.

A few people started to quietly retreat back, since they were able to sense that the battle that was about to take place would be extremely astonishing...

As boundless Spiritual Energies rippled like waves, the faces of Mo Xiu and the other two started to gradually turn cold.

“Captain Mu Chen, you should make your move. The three of us are looking forward to face it at anytime! However, I have to add that we know of you being a Spiritual Array Master. If you’re planning on letting us wait stupidly for you to arrange your Spiritual Array, I’m afraid that we’re unable to let you do so.”

Noticing the boundless Spiritual Energies surging from the trio, a faint glint sparkled within Mu Chen’s black pupils. The degree of Spiritual Energy surging from their bodies was a few degrees stronger than ordinary experts at First Grade Spirit Disaster. Clearly, the trio had already started to touch Second Grade Spirit Disaster. If they were given some more time, there was an extremely high possibility for them to be able to successfully cross this step.

Their individual strength wasn’t weaker than that Xue Tiandou he had bumped into in the remnant of the Divine Wood Palace. In fact, they might even be a tad stronger.

Therefore, it was no wonder that there would be so many strange-looking gazes appearing when he made his claim.

However… the current him was similarly much stronger than he was while in the remnant of the Divine Wood Palace.

Taking a deep breath, Mu Chen slowly closed his eyes. As his hands gentled clapped together, they quietly formed a somewhat shaky and exceedingly mysterious hand seal.

Following the completion of the hand seal, faint dark-green radiance started to radiate from his palms.

Humm. Humm.

Gigantic dark-green halos, approximated a thousand metres in radius, started to radiate one after another. As they started to ripple, everyone saw the layer upon layer of luscious trees and

plants starting to quietly sparkle with a green light.

This was… the Divine Wood Scripture!

# Chapter 563 - Might of the Divine Wood Scripture

Incomparably gigantic green ripples started to radiate from Mu Chen, with seemingly the entire verdant mountain range being completely enveloped within their radius. This spectacle instantly caused shock and astonishment to appear in the eyes of quite a few people, before being replaced by doubt and suspicion. That's because they weren't able to sense much of any powerful Spiritual Energy fluctuations from within those green ripples...

Mo Xiu and the other two took the spectacle happening before them with calm expressions on their faces; however, their bodies started to quietly tense up. Being able to stand at the Top 16, they were naturally not brainless people. From the looks of it, the current spectacle had brought about some doubt in them, and it was this uncertainty that caused fear and dread to surface within their hearts.

That's because none of them knew exactly what method Mu Chen was preparing to deal with them.

Standing in the air, Mu Chen faintly started to close his eyes. Within the dark-green radiance, his hands started to slowly, but resolutely, form mysterious and ancient hand seals. As the hand seals were formed one after another, the dark-green ripples that were radiating grew increasingly bright and radiant.

Humm. Humm.

Unknowingly, some people suddenly started to sense minute shaking that appeared within the mountain range they were on.

Suddenly, the face of Wu Ling, who was standing on the top of the mountain peak in the distance, changed as a shadow of shock flashed within his eyes. Slowly lowering his head, he looked towards the verdant sea of trees present on the mountain range.

“These fluctuations…”

Bang! Bang!

The trembling started to increase in frequency, before everyone was finally able to sense it. In the next moment, all of them noticed a green light erupting from the sea of trees in the mountain range that was brimming with vitality.

As the green light hid the sky and covered the earth upon its appearance, the faces of everyone fiercely changed as they sensed extremely powerful Spiritual Energy fluctuations present within the green light.

Furthermore, the Spiritual Energy present within was brimming with vitality. Compared to ordinary Spiritual Energy, it appeared to possess even more life and spirituality.

“Where did all of this Spiritual Energy come from?” Some people could not help crying out in astonishment. It wasn’t that they weren’t able to sense the flow of Spiritual Energy present in the Heavens and the Earth; however, where did all of this vast and boundless Spiritual Energy come from?

“That’s not right… the source of that Spiritual Energy seems to be from those trees!” Those people with acute senses were able to sense the origin of the Spiritual Energy.

As those words rang out, they had undoubtedly caused shock to fill the hearts of countless people once more. Everyone knew that the myriad of things present within the heavens and earth possessed spirituality, with the trees being amongst them, with the precipitation of Spiritual Energy happening over an extremely long time. The only difference between them would be in their strengths. However, this Spiritual Energy was exceedingly hard to mobilise. Wanting to extract Spiritual Energy present within other people and objects was an extremely difficult matter to accomplish. Only experts that have stepped into the Sovereign realm would be able to attempt and get some success out of such a

method.

However, right before their eyes, such a spectacle had occured with Mu Chen, someone who was merely at the realm of Spiritual Energy Disaster. Such a shock caused them to be absolutely unable to remain calm and composed any longer.

A sliver of shock surfaced on the beautiful faces of Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan. Clearly, this was also the first time they have seen Mu Chen displaying such a technique. However, after feeling slightly shocked, Luo Li took a quiet breath of relief, while a somewhat peculiar look appeared in Wen Qingxuan's eyes as she looked towards the back of Mu Chen. Every time she bumped into this youth, he seemed to always bring quite a bit of shock and surprise to people.

At this moment, the calm and composed expressions on the faces of Mo Xiu and the other two started to slowly fade away. As their faces started to change, while they stared at the green light rising from the unending sea of trees before their eyes, a look of uncertainty started to fill their eyes.

Ignoring the shocked gazes coming from his surroundings, Mu Chen continued to keep this eyes tightly shut, with the speed at which he formed his hand seals starting to slow down. Faint beads of cold sweat started to surface on his forehead, while slivers of paleness flashed across his face.

The Divine Wood Scripture was a true Greater Divine Art.

Even some Sovereign realm experts were unable to possess a Divine Art of this grade. Therefore, despite Mu Chen's considerable talent, it was absolutely not easy for him to be able to display this Divine Wood Scripture.

A faint light of lightning started to flash on the surface of Mu Chen's body. Clearly, he had already started to quietly activate his Lightning God's Physique, making the display of the Divine Wood Scripture a tad bit easier for him.

While this happened, the shaking present within the sea of trees below grew increasingly clear and distinct.

Suddenly, Mu Chen's eyes snapped open, with a green light unexpectedly circulating within his black pupils. In the next instant, his hand seals furiously changed, while a deep roar resounded from within his heart.

"Divine Wood Scripture, Wood to Spirit Transformation!"

Mu Chen sent a furious pat down on the verdant sea of trees below.

Invisible fluctuations seemed to radiate from his palm print, while faint ripples appeared within the surrounding space.

Humm! Humm!

Suddenly, dazzling green light erupted from the verdant sea of trees, with the shaking of the earth growing even more rapid. In the next instant, the eyes of everyone present furiously contracted. Before their very eyes, a gigantic tree with luscious green leaves had unexpectedly started turning yellow and was wilting at an astonishing speed.

The yellowing and wilting started from a point, before rapidly spreading out. Layer upon layer of yellowing and wilting continued to spread, travelling at astonishing speeds while doing so.

As this phenomena continued to spread, within a short span of a dozen breaths, all of the trees within a ten thousand metre radius had unexpectedly yellowed and wilted, appearing to have been drained of all of the Spiritual Energy present within them.

When this phenomena continued to the very limit, those trees had unexpectedly exploded apart, transforming into dust and fluttering about.

Bang! Bang!

Low and deep sounds akin to firecrackers going off continued to ring out as they crackled and popped.

Within a short span of time, the sea of trees had transformed into a bare patch of earth, with thick layers of wood dust left on the surface.

Blank expressions of dumbfoundedness filled the faces of everyone as they took in the spectacle before them. Exactly what is this method to actually be so overbearing?!

Everyone's gazes started to shift, only to see boundless dark-green Spiritual Energy howling towards the air above the already bare mountain range, with soaring vitality present within them.

All of this Spiritual Energy was squeezed out from those exploding trees, with the might of such power causing even the scalps of experts of First Grade Spirit Disaster to turn numb.

As Mu Chen's body slowly descended, he just so happened to land on top of this boundless sea of Spiritual Energies surging beneath, before raising his head to look towards his front. On the mountain peak before him, a sliver of an ashen shade had appeared on the faces of Mo Xiu and the other two, with their faintly twitching eyebrows clearly revealing the shock present in their hearts.

The terrifying spectacle brought about by Mu Chen had clearly shocked the hearts of the trio.

At this moment, their eyes were completely filled with solemn expressions, with them not daring to show the slightest bit of neglect. The suppression they felt surging over towards them caused them to even have a feeling as if their bodies were unable to move.

"What happens next will be up to you three."

Sending a faint smile towards Mo Xiu and the other two, Mu Chen proceeded to extend his finger, before giving a gentle tap at the space in front of him.

“Spiritual Sea Shock Wave.”

A faint voice rang from his mouth. As he uttered his final word, the black pupils of the youth instantly turned fierce. Appearing as sharp and incisive as the edge of a blade, it caused a chill to appear in their hearts.

Bang!

A violent shiver shook through the surging spiritual sea before it started to howl. Gigantic fierce waves swept out, blotting the skies akin to a flood that descended from the skies. Without any scruples, they swept across the horizon, appearing just like when Mount Tai was falling over as they pressed down on Mo Xiu and the other two.

As the spiritual sea swept out, signs of warping and distortions appearing in the surrounding space. With its shadow enveloping over, the entire region started to turn dim.

Upon seeing this, everyone instantly retreated back with explosive actions, all afraid of being part of the collateral caused by the spiritual sea. The impact produced by it would cause even an expert of First Grade Spirit Disaster to instantly turn into pulp.

Extremely ugly expressions had appeared on the faces of Mo Xiu and the other two. Exchanging glances with each other, low roars rang out from their mouths as powerful Spiritual Energies erupted from their bodies at their full might.

At this moment, no longer did the trio dare to hold back the slightest bit. The arrogance present earlier in them due to Mu Chen wanting to deal with them by himself had now been tossed unimaginably far away. Only at this moment did they truly realise why even a mostrous talent like Ji Xuan would treat the youth before them as a truly mighty opponent.

“Fire God’s Art, Flaming Dragon Burns the Heavens!” Taking the lead, Mo Xiu clapped his hands together to form a hand seal as his

roar rang out. In the next instant, scarlet-red Spiritual Energy erupted from him, transforming into a gigantic hundred metre-long flaming dragon. Scarlet-red flames seemed to flutter on the surface of this flaming dragon as astonishingly hot temperatures started to radiate from it.

“Golden Vajra Divine Palm!” Golden light erupted from Qiu Ning as his body started to inflate numerous times over. As the golden light flashed from him, he appeared just like a golden vajra buddha. With a solemn expression on his face, he sent a palm patting out, causing a gigantic golden glowing palm print to howl out.

“Willow God’s Flowers!” The skinny and frail-looking Liu San gave a low roar, causing a green glow to radiate from him, before transforming into a gigantic willow tree behind him. As its branches extended, they appeared to be able to hide the skies and cover the earth, whist radiating with boundless power.

At this moment, the trio had respectively displayed their most powerful techniques. Clearly, all them believed that if they were to show even the slightest bit of restraint, only the word miserable would be able to describe their incoming plight.

As vast and powerful Spiritual Energies flooded the entire region, shock filled the hearts of everyone as they took in the astonishing show of power present before them.

Bang! Rumble!

Under the attentive gazes of countless people, the dark-green spiritual sea swept like a flood. FInally, while bringing along a frightening Spiritual Energy suppression, it pressed down on the trio.

Under this absolutely tyrannical surge of Spiritual Energy, seemingly any kind of attack would appear weak and small.

Bang!

As the Spiritual Energy sea pressed down, it heavily collided against the astonishing attacks coming from the trio.

Boom!

At the instant of the collision, the loud clap of a thunderous roar resounded, with everyone within a hundred kilometres being able to clearly hear it. Everyone's eyes were firmly locked onto the place of collision. Over there, Spiritual Energy shock waves were sweeping out akin to storms, wreaking havoc along the way.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Finally, the tense gazes of everyone present within this region transformed into gazes of terror as the Spiritual Energy sea surging with giant waves buried the flaming dragon, golden vajra palm, as well as the radiant willow tree in an instant...

# Chapter 564 - Crashed

Bang! Bang!

The vast spiritual sea swept across the horizon, suppressing anything in its path akin to a world-ending flood. Transforming everything it touched into dust, it displayed its world-shaking might.

As giant waves that blotted the skies surged from the spiritual sea, the dark-green light seemed to have perfused across the entire region.

Before the spiritual sea, the flaming dragon howled, the golden vajra palm appeared to have wanted to shatter the heavens and earth apart, and the gigantic willow tree sparkled with an astonishing green glow as the three attacks merged together. Such a lineup was more than sufficient to cause the hearts of people to tremble.

However, despite facing such an assault, the spiritual sea still swept out without the slightest bit of delay. Finally, under the surging of its giant waves, it completely engulfed the flaming dragon, golden vajra palm and gigantic willow tree.

Puff!

Upon being engulfed by the spiritual sea, dense white steam instantly erupted from the flaming dragon. Crazily howling, the flaming dragon struggled about. Nevertheless, its gigantic body had started to dissipate at an astonishing speed.

After rushing through a distance within the spiritual sea, the golden vajra started to rapidly turn dim.

The willow tree had similarly started to rapidly wither, appearing as if it had started to rot away.

Enveloping the three astonishing attacks, Spiritual Energy howled from the spiritual sea. Finally, an invisible howl seemed to

ring from it. As giant waves surged out, the three powerful attacks had unexpectedly collapsed completely apart. Transforming into glowing dots, they dissolved into the spiritual sea...

Puff.

As the three attacks were wiped out by the spiritual sea, the faces of Mo Xiu and the other two abruptly changed, before involuntarily spewing a mouthful of blood that dyed their chests red.

Hiss...

The people paying attention to the entire fight from outside of the spiritual sea's radius could not help sucking in a breath of cold air. Although they were able to sense how terrifying Mu Chen's attack was, who would have expected that the all-out attacks from Mo Xiu and the other two would actually be completely suppressed in such a head-on manner...?

Standing in the air, Mu Chen indifferently stared at the trio. With a flick of his finger, the spiritual sea that had suppressed their attacks howled out once more, hiding the heavens and covering the earth as it enveloped over them.

Whoosh!

Seeing this, the faces of the trio instantly changed. Upon observing the frightening power that the spiritual sea contained, how would they dare to let it touch them even the slightest bit?! Stomping their feet, they proceeded to shoot towards three different directions.

Bang! Rumble!

As the spiritual sea smashed against the mountain peak, the entire majestic mountain peak instantly collapsed apart, before being razed to the ground.

Bang!

As the mountain peak collapsed, Mu Chen's hand seal changed once more, only for the spiritual sea to abruptly change into three separate currents. Shooting across the horizon at lightning speed, they travelled at an astonishing pace before appearing before the bodies of the trio.

As the sea currents revolved around the bodies of the trio, a frightening suppression instantly sealed all of their paths of retreat.

Finally, a pale shade gushed from the faces of Mo Xiu and the other two, while they did not dare to make even a single move. All three of them knew that if they made so much as a single strange movement, the spiritual sea condensed from vast and boundless Spiritual Energy would instantly press down on top of their heads. At that time, they would follow their predecessor, which was the mountain peak that had been razed to the ground.

Fortunately, though, the Spiritual Energy sea currents had only surrounded them and did not press down much more.

Not far away from them, Mu Chen had locked his black pupils on the trio, although he had yet to make any sound. Nevertheless, the indifferent gaze shooting from him had caused their hearts to turn cold.

Therefore, exchanging glances with one another, the trio could only give bitter laughs in response. Raising their hands up, they said in astringent tones, "We've lost."

With the fight reaching such a stage, there was already not much else they could do but admit defeat. The youth standing before them, Mu Chen was absolutely not someone that would show mercy and leniency. There was not the slightest bit of doubt in them that if they continued resisting, Mu Chen would ruthlessly smash them down without the slightest bit of hesitation.

As the sound of the trio admitting defeat resounded, the entire region had undoubtedly turned silent. What preceded next was an

upsurge of cries of astonishment that uncontrollably rang out.

The changes happening on everyone's faces fluctuated exceedingly splendidly, as such an ending had truthfully exceeded their expectations by far too much.

At the back, Xiao Huang and the people of the Academy Alliance that originally had sneers present on their faces in their wait for Mu Chen to humiliate himself had started to slowly turn stiff.

The corner of Xiao Haung's mouth twitch, while his gaze became filled with darkness as he stared at the figure of Mu Chen. The move the latter had displayed caused even him to feel heart-palpitating fear.

"How's that possible?!" Xiao Wang hoarsely roared out. His strength was on the same level as Mo Xiu and the other two. However, from the looks of this, even after taking action together, the trio had been destroyed by Mu Chen...

Behind their backs, Mo Yu and the others had faces overwhelmed with shock and terror, while their bodies started to involuntarily shiver. They never imagined that within the short span of time, that was less than even half a month, Mu Chen's strength had unexpectedly rose to such a realm.

"He truly has some moves." Staring at the sky, a sliver of astonishment and solemness flashed across Wu Ling's eyes, before slowly nodding his head. Mu Chen truly is Mu Chen. Despite losing some cultivation time after being kicked out halfway through the Spiritual Road, with his talent, wanting to supplement that empty period of time was clearly not too big of a problem.

"That fellow..." A splendid shadow flashed across Wu Yingying's beautiful eyes as she exclaimed. The imposing aura radiating from Mu Chen was indeed somewhat astonishing. Even she was momentarily unable to come up with any derogatory words to nitpick about him.

Luo Li's originally tense body had started to quietly loosen up, while a faint smile appeared on her face as she looked at the back of the youth. This youth had finally started to gradually radiate with the grace and elegance he had shown while in the Spiritual Road. The future him would become even more dazzling.

On the contrary, though, Wen Qingxuan slightly pouted her little red mouth, with her beautiful eyes still brimming with arrogance and haughtiness. Nevertheless, it was even inevitable for her to have a few points of astonishment appearing in her heart. She had started to discover that the youth before her eyes seemed to appear akin to a bottomless pit, one that people were completely unable to judge its depth. Even someone as arrogant and haughty as her had no choice but to admit in her heart that Mu Chen was indeed exceedingly outstanding...

Standing in the air, Mu Chen didn't pay attention to the various thoughts present in the hearts of the various people that were present in this region, but continued to stare right at Mo Xiu and the other two. At this moment, the faces of the trio appeared dark and gloomy. One had to imagine that the confrontation today had truthfully given them a somewhat huge blow.

After all, being able to walk to such a stage, they were naturally people that possessed exceedingly high talent. Furthermore, they weren't lacking in chances and opportunities. They had assumed that they should be considered as one the very best within the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Other than people like Ji Xuan, Wen Qingxuan, Wu Ling and a handful of other monstrous talents, they possessed more than sufficient qualifications to rise to the top.

However, as of now, reality had given them a cruel answer.

Even after collaborating, they were immediately defeated by a single attack from Mu Chen. Furthermore, what's most crucial was that the latter's cultivation was merely at Spiritual Energy Disaster...

Exchanging glances with one another, the trio proceeded to sigh. Finally, they had completely understood why even someone like Ji Xuan would possess that much fear and dread for Mu Chen to the point of even sending them to probe him out.

With a clench of their hands, three Academy Plaques appeared within. Flicking their fingers, they sent them flying towards Mu Chen. Being the losers, they were very clear what the rules were, despite their extreme unwillingness. After all, they had suffered much hardship and difficulties just to obtain those points.

With a clench of his hand, the three Academy Plaques were sucked into his hand. Giving them a glance, what he saw made him raise his eyebrows. There was a total of 10 thousand points present on those three Academy Plaques, a quantity that could be considered as extremely high.

“Are you three the subordinates of Ji Xuan?” Playing around with the Academy Plaques in his hand, Mu Chen shot a question with an indifferent manner.

“We’ve no interest in being anyone’s subordinates. We merely owe him a favor, that’s all. As of now, after helping him feel you out, this favor can be considered to have been paid,” replied Mo Xiu.

Hearing that, Mu Chen slightly narrowed his eyes. After ponder for a short while, he gave a flick of his finger, sending the three Academy Plaques shooting back towards the trio.

“You.” Seeing this, the three exclaimed in shock as they looked straight towards Mu Chen.

“This concerns the grudges and grievances between me and Ji Xuan. It’s best that you guys don’t interfere in the future. If there’s a next time, things might not be that easy for you all,” replied Mu Chen indifferently. There wasn’t much of any direct grudge or grievance between him and the trio. Therefore, he didn’t want to be too stiff towards them. These fellows were somewhat capable.

Having too many opponents wasn't the result that Mu Chen wanted.

Hearing that, the trio instantly gawked in shock. As their faces alternated between an ashen and red shade, only after quite a while did they take their Academy Plaques back, before saying in embarrassment, "Thank you very much for your magnanimity, Captain Mu Chen."

After all, those points were what their entire groups had obtained together. If they were to hand them all over, it would be hard for them to account towards their groups' members. Therefore, despite their pride that made them not wish to take them back, in the end, rationale had triumphed over face.

With a wave of his sleeve, the spiritual sea surrounding the trio rapidly dissipated away, before finally transforming into glowing dots that filled the skies, slowly fluttering down towards the bare mountain range below.

Seeing this, the trio cupped their hands once again towards Mu Chen, before fluttering back and retreating. Clearly, they no longer had any plans on taking action again.

Seeing Mu Chen allowing the retreat of Mo Xiu and the others, while even causing them to not have the slightest bit of anger towards him, the people present in the region could not help feeling admiration for the former. After all, not everyone could ignore the gigantic attraction brought about by ten thousand-plus points. After all, such a gigantic amount of points was more than sufficient to send any group into the Top 16.

After seeing Mo Xiu and the other two retreating away, Mu Chen turned his body around. Locking his indifferent-looking gaze onto Xiao Huang and the people of the Multi-Academy Alliance, he said in an indifferent voice, "After enjoying such a long show, where's your payment of 20,000 points?"

A sluggish expression flashed across Xiao Wang's face, before

clenching his teeth and growling, “Don’t be a bully, Mu Chen!”

“Looks like you’re unwilling to hand them over by your own accord,” said Mu Chen.

“Why the need for this, Mu Chen?! Worst come to worst, we’ll not interfere with the matter between you and Ji Xuan anymore. Let’s bury the hatchet for this grudge and grievance. What do you say?” said Xiao Huang in a deep voice.

From the move Mu Chen made to patch up matters with Mo Xiu and the other two, the former appeared to not be so willing to offend too many people. After all, he was already a top ranked target for many. Making too many opponents was clearly something that Mu Chen was trying his best to avoid. Therefore, this had indeed given some hope for Xiao Huang and the Multi-Academy Alliance.

Raising his head to look towards Xiao Huang, whose eyes were currently sparkling, a ridiculing smile slowly curled up from the corner of his mouth. In the next moment, bringing about a chilling killing intent, his voice, which was gradually turning cold, started to ring out across the skies.

“If you don’t hand the points over, everyone will leave an arm here.”

# Chapter 565 - Points

“If you don’t hand the points over, everyone will leave an arm here.”

As Mu Chen’s ice-cold voice rang out across the sky, the temperature of the entire region seemed to drop, causing shock to tremble through the hearts of quite a few groups. Looking over towards Mu Chen, everyone immediately noticed the lack of expression present on the handsome face of the former.

Clearly, at this moment, Mu Chen seemed to not be joking around.

“What did you say?!” The corner of Xiao Huang’s mouth twitched, before he fiercely roared. He never imagined that Mu Chen would have not the slightest intent to consider putting this matter behind him. Furthermore, he had even wanted them to leave an arm behind!

“I’m afraid that you don’t possess the qualifications to make us leave an arm behind!” Xiao Wang chillingly roared out, killing intent gushing from his eyes.

Shooting an indifferent look at them, Mu Chen didn’t continue talking any more useless words as the killing intent radiating from his body grew increasingly dense. The only reason why he had let of Mo Xiu and the other two leave so easily truly was due to the lack of any direct grudge and grievance between him and them. However, those people from the Multi-Academy Academy present before his eyes had been at odds with him ever since the beginning. Furthermore, Xiao Huang did not show the slightest bit of mercy towards him when he was trapped in the latter’s Spiritual Array earlier.

Moreover, Mu Chen had never believed that having an overly compassionate attitude was any good at all. Being compassionate wouldn’t bring about reverence. The reason why he had let Mo Xiu

and the other two off so easily really was due to the reduction of future troubles. However, it had similarly allowed for some people to assume that after provoking him, Mu Chen wouldn't make any frightening circumstances. However, once others had such a thought, Mu Chen's future days wouldn't be peaceful anymore.

Therefore, after showing the so-called 'compassionate attitude', he still needed to show a terrifying move to follow.

Clearly. The former was shown to Mo Xiu and the other two. As for the latter, it should be reserved for the unlucky Xiao Huang and the Academy Alliance.

Turning his gaze towards Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan, Mu Chen slightly nodded his head.

Humm.

With the clench of her hand, the Luo God Sword in Luo Li's hand erupted with a fierce brilliance. And indescribably incisive Sword Qi started to radiate, instantly causing the faint distortions in the surrounding space.

Quietly starring towards Xiao Huang and Xiao Wang, Luo Li slowly raised the tip of her sword, before locking it straight towards the two of them.

At this moment, a sweet smile appeared on Wen Qingxuan's face, one that appeared somewhat cold and chilly. Tightly clutching her golden war spear, her black hair flowed down like a river, while a shadow of indifference appeared within her willowy phoenix-like eyes. Bright golden light started to radiate from her body, bringing along tyrannical waves of Spiritual Energy fluctuations as they swept out.

As the two girls aimed towards Xiao Huang and Xiao Wang, a feeling of suppression abruptly radiated about, causing the hearts of numerous experts present in the region to turn sluggish, while an indescribable feeling of danger started to radiate from within.

“Let’s go!”

The eyes of the Xiao brothers rapidly sparkled, before both of them seemingly roared at the next instant. Transforming into rays of light, they rapidly shot across the horizon at lightning speed.

Whoosh!

However, at the instant when they had made their move, Luo Li had already disappeared from her original position. Upon her reappearance, she had already stood right in front of the Xiao brothers like a spectre. At this moment, a calm and serene expression was present on her absolutely beautiful and exquisite face as the Luo God Sword in her hand slowly made a vertical slicing motion.

Swish!

The space before her seemed to have been instantly sliced apart, while a sword light so fierce that it caused people to be unable to open their eyes shot out, hurtling towards Xiao Wang’s chest at lightning speed.

Seeing this, Xiao Wang’s face instantly contorted. Pulling the bowstring of the giant flaming bow in his hands, a flaming arrow abruptly shot out.

Bang!

Under the chopping motion from the sword light, the flaming arrow instantly split apart. In the next instant, the sword light heavily chopped down on Xiao Wang’s chest without the slightest bit of mercy.

Crack.

Xiao Wang’s robes were instantly ripped apart, while an inner armor vest that was sparkling with spiritual light appeared in everyone’s view. Clearly, this was a defensive Spiritual Item. Dense halos instantly erupted from the inner armor vest, shielding Xiao Wang within.

Crack!

However, this protection only lasted for a split second. Facing against the merciless sword from Luo Li, the defense formed by the inner armor vest only lasted for an instant before being penetrated by the former.

Blood immediately shot out from Xiao Wang's chest as he was sent flying back akin to suffering from a heavy blow. Shooting straight towards a mountain peak, his body was instantly embedded into the mountain cliff, showing an extremely miserable sight.

Holding the Luo God Sword in her hand, Luo Li stood in the air, her long silver hair fluttering about in the gentle breeze, while her robes accentuated her soul-stirring curves. Such an absolutely beautiful and breathtaking spectacle caused everyone who saw her to gasp in admiration.

Bang!

Across the horizon, as golden light perfused, a clear cry of a phoenix rang out as another miserable figure appeared, shaking and causing the towering giant trees along its path to explode as it flew by.

The figure retreated hundreds of metres back before finally being able to stabilise himself in a miserable fashion. As everyone looked over, what they saw was precisely Xiao Huang. However, at this moment, his face was deathly pale, while blood surfaced at the corner of his mouth, no longer giving the same presence as before.

A golden light shot towards him before Wen Qingxuan appeared in a flash. Clutching the golden war spear in her hands, she pointed the tip towards Xiao Huang, while her phoenix-like eyes were brimming with chilling intent.

Although the might of the Spiritual Array arranged by Xiao Huang was powerful, once he had lost his Spiritual Array, the

combat prowess he could display was in fact weaker than Xiao Wang by a notch. Therefore, how could he be a match for Wen Qingxuan?

Low clamoring noises instantly rang out across the entire region as the gazes heading towards Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan were filled with gasps of admiration. The strength displayed by the two girls were considerably intimidating to their eyes.

Naturally, though, it wasn't a surprise to them that Wen Qingxuan possessed such strength; after all, she was the former Numero Uno and the current rank 3 in the rankings. However, they were exceedingly unfamiliar towards Luo Li. Although this girl possessed an appearance and personality not one bit inferior to Wen Qingxuan, she had an entirely different character compared to the former.

Wen Qingxuan's arrogance, and strong stance was just like a phoenix soaring across the horizon. As for Luo LI, she appeared calm and quiet, just like a lotus in a deep valley.

Therefore, when they saw that this girl, which had been quietly following by Mu Chen's side, had actually displayed such astonishing strength, it was inevitable for them to become gobsmacked.

Seeing how miserable the Xiao brother's were, the faces of Mo Yu and the others of the Academy Alliance turned deathly pale. At this time, they didn't even have the heart to run away, while the feeling of being powerless after defeat brimmed within their eyes.

The Mu Chen before their eyes was clearly someone that they could no longer contend against. The growth rate of the former had far surpassed their expectations.

Sweeping an indifferent gaze across them, Mu Chen turned his eyes towards Xiao Huang once again. With a faint smile on his face, he said, "There is still no change in your decision, right?"

As his voice rang out, without waiting for Xiao Huang to give his reply, Mu Chen raised his palm and made a throat-slicing action towards Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan.

Seeing this, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan nodded their heads. As a chill surfaced within their beautiful eyes, they prepared to take action again.

“Wait!” Xiao Huang’s face violently contorted as he hastily roared. From the looks of Mu Chen’s indifferent gaze, as well as the chilling eyes of the two girls, he knew that if he hesitated just one bit longer, he might truly leave an arm behind.

“I’ll give the points!” growled Xiao Huang, before turning his gaze towards Mo Yu and the others. Seeing this, the latter few hesitated awhile. However, upon seeing the fierce gaze coming from Xiao Huang, the only thing they could do was to give a bitter sigh before tossing their Academy Plaques to the former.

Truthfully speaking, they weren’t from the same Spiritual Academy as Xiao Huang. They came together to form the Academy Alliance due to the strength of Xiao Huang and Xiao Wang, as well as wanting to obtain some benefits. However, from the looks of it now, not only did they get no benefits out of it, they had even lost all their points as a result.

This caused them to feel like crying, while an additional feeling of disappointment towards Xiao Huang surfaced within their hearts. Exchanging glances with one another, all of them knew that there was no longer any good left for this Academy Alliance...

Xiao Huang wasn’t privy to their thoughts as he received the Academy Plaques from them. Clenching his teeth, he proceeded to toss all of them to Mu Chen.

With a flick of his finger, Mu Chen sent all of the Academy Plaques shooting towards Wen Qingxuan, causing the latter to slightly gawk in response.

“Didn’t I say that I owe you a Numero Uno place…? With these 20,000, even though you still aren’t able to reach first place again, the distance would be extremely small,” said Mu Chen as he sent a smile towards Wen Qingxuan

At this moment, Wen Qingxuan possessed approximately 20,000. As for the first place, Ji Xuan, his points had already reach a staggering 50,000. Clearly, during the few days where Wen Qingxuan was trapped, Ji Xuan had been doing his best to widen the disparity.

Receiving the Academy Plaques, Wen Qingxuan hesitated for a bit, before finally nodding her head. With a flash of radiance erupting from her jade-like hand, she whisked all of 20,000 points away.

As she did so, the number of points her group possessed immediately shot up to approximately 40,000, instantly exceeding the original number 2 on the rankings, Wu Ling.

On the mountain peak not far away, upon seeing the sparkle appear on the Academy Plaque in his hand,Wu Ling gave a helpless shrug. Nevertheless, he didn’t feel any worry from this, as he was extremely clear that there would be some earth-shattering changes happening to the point rankings in the last moments of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament…

“Looks like Xiao Huang and his Academy Alliance have burnt their hands trying to get a piece of the pie,” said Wu Ling with a faint smile.

“They’re simply frauds.” Wu Yingying fumed as she spoke out. Naturally, she was talking about the matter of Wen Qingxuan being stronger than them.

“Those are points that people have risked their lives to obtain. How is that fraudulent?” Wu Ling appeared to not care as he waved his hands about. Yet, his eyes were casting an exceedingly interested gaze towards the figure of the thin youth in the

distance.

He knew that after this fight, Ji Xuan and Mu Chen were already in incomplete opposition of one another.

After taking the points away, Wen Qingxuan casually tossed back the Academy Plaques towards Xiao Huang. Upon receiving them and see them with half of their points gone, the latter's heart instantly started to ache while his face started to twitch.

Xiao Huang's group, which was originally placed at 9th on the rankings had half of their points taken away, causing them to immediately drop out of the Top 16.

"Let's go!"

Xiao Huang shot a vicious glare at Mu Chen, his heart brimming with anger and fury. Nevertheless, he did not dare to reveal them. With a wave of his hand, he brought along Xiao Wang, who had finally managed to struggle and tug himself free from the mountain cliff as they rapidly retreated away. Their retreating figures appeared somewhat miserable, akin to dogs running away with their tails between their legs.

After hesitating awhile, Mo Yu and the others followed suit. Nevertheless, they kept an extremely far distance between them and the Xiao brothers.

This time, Mu Chen did not obstruct Xiao Huang and the Academy Alliance from retreating. Raising his head up, he looked towards the far distance, his handsome face appeared calm and collected. Merely, an extremely fierce and chilling glint gushed from the depths of his black pupils.

Ji Xuan. Since you want to play this game, this time, I'll accompany you to the very end.

# Chapter 566 - Memories

Rumble. rumble.

This was a deep valley, with a waterfall descended from the giant peak above akin to a heavenly dragon. The loud rumbling sounds ringing from it caused the entire valley to shudder and vibrate.

Bringing along a frightening amount of energy as it rushed downward, the waterfall travelled a certain distance before suddenly arching up. At this location, the waterfall split, transforming into multiple gigantic streams of water rushing down, with some giant rocks below instantly shattering into pieces upon contact with them.

At the place where the waterfall had arched, one could faintly discern the dim radiance of Spiritual Energy. If one was to take a closer look, one would be able to see what appeared to be a figure sitting within the waterfall.

Sitting quietly within, regardless of how frightening the energy contained within the water current smashing against his body, the figure did not even move a single inch.

He quietly sat there, continuing for approximately an hour before finally slowly opening his eyes. Dazzling rays of brilliance surfaced from his eyes, before waves of extremely powerful Spiritual Energy swept out. At this moment, the waterfall above him had completely dissipated away, only resuming after quite a while later.

Standing up, the figure slowly strode forward, walking towards the waterfall. Spiritual light started to perfuse from his body, causing his skin to sparkle with a gem-like luster, appearing to be made out of jade.

As the water current weighing thousands and thousands of pounds came gushing down, it did not cause even the slightest bit

of obstruction to him. As he slowly strode past it, the waterfall was unexpectedly unable to leave even a trace of water on his body.

Floating out of the waterfall, with a move of his body, he descended on the craggy rock beside the waterfall.

Dressed in white robes, the figure's black hair fluttered away, revealing a face that was as handsome as the dazzling sun above. At this moment, a gentle smile hung at the corner of his mouth, causing him to appear cultured and refined. Such an aura had an absolutely lethal level of attraction to some girls.

An insignia of an academy dazzled on his chest, with holy light gloriously shining from it. That was precisely the insignia of the Saint Spiritual Academy.

As for him, he was precisely Ji Xuan.

Whoosh.

Faint whooshing sounds rang out from the side, before a figure appeared right before Ji Xuan. The figure that was revealed was also an exceedingly handsome youth, who sent a smile towards Ji Xuan, before saying, "Xiao Huang's group have dropped out from the Top 16, while Wen Qingxuan's group has risen from 3rd to 2nd place."

"Looks like they've been defeated," replied Ji Xuan, with not much surprise within his eyes.

"Mu Feng, did Mu Chen appear?"

The youth by the name of Mu Feng nodded his head. At this moment, a somewhat astonished look appeared within his eyes as he replied, "According to the news that we've received, Mu Chen appeared. Mo Xiu and the other two had collaborated, but were defeated by a single move from him. Tsk, tsk. That fellow's somewhat formidable, to actually achieve such a feat."

"Defeating them with a single move, huh." Ji Xuan's gaze still remained indifferent as he said, "If it's him, such a feat isn't

sufficient to warrant any surprise. However, I never expected that he would actually be able to catch up so quickly. I thought that the year of delay from the Spiritual Road would put quite a stop in his cultivation speed."

"That's right. Why did the points of Mo Xiu and the other two not drop?" Ji Xuan suddenly asked. He had also paid attention to this, as the rankings of Mo Xiu and the other two were still present at the bottom end of the Top 16.

"Mu Chen didn't take action against them,and had even let them off. On the other hand, he was not one bit courteous towards Xiao Huang and the Multi-Academy Alliance, and immediately told them to leave an arm behind if they didn't hand over the points," replied Mu Feng.

"Merciful on one hand while showing his might on the other," said Ji Xuan as he slightly narrowed his eyes. "Truly befitting of Mu Chen, such a shrewd move. I've originally wanted him to become the common enemy of the masses. I never expected that he would actually not get taken in by this."

Mu Feng understood in a flash, before saying, "That's why you knew that Mo Xiu and the other two would most likely fail, but still let them go! So it turns out that you're trying to dig a pit for Mu Chen to fall in. However, its a pity. That brat's not any other ordinary person."

"If he was any ordinary person, there's no need for me to pay so much care about him," replied Ji Xuan with a faint smile. "There isn't much friendly relations between us and Mo Xiu, Qiu Ning and Xiu San. They've merely owed us a favor due to our initial plan. Now that this matter has came to an end, added with the favor they now owe Mu Chen, they would absolutely not come close to us again."

"They're just a few minor characters. Do they really think that they would be able stabilise their positions at the bottom end of the

Top 16 just by relying on themselves? God-knows how many groups possess comparable strength to them that are standing right by behind them. And this isn't including those powerful groups that are stronger than them. After losing our protection, they won't be able to hold on to their places for long," said Mu Feng with a smile.

"What are you planning to do next? From the looks of it, Mu Chen should be moving together with Wen Qingxuan. That girl, Wen Qingxuan, isn't exactly simple. With them collaborating, I'm afraid that it would cause some trouble for us," said Mu Feng with a frown.

Hearing that, Ji Xuan slightly nodded his head. Indeed, Wen Qingxuan wasn't just another ordinary character. Even he had to admit this fact.

"There's no need to get prematurely worried. Don't get misguided due to worrying about them." A glint wandered within Ji Xuan's eyes, before replying with a faint smile. "Initially, during the Spiritual Road, I've caused Mu Chen to get expelled from there. This time, I'll let him truly understand exactly who the genuine victor is."

Hearing that, Mu Feng nodded his head. After following Ji Xuan all the way till here, he was extremely clear exactly how much frightening strength the person before him possessed. Although he had yet to meet Mu Chen, he did not believe one single bit that there would truly be anyone present within this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament that could triumph over Ji Xuan.

"That's right." Ji Xuan paused for a bit. Looking towards Mu Feng, he could see the rays of indescribable emotion present within the latter's eyes. After quite a while later, he said, "There's a girl by the name of Luo Li by Mu Chen's side, right?"

Hearing that question, Mu Feng nodded his head. At this moment, he was also shooting a look towards Ji Xuan, as he could

sense a sliver of a peculiar expression present within the latter's voice that was extremely rarely seen from him.

"That Luo Li's always by Mu Chen's side. She's also extremely formidable, and can even be described as only showing the tip of the iceberg. I feel that she might even be no weaker than Wen Qingxuan," replied Mu Feng.

"How can the next Empress of the Luo God Clan be one bit ordinary?" muttered Ji Xuan. Nevertheless, upon remembering that Luo Li was always accompanying Mu Chen's side, despite his deeply concealed and reserved nature, he could not help flashing a shade of darkness across his face, while feeling extremely uncomfortable within his heart. This state of mind and emotion should be one of extreme envy and jealousy.

Ever since their first meeting during the Spiritual Road, the youthful girl's quiet and serene nature, as well her her bright, resplendent eyes, coupled with her radiant hair that appeared just like a silvery river, had caused his heart to throb exceedingly hard.

Within the Spiritual Road, Mu Chen had become an irreconcilable enemy for Ji Xuan. The latter knew that the reason more of less was due to that young girl that would always quietly stand by side of the former, regardless of anything.

Regardless of what he did, Ji Xuan was unable to garner the care and concern from the young girl. Regardless of what he did, the faint smile at the corner of the young girl's mouth would not blossom for his sake.

This was something he refused to accept. He had been the heaven-gifted son since young, with his outstanding talent causing him to be as dazzling as the radiant sun. Despite this, however, this was the first time he had felt the feeling of defeat from people not caring even the slightest bit about his outstanding talent.

Since he was unable to make her care about him, he would make sure that she would firmly remember him, regardless of whether it

be of hatred or killing intent...

Therefore, he had schemed against Luo Li in the Spiritual Road, forcing the usually calm Mu Chen to become completely enraged, before utilising all means and ways to create that Blood Calamity and expel the latter for the Spiritual Road.

On the day when Mu Chen was expelled from the Spiritual Road, Ji Xuan was standing in the far distance as he took in this scene. At that moment, he was able to see the calm expression within the youth's gaze as he departed. However, it was that calm and peaceful expression that caused Ji Xuan's expression to turn dark.

At that moment, Luo Li was also present, merely that she was calmly watching Mu Chen leave, never turning her gaze around from the start to the end. Only after Mu Chen had left did she turn around and leave, leaving a slender, elegant back figure in Ji Xuan's eyes.

It was that day that an extraordinary level of fury and anger surged within Ji Xuan.

He had achieved his target and forced Mu Chen out of the Spiritual Road, and had appeared considerably perfect in the eyes of the majority. After all, within the Spiritual Road, one's methods wasn't important, as they only cared about the results.

Nevertheless, Ji Xuan wasn't one bit happy. The calm expression on Mu Chen's face as he left and Luo Li's figure as she had turned and left caused Ji Xuan to not feel even a sliver of happiness.

Furthermore, after Mu Chen was expelled from the Spiritual Road, Ji Xuan did not see Luo Li again, not until the finale of the Spiritual Road.

The young girl still wore a long black robe, with her long silvery hair falling all the way down to her slender waist. Standing alone, she finally swept a light look towards Ji Xuan with her bright, glass-like pupils.

It was only a glance, yet it had caused Ji Xuan to involuntarily slightly straighten himself up, wanting to completely display all of his dazzling aspects.

Nevertheless, all of that was ignored by the young girl. Under the gazes of countless outstanding geniuses, she slowly raised the long sword within her hand, before point the tip straight towards Ji Xuan.

Not a single word had yet to leave her mouth. As her silvery hair fluttered apart, she had already unleashed her attack.

Swift, fierce, vicious.

In the end, both of them were mutually injured.

The young girl had not said a single word at all. She had given up her qualifications to contend for the Championship, using it to cause Ji Xuan to be unable to obtain that honor. She had used a method to tell Ji Xuan and everyone present about the anger and fury she had suppressed within her heart.

At that moment, Ji Xuan had retreated in a somewhat miserable fashion. Looking towards the young girl, whose body was similarly covered in wounds, a killing intent that would be able to blot the skies had gushed from his heart in that instant. This wasn't directed to Luo Li, but towards Mu Chen.

That fellow merely had the luck to meet Luo Li earlier than me! It should be me that the girl should be willing to give up everything for! It's all because of that fellow, Mu Chen!

Without him, he, Ji Xuan, would have become the the greatest victor in the Spiritual Road!

Regardless of glory or the girl.

Creak.

Ji Xuan slowly clenched his hands tightly, causing green veins to squirm and dance across his gemstone-like skin. The rumbling

sounds and moist air brought about by the waterfall caused him to gradually escape from those memories.

However, his eyes grew increasingly ice-cold, with the chilling intent present causing Mu Feng, who was beside him, to shutter.

Raising his head, Ji Xuan looked into the far distance with his ice-cold gaze.

Luo Li, this time, I'll step on Mu Chen right before your eyes. I will let you know that compared to me, Mu Chen's nothing!

Regardless of ability or strength, I'm stronger than Mu Chen!

Therefore, only I am the most suitable for you!

# Chapter 567 - Tooth Extraction Mission

The atmosphere within the devastated mountain range was no longer as lively as before. Following the conclusion of the great battle, the various powerful groups that had converged in this region had started to quietly disperse.

Standing on top of a mountain peak, Mu Chen looked towards the horizon, which had cleared up, before turning around to look at the bevy of young girls behind his back.

The three groups of the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy had gathered together. This group of young girls had pretty and beautiful appearances, their gurgling laughters radiated with youthfulness and vitality. Such a spectacle caused Xu Huang and the other two to involuntarily flutter their gazes over and over again.

“Tsk, tsk. I really never imagined that you would become this strong after a period of two months. You truly leave people dumbfounded,” said an enchanting and voluptuous girl with a grin as she walked over. She was the person that Mu Chen had bumped into not too long after the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, Tang Mei’er.

At this moment, her beautiful eyes were suffused with rays of brilliance as she stared right at Mu Chen. When they had initially bumped into one another, Mu Chen’s cultivation was merely at the realm of Heavenly Completion Stage Late Phase. However, as of now, he had already passed his Spiritual Energy Disaster. Furthermore, what’s more terrifying was that his true combat prowess was on a level that even experts at First Grade Spirit Disaster were hard-pressed to match.

Such a rate of progress was truthfully astonishing.

“What’s the matter? Have you two met before, Elder Sister Mei’er?” asked Wen Qingxuan in a somewhat astonished manner.

From the looks of it, Tang Mei'er seemed to have not mentioned about having met Mu Chen and his group before.

Proceeding to suspiciously stare at Mu Chen, she continued probing, "He didn't bully you all, did he?"

Hearing that, Mu Chen's face instantly turned black as he shot a vicious glare at Wen Qingxuan. However, the young girl before his eyes did not pay any notice to his threat. On the contrary, she raised her sharp, snow-white chin up in a haughty hoist, appearing just like a queen looking down on her subjects.

"Hehe. With Little Sister Luo Li around, he won't even have the courage to do so," replied Tang Mei'er with a lovable laugh while she covered her red lips with her jade-like hand.

Hearing that, Luo Li gave a faint smile in response, her clear and limpid eyes gently sweeping across to Mu Chen.

The play acted out by the three girls instantly caused Mu Chen's head to swell. Breaking Xiao Huang's Spiritual Array and dealing with Mo Xiu and the Multi-Academy Alliance appeared much easier, like a heaven's dream, than to deal with the three girls before him.

Seeing the somewhat depressed appearance extruded by Mu Chen, the three girls could not help gently laughing.

"Hey, your charm's pretty good, and your taste is also very high. Could it be that you've taken a fancy for the most prideful and beautiful phoenix of our Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy?" Stealthily moving close to Mu Chen, Tang Mei'er said with a soft laughter.

"However, there's an extremely high degree of difficulty in this. This lass, Qingxuan's too prideful. I'm afraid that you won't be able to make her submit."

Mu Chen being somewhat unable to endure this provocative and straightforward set of words from Tang Mei'er, instantly caused

an embarrassed shade to appear on his face. Shooting a look at Wen Qingxuan, who was currently chatting with Luo Li, he said with a dry laugh, “Please don't joke around, Elder Sister Mei’er. I truly don’t have any intent to do so.”

Mu Chen was extremely clear that Wen Qingxuan did not have any interest in him. On the contrary, she was interested in Luo Li. Therefore, from a certain perspective, Mu Chen still had to be cautious towards her.

“Nevertheless, I pity my Little Sister Qian’er. Thinking about a certain somebody all day long in the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy. However, that certain someone is imprisoned in a cluster of flowers, while being extremely satisfied with himself,” said Tang Mei’er as she shot a look at Mu Chen with her beautiful eyes.

Mu Chen felt that her gaze appeared to treat him akin to a heinous traitor, resulting in him being only able to give a bitter laugh in response. In the face of this, even giving an explanation would not be able to clear up the situation.

“Next up, what are you planning to do?” However, at this moment, Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li had walked over. Shooting a look at Mu Chen. a serious expression appeared on the latter’s lovable face as she shot a question towards him.

Hearing that, Mu Chen started to deeply ponder awhile. As of now, the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had started to somewhat enter its final phase. It’s this phase where the fights and battles would become the most intense.

Of the countless groups present, only a mere eight, a number that could be counted with one’s fingers would be able to enter the final match at the very end.

Therefore, for the sake of obtaining one of those eight quotas, any group that possessed some level of strength would bet and risk their lives for it.

“Earlier on, Ji Xuan had sent Mo Xiu and the others to feel you out. In fact, this should be considered as sending a challenge to you. Are you going to head out and aim straight for him?” asked Wen Qingxuan with a slight knit appearing on her forehead. “However, I have to remind you about something. That Ji Xuan fellow has extremely deep schemes and plans floating around in his head. As of now, there are quite a few of the powerful groups placed in the Top 16 that can be considered as part of his alliance...”

“Oh?” Mu Chen slightly raised his eyebrows upon hearing that.

“Strictly speaking, the three groups that you have dealt with earlier aren’t considered to be a part of Ji Xuan’s alliance. They merely owed a favor to Ji Xuan, that’s all. In my understanding of Ji Xuan, I’m afraid that there’s even an extremely high possibility of him creating the situation in which the debt was owed,” said Wen Qingxuan in a deep voice.

Hearing that, Mu Chen nodded his head in agreement. With the schemes and plans of Ji Xuan, it wasn’t difficult for him to arrange for such a matter to occur. Furthermore, it really fits his character extremely well. Therefore, Mo Xiu and the other two Captains that appeared today might just be merely his scouting chess pieces, no more than that.

“As of now, who else is part of Ji Xuan?” asked Mu Chen.

“The Rank 10, Lu Tian. He’s from the Heavens Spiritual Academy. That’s another top ranking Spiritual Academy. Naturally, the most important matter is that Lu Tian and his group have obtained quite a large benefit from the remnants in this Shattered Continent,” replied Wen Qingxuan as she shot a look at Mu Chen. “Have you heard about the Bone Sect?”

At a loss, Mu Chen shook his head.

“The Bone Sect should be one of the elite regional influences of the shattered continent in the Ancient Antiquity. Their strength

and background were not much weaker than the Divine Wood Palace," replied Luo Li with a faint smile.

Hearing that, Mu Chen shrugged his shoulders in helplessness. Both Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li had extraordinary backgrounds, with the information they knew naturally being much more than him.

"Luo Li's experienced and knowledgable," said Wen Qingxuan as she shot a smile towards Luo Li, before continuing with her reply. "The Luo Tian's group from the Heavens Spiritual Academy has obtained the inheritance of this Bone Sect."

"In addition, there's the Rank 8, Wang Jiang. He's from the Myriad Beasts Spiritual Academy. Similarly, he has obtained the inheritance of the Demonic Alligator Palace. That Demonic Alligator Palace is another tyrannical influence present on the Shattered Continent during the Ancient Antiquity. Therefore, as of now, they really are quite strong."

Mu Chen slowly nodded his head in response. From the looks of it, it seems that his group wasn't the only ones that had obtained good fortune in the Shattered Continent.

"Are they considered to be part of Ji Xuan's alliance?" asked Mu Chen with slightly narrowed eyes. From the looks of it, Ji Xuan had really made quite some consideration in this. The people that he had roped in weren't just any simple and ordinary figures.

Slightly nodding her head, Wen Qingxuan replied, "As of now, Lu Tian and Wang Jiang can be considered to be people that possess much fame and reputation within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. However, there is a bigger heavyweight present within Ji Xuan's alliance."

Hearing that, Mu Chen's eyes instantly slightly narrowed. That Lu Tian as well as that Wang Jiang have already reached 10th place and 8th place respectively. However, there's actually a bigger heavyweight than them?

“Liu Qingyun, from the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy. He’s also a genius from the Wind Spirit Clan. It’s said that the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy has purposefully borrowed him from the Wind Spirit Clan,” replied Wen Qingxuan as her exquisite-looking face grew slightly solemn.

“Liu Qingyun...”

At this moment, Mu Chen’s eyes had started to slowly narrow, while slight shock appeared within his heart. He never expected that Ji Xuan would actually be able to pull one of the five Great Academies over to his side.

Even Mu Chen had heard a few rumors about this Liu Qingyun. He’s an existence that absolutely able to contend for the final eight quotas. Added with Ji Xuan, such a lineup would absolutely be not one bit weaker than the collaboration between himself and Wen Qingxuan.

“Although they are usually fighting for their own respective benefits. Once they encounter an unapproachable trouble, they would collaborate. Furthermore, from my estimations, they would definitely collaborate to deal with you,” said Wen Qingxuan in a soft voice. After all, she also knew about the deep grudges and grievances between him and Ji Xuan.

“What a good move by Ji Xuan,” said Mu Chen in a calm manner. After so many years of not seeing the former, Ji Xuan’s getting more and more experienced in playing this move of forming alliances.

“Therefore, I wouldn't advise you to immediately head out and find trouble with Ji Xuan. You wouldn’t have much superiority if you choose to do so,” said Wen Qingxuan.

Hearing that, Mu Chen slightly nodded his head in response. Knowing all too well about how thorny Ji Xuan was. Regardless of how formidable he himself was, he wouldn’t be able to succeed in dealing with such an alliance just by relying on themselves.

“Therefore, what do you plan on doing now?” After explaining the situation, Wen Qingxuan shot one more question at him.

Hearing that, Mu Chen started laughing. Retrieving his Academy Plaque, he looked towards the names sparkling with brilliance present on its surface. Finally, extending his finger out, he gave a gentle tap on its surface before replying, “There isn’t much to consider about. Since Ji Xuan’s trying his best to construct this kind of alliance to trap me, we naturally can’t just sit here and await death.”

“For instance?”

“For instance, when those claws of his are still trying to obtain more points to solidify their places on the rankings...” At this moment, a faint chilling light started to circulate within Mu Chen’s black pupils as he slowly clenched his hands.

“We’ll start by completely removing all those claws of his!”

Hearing Mu Chen’s reply, Wen Qingxuan raised her slender eyebrows in response. At this moment, her bright phoenix-like eyes were brimming with interest as she stared at Mu Chen. The originally handsome face of the youth now appeared much more serene and deep. This caused him to appear as if he was a lion that had tensed its body up, and was on the verge of lunging straight at its prey.

“Are you interested in earning some points?” said Mu Chen as he shot a faint smile towards Wen Qingxuan.

Flinging her little rosy mouth, Wen Qingxuan replied, “Just speak straight to the point, you need a free hired thug. Why the need for such fanciful words?”

“Everyone has their needs,” replied Mu Chen with a smile.

Wen Qingxuan was unable to refute with his reply. After some slight pondering, she nodded her head and said, “Since I owe you a favor for the earlier matter, I’ll help you this time to pay this back.

Furthermore, that Ji Xuan fellow is someone that I quite dislike. Being able to create some trouble for him isn't harmful for him."

Hearing that, Mu Chen gave a laugh, before doing a slow stretch.

Since Ji Xuan had already started to make a move on him, he need not to show any mercy anymore. Ji Xuan, our confrontation has officially started...

I'll uproot every single one of the claws that you've painstakingly roped in!

Therefore, let this mission be called the tooth extraction mission!

# Chapter 568 - Encircling

Shattered Continent, southwest zone of the central region.

A vast desert sat within, one with a reddish-yellow colour. Looking across, the seemingly endless yellow sand extended to the end of one's sight.

As of now, this reddish-yellow desert appeared restless as frightening gales wreaked havoc everywhere they went. Wave after wave of storms battered the entire region, sending sand into the air and blotting the skies, obscuring the vision of everyone present.

The origin of those erratic, devastating winds wasn't nature, but the huge battle that had erupted within the desert.

Accurately speaking, this was a battle of a considerably astonishing scale.

Figures hovered in the air as boundless Spiritual Energies radiated from their bodies. As Spiritual Energy fluctuations surged from them, incomparably fierce Spiritual Energies swept out from their hands, before heavily smashing down on the earth before them.

Bang! Bang!

As the earth shook and trembled, gigantic fissures started to extend like spiderwebs. Within the current desert, a few figures were present, retreating and evading in a miserable fashion as they defended against those incoming attacks.

There was approximately a hundred of those figures present there, appearing to be exceedingly few as compared to the figures who were encircling them, which were more than sufficient to contain multiple times their amount.

Clearly, this was a large-scale encircling battle.

Such a spectacle wasn't a rarity within the current central region. Following the increasing intensity of the fights and battles taking place, there were quite a few groups that started to lump together. The result of this led to the formation of large-scale battles taking place.

For instance, the spectacle happening right now, which was precisely a larger collaborative force encircling a small force.

Their goal was clearly the points held by these groups.

The rampant gales that had wreaked havoc within the desert was a result of the intense battle taking place.

In the sand-strewn skies filled with rampant gales, a figure stood at the lead position. This person wore a set of greyish-white robes, his face appearing exceedingly dry and withered, while his skin was of a slightly peculiar greyish-white colour.

At this moment, he did not take action, with his hands crossed before his chest as he looked expressionlessly at the groups below, who were putting up a stiff resistance. While the rampant gales blew by, they were unable to even cause his robes to flutter.

Numerous figures were present behind this person. These people had ridiculing smiles hanging on their faces as they looked at the struggling groups present below them, appearing to treat this encirclement between two hugely despairing groups as a game for amusement.

This group was precisely the group from the Heavens Spiritual Academy. As of now, they were placed 10th on the points ranking.

"Captain, once we deal with those fellows, we should be able to rise the 9th place after taking the points of those groups." Suddenly, a youth smiled as he spoke towards the greyish white-robed male standing in front of him.

This greyish white-robed male was naturally the Captain of this group, Lu Tian. As of now, he was a first rate expert that possessed

considerable fame and reputation in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

Upon hearing that, he merely nodded his head, before shooting a look at the other ten-plus figures standing behind him. Powerful Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiated from all of their bodies, with all of their cultivations unexpectedly at First Grade Spirit Disaster.

These people could be considered as their collaboration compatriots. However, it was clear that Lu Tian possessed the greatest say and authority in this large group. One could see this from the respectful gazes shooting from the few other Group Captains towards Lu Tian.

“Fellow Captains. We will take the majority of the points obtained here. I hope for everyone to understand. After all, now’s the critical period for us to rush into the Top 8.” A smile appeared on Lu Tian’s face as he spoke out towards those few Captains.

Upon hearing that, the few Captains hastily shook their heads, although their smiles grew slightly unnatural. Although they had relied on a powerful group like Lu Tian’s to obtain quite a bit of points during the most recent period of time, they would offer the most manpower while also suffering the greatest losses. Although no lives were lost, quite a few of their group members had serious injuries present on their bodies. Wanting to completely recover would require a considerable amount of time. As of now, with the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament already entering its final phase, waiting for those severely injured group members to fully recover might result in them missing out in this competition entirely.

With this large group, they had paid the highest price, yet seemingly half of the points would be taken away by Lu Tian’s group, while the other half being split equally among the other groups.

This clearly wasn’t too fair. Despite that, though, no one dared to

speak about it. That's because all of them were extremely well-aware of Lu Tian's strength, with them lacking the qualifications to haggle with him. In this place, if they were to leave the protective envelope of Lu Tian, their ending might be all too similar to those few groups they were currently encircling.

Therefore, even though they were extremely discontent towards the overbearingness of Lu Tian and his group, they did not dare to show the slightest bit of their true feelings.

Sweeping an indifferent look towards the few Captains with somewhat unnatural expressions on their face, Lu Tian proceeded to heedlessly retract his gaze back. Looking once again at the devastated area of sand below, he said, "It's about time. Zhou Ya, go and settle the fellow that's putting up the greatest resistance."

"Yes, Captain." A smile cracked open from a youth behind Lu Tian as he gave his reply, before locking his chilling gaze towards the ground below. Presently, there was a group that was putting up an especially intense resistance, with numerous attacks being blocked by them. The leader of this group seemed to possess a similar realm of cultivation at First Grade Spirit Disaster.

This youth by the name of Zhou Ya walked out, before descending towards the direction of the group.

As Zhou Ya descended, the group being locked onto had also felt the impending threat, Them drawing closer to one another, ugly expressions appeared on their faces as they stared right at the descending Zhou Ya.

"What should we do... Captain?" In the locked on group, a few group members asked as they looked towards their Captain.

This Captain had a somewhat sturdy built, while his face appeared slightly familiar. If Mu Chen was present, he would be shocked to find out that this person was actually the group from the Desolation Spiritual Academy that he had bumped into not long after the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

As for this person, he seemed to be known as Lin Zhou.

Mu Chen had even obtained the information of the branch palace of the Divine Wood Palace from them, before collaborating to enter and search for the treasures. The two parties had merely parted ways after the end of the treasure search. They never imagined that they would actually have quite an improvement to their cultivation upon entering the central region.

However, at this very moment, Lin Zhou appeared to be in a slightly miserable state, his gaze that was staring right at Zhou Ya was being filled with dread and fear. Although he had similarly managed to successfully pass the First Grade Spirit Disaster, Lin Zhou knew that he was just lucky to pass it a while ago. As for Zhou Ya descending towards him, the latter's strength was already close to making contact with Second Grade Spirit Disaster. He was simply not a challenge for the latter.

Furthermore, there were even more powerful figures hovering in the sky above that were covetously eyeing them, especially the Captain of the Heavens Spiritual Academy, Lu Tian, who was an extremely formidable character.

"Hand over your Academy Plaque. We just want your points and not to hurt people. However, if we are to really head to that stage, we won't mind doing it," said Zhou Ya in an indifferent voice as he extended his hands towards Lin Zhou.

"These points have been painstaking accumulated by us! If it's taken away by you just like that, how am I going to account to everyone!"

Bang!

As Lin Zhou's voice rang out, Zhou Ya's face turned completely dark, as powerful Spiritual Energy swept out from him. With a stomp, his figure appeared right before Lin Zhou in a spectre-like fashion.

“Since you don’t know how to account to them, let me tell it to you!”

A cruel smile rose from the corner of Zhou Ya’s mouth, before sending a palm patting furiously out. His palm was suffused with a white gem-like luster, while one could faintly discern the white bones beneath the flesh and blood present, casting an exceedingly peculiar sight.

Bang!

Sending his palm patting out, the air below his palm exploded apart, while boundless Spiritual Energy patted down towards Lin Zhou’s chest without the slightest bit of mercy at all.

Such a fierce attack caused Lin Zhou’s face to change. Hastily revolving all of the Spiritual Energy within his body, he immediately sent a fist rumbling out.

Boom!

As the fist and the palm smashed against each other, Spiritual Energies wreaked havoc as they swept out, with the powerful shock waves causing layer after layer of sand to fly away.

Hmph!

A pale shade surfaced on Lin Zhou’s face as a muffled snort rang from him, whilst being sent flying back by the impact. Carving out a hundred-plus metre long scar on the ground, and could not help spurting a mouthful of blood.

“Captain!”

Seeing this, the faces of the other members of the Desolation Spiritual Academy group fiercely roared, before hurtling together towards Zhou Ya.

“You all are attempting to do the impossible.”

An indifferent smile appeared on Zhou Ya’s face as he took a step out, before passing through the four incoming people in a spectre-

like fashion.

Bang! Bang!

Suddenly, mists of blood shot out from the chests of the four people, before their figures were hurtled backwards in a miserable fashion. The robes covering their chests had shattered, while a deep bloody palm print appeared within.

Lin Zhou's face instantly turned ashen as he saw what had happened. Struggling to stand up, a vicious expression appeared in his eyes as he stared at Zhou Ya, who was now slowly walking over.

"Now, are you planning to hand over the points or not?" said Zhou Ya as he stared indifferently at the already exhausted and dispirited Lin Zhou.

"You all have been chasing after us for three days... isn't this too overbearing?!" Lin Zhou roared back in fury.

"Childish."

Laughing out, Zhou Ya shook his head before saying, "In this place, as long as you have enough strength, you'll possess the qualifications to be absolutely unrestrained in how overbearing you want to display. Naturally, if you have an ample solid background or compatriots, we might fear you for an instant. However... will a group like your's have those?"

Ridicule and disdain was present on the smile curling from the corner of Zhou Ya's mouth. Truthfully speaking, the strength of Lin Zhou's group wasn't considered to be that strong. Therefore, Zhou Ya did not believe that they would have any friendly relationship with any of the heavyweight groups.

Furthermore, even if that was the case, so what? His Captain was a person that had a friendly relationship with an expert like Ji Xuan, who was the current Numero Uno on the point rankings. Placed within the entire central region, who wouldn't give them

any face?

Hearing that, the expressions of Lin Zhou and his group turned sluggish, while their eyes started to gradually turn dim. Being clear about themselves, among the groups they had a collaborative relationship with, there was not a single one that could compare to the Heavens Spiritual Academy's groups present before their eyes. After all, the latter and his group were placed highly on the current point rankings. Within the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, there truly weren't too many groups that would be able to surpass them in strength.

As for those experts that were able to surpass Lu Tian and his group, why in the world would they see anything in their group at all?

"The nonsense ends here."

Looking at the sunken Lin Zhou, Zhou Ya proceeded to take a step forward, with his palm hurtling towards the former's chest at lightning speed. The tyrannical Spiritual Energy condensed within that palm caused Lin Zhou's body to turn still, with him not daring to show the slightest bit of movement. At this moment, the smile at the corner of Zhou Ya's mouth turned into a chilling one.

"It's extremely unfortunate, but I have to tell you that you've lost your last chance. Therefore..."

As a tremble shook through his palm, tyrannical Spiritual Energy gushed from Zhou Ya.

Seeing this, Lin Zhou closed his eyes in despair.

"Haha. If you're smart enough, this palm will not go down. If not, even your Captain, Lu Tian, would not be able to save you."

However, at the instant when Zhou Ya was about to do the deed, a clear and somewhat familiar sound of laughter rang out in an unhurried fashion. The voice appeared to be neither far nor near, yet it caused a tremble to shake through Lin Zhou's body as he

furiously snapped his eyes open.

In the next instant, what he saw on the sand not far away were figures slowly walking over. Present in their lead was an exceedingly familiar-looking figure.

That… was Mu Chen.

Upon taking in this sight, Lin Zhou’s eyes grew increasingly wipe open.

# Chapter 569 - Lu Tian

Within the battering sands, figures were slowly walking out from the sandstorm, before coming to a stop a few hundred metres before the big battle happening before them. As for the person in the lead, it was precisely Mu Chen.

At this moment, a faint smile hung on his face as he surveyed the intense battle happening before his eyes. Staring at Lin Zhou and his group, whose eyes were gradually turning wide, he spoke with a smile.

“Mu Chen!”

Opening his eyes wide, Lin Zhou gawked as he took in the sight of the appearing Mu Chen, before hastily saying, “Why the hell are you here? Leave, now!”

The place before him wasn’t a good place at all! Lu Tian and his gang wouldn’t let go of any group present here. Mu Chen suddenly intruding here was simply a impending disaster for the latter.

Although Lin Zhou knew that Mu Chen’s quite strong from their time in the branch palace of the Divine Wood Palace, he did not believe that the latter would be able to contend against an extremely famous experted like Lu Tian.

“Leave, now?”

Hearing that, a chilling smile surfaced on Zhou Ya’s face. Darkly glaring at Mu Chen, he said with a fake smile, “Were you the one that spoke out just now?”

Giving no heed to him, Mu Chen raised his head. Looking right at Lu Tian and his gang standing in the air not far from him, who had similarly started to pay attention to him, he said with a smile, “Looks like we’ve found the right guy.”

“Damnable thing!” The corner of Zhou Ya’s mouth slightly twitched. Sending a backhanded patting forcefully towards Lin

Zhou's chest, the latter was sent flying a dozen steps back, before yet another mouthful of blood spewed from him.

Bang!

After sending a palm out to push Lin Zhou away, Zhou Ya's gaze grew increasingly ice-cold. In the next instant, powerful Spiritual Energy abruptly erupted from his body, before moving once again in a spectre-like fashion as he hurtled towards Mu Chen.

"Careful!"

Clutching his chest, Lin Zhou hastily roared.

Despite this, Mu Chen's head was still raised as he looked towards Lu Tian and his gang, appearing to not care the slightest bit towards Zhou Ya shooting straight towards him.

"Stupid idiot!" Seeing that Mu Chen had unexpectedly not cared about him, Zhou Ya's face instantly turned ashen as he malevolently laughed out. At this instant, the white light radiating from his palm grew increasingly dense, while white bones seemed to surface from within his flesh and blood. With astonishing force, his palm furiously patted down towards Mu Chen.

Seeing this, the faces of Lin Zhou and his group instantly turned deathly pale.

Whoosh!

Nevertheless, just as the malevolent-looking Zhou Ya's palm was about to land on Mu Chen's body, a golden light suddenly flashed from behind him. In the next instant, a golden long spear swept out, smashing against Zhou Ya's chest at lightning speed.

Boom!

As a low and deep voice resounded, golden light radiated. Zhou Ya's face seemingly contorted in an instant, with his face fluctuating between green and red. As an intense shiver shook though his body, he was sent flying back in an exceedingly

miserable fashion.

Zhou Ya's feet scraped across the ground, creating two gulges spanning hundreds of metres across the sand. Upon stabilising his body, close to half of his body had already been buried in the sand.

Puff.

Multiple mouthfuls of blood spewed from Zhou Ya, dying the sand before him scarlet-red.

The entire region seemed to have quietened down in an instant.

The mouths of Lin Zhou and his groups started to slowly open wide as they took in the scene in dumbfound shock. They were truthfully somewhat unable to comprehend how Zhou Ya, who had suppressed them to the point of being unable to put up any resistance, had unexpectedly been instantly beaten like a dead dog.

Turning their gazes along the length of the golden war spear extending from Mu Chen's back, they noticed an absolutely beautiful girl dressed in golden battle armor standing right by his side.

This girl possessed a graceful and elegant bearing, with the curves beneath her battle armor appearing exquisite and soul-stirring, causing people's blood to flow quicker upon seeing her. However, at this moment, a golden long spear hung in her hand as an indifferent gaze shot out from her willowy phoenix-like eyes. Sweeping across towards Zhou Ya, who was sent flying by her, her gaze appeared somewhat indifferent and uncaring.

"Wen... Wen Qingxuan!" Blood flowed down the corner of Zhou Ya's face as he looked towards the absolutely beautiful girl. Upon spotting her, terror and shock abruptly gushed from his eyes, before crying out her name.

Wen Qingxuan?

A tremble shook through the hearts of Lin Zhou and the others. To them, this name was akin to thunder piercing their ears. After

all, the group led by Wen Qingxuan was now placed 2nd on the rankings. To them, the shock of hearing the name of someone so high up on the rankings was truthfully too strong.

After the momentary shock, all of them proceeded to cast vacant stares right at Mu Chen. Clearly, they did not understand why Wen Qingxuan would appear by the latter's side, and even take action for him.

Not bothering to look more than a glance at Zhou Ya, Mu Chen raised his head to look towards a place in the sky not far away from him. There, the gazes shooting out had already been trained on him and his group.

Upon spotting Wen Qingxuan, the faces of the people present there involuntarily changed, while thick shades of dread and fear started to surface within their eyes.

"Wen Qingxuan... why would she appear at this place? Why is she taking action against us?" A dozen Captains softly cried out in shock, their voices sounding flustered and worried. Clearly, Wen Qingxuan had quite a bit of a shock factor in this place.

Fiercely staring at Wen Qingxuan, Lu Tian said in a deep voice, "Wen Qingxuan, we've never butted in your business. What's the meaning of this?"

Sweeping a look out at Lu Tian with her beautiful eyes, Wen Qingxuan didn't take notice to his words, merely keeping her long spear back to allow for Mu Chen to head forward.

"Haha. You must be Captain Lu Tian, right...?" said Mu Chen, sending a faint smile towards Lu Tian. "I'm the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's Mu Chen. We've come here today to ask for a favor from you, Captain Lu Tian..."

"Mu Chen?"

Hearing that name, Lu Tian's eyes instantly contracted. Naturally, he had heard about some news of Mu Chen.

Furthermore, he also knew about the great grudges and grievances between him and Ji Xuan.

A chilling glint started to surface within Lu Tian's eyes. Nevertheless, remaining calm and collected, he replied with an different tone. "Oh? I seem to have no connection with you... I'm afraid that it'll be somewhat difficult for me to help you."

"I've quite a simple proposition for you, Captain Lu Tian," said Mu Chen with a smile.

"Oh? Let's hear it."

Staring straight at Lu Tian, the smile hanging on Mu Chen's face appeared somewhat warm and gentle. Replying in a gentle voice, he said, "I wish for Captain Lu Tian to publicly announce that you have dispelled the alliance with Ji Xuan.

Hearing that, Lu Tian's face instantly changed. Sinisterly staring at Mu Chen, he said in a ridiculing fashion, "This joke's not one bit funny."

Wrinkling his forehead, Mu Chen replied, "So, Captain Lu Tian's not willing?"

"Mu Chen, I know that you have some grudges and grievances with Ji Xuan. However I have to remind you that it's best for you to be more honest. Let me tell you a fact! There's not even half an aspect you have that can match up to Ji Xuan," said Lu Tian with a sneer as he stared at Mu Chen. "Compared to Ji Xuan, you're still lacking too much!"

"Looks like negotiations are over then," said Mu Chen with a helpless smile.

"So what if negotiations are over? Do you think that you'll be able to dominate this place just by licking Wen Qingxuan's boot?" said Lu Tian with a sneer. With a wave of his hand, the dozen Captains of First Grade Spirit Disaster gathered around him, proceeding to covetously stare at Mu Chen and his group.

In the end, they were in the same boat as Lu Tian, and naturally did not want to see anything happening to Lu Tian. Although Wen Qingxuan was standing before them, causing extreme fear and dread to surface within them, there was still the existence of Ji Xuan behind Lu Tian's back.

That was the most tyrannical person present on the current point rankings.

If they were able to climb on his boat, there would absolutely be no one in this central region that would dare to aim for them.

Whoosh!

Below, the people that had encircled the groups, with Lin Zhou's included, within had also hastily shot back. Hovering in the air, they sent hostile gazes as they stared right at Mu Chen and his group.

Crossing his hands before his chest, Lu Tian looked down on Mu Chen from above. Although there was the existence of Wen Qingxuan and her group by Mu Chen's side, he had over a hundred men in the groups under his wing. Among them, the experts who were in the First Grade Spirit Disaster numbered a dozen. Such a formation would make squashing Mu Chen to death an absolute possibility.

"With the grudges and grievances present between you and him, Ji Xuan would naturally come and find you without needing me to get involved. For the sake of giving Wen Qingxuan face, if you take the initiative and leave now, I'll not haggle about the matter of you injuring Zhou Ya," said Lu Tian with an indifferent voice.

"That truly is a pity."

Mu Chen gave a helpless laugh, merely that his black pupils turned ice-cold in an instant. With a furious stomp of his feet, black lightning appeared to erupt from his body in an instant.

Whoosh!

Whooshing sounds rang out as Mu Chen appeared to have transformed into a bolt of lightning. In the next instant, appearing right before Lu Tian, he sent a palm abruptly patting out.

Bang!

Lightning converged under Mu Chen's palm. As it traveled, the air was pressed to the point of exploded apart, with signs of distortion and warping even appearing in the surrounding space.

Lu Tian was clearly vigilant towards Mu Chen. Therefore, upon this sudden assault, not a single trace of fluster was shown by him. On the contrary, a sneer rang out instead. "I've long heard about you, Mu Chen. I really want to see exactly how capable you really are!"

Lu Tian sent a palm patting out. His palm sparkled with white light, before a malevolent-looking gauntlet made of bones appeared in a flash. This white bone gauntlet appeared to be covered with bone spikes, with their tips sparkling with a dark light. Clearly, it was an exceedingly powerful Spiritual Artifact.

This Lu Tian truly was crafty, being able to even enact such a malevolent plan out in such circumstances. At this moment, even Mu Chen was not able to pull his palm back anymore.

If he was to forcefully pull his hand back, what would follow would be a fierce attack coming from Lu Tian that would completely suppress him.

However, Lu Tian did not appear to notice the corner of Mu Chen's mouth curling slightly up when his bone gauntlet had appeared. In the next instant, a flash of radiance sparkled form the latter's palm, before an ancient stone seal appeared in a flash.

This stone seal appeared to be in a dark green shadow, with ancient patterns carved on its surface. Present on the stone seal was the carving of a stone tortoise.

As it appeared, frightening gravitational forces started to

radiated, causing signs of warping and distortions to appear in the surrounding space. As this happened, even the Spiritual Energies present in the surroundings were forced to the point of scattering away.

The originally chilling smile present on Lu Tian's face instantly froze, with a look of shock replacing it.

From the Spiritual Energy fluctuations, the stone seal that had appeared in Mu Chen's hand was unexpectedly a Divine Artifact?!

# Chapter 570 - Black Tortoise Force Field

Bang!

As the dark-green stone seal appeared within Mu Chen's palm in flash, it immediately started expanding, instantly expanding to an approximately 1 metre big size. Extremely powerful gravitational force started to radiate from it, causing even warping and distortions to appear in the surrounding space as a result.

This stone seal was naturally the Quasi-Divine Item Mu Chen had obtained from the Divine Wood Palace, the Black Tortoise Seal.

After going through a period of refinement, Mu Chen was clearly able to properly activate it now.

Boom!

The stone seal within Mu Chen's palm rotated, before accompanying Mu Chen's palm as it smashed against Lu Tian's malevolent-looking white bone gauntlet without the slightest bit of mercy.

Bang!

A low bang resounded as everyone saw an incomparably powerful shock wave wreaking havoc as it traveled. The air within a few hundred metre radius instantly exploded apart, while some unlucky fellows who were near to the point-of-origin were sent flying back and spurting blood.

As the Spiritual Energies wreaked havoc, a fierce shutter shook through Lu Tian's body, only for him to shoot back in a miserable fashion. He took a dozen steps back in the air, before finally stabilising himself. Despite that, his face had already turned ashen.

Upon seeing this, the faces of the Captains on the same boat as Lu Tian involutarily changed, their eyes brimming with shock as they looked towards Mu Chen. Clearly, they felt somewhat inconceivable that Mu Chen was actually able to gain an advantage

in this first round of exchanging blows.

Stabilising himself, Lu Tian shot a dark look at the white bone gauntlet on his hand. At this moment, some of malevolent-looking bone spikes present on it had actually shattered apart. The dense white light around it had appeared somewhat dimmer. Clearly, the previous collision of attacks had caused damage to it.

“So that’s why you dare to challenge Ji Xuan. So it turns that it’s due to you having a Quasi-Divine Artifact in your hands, huh?” said Lu Tian as he chillingly stared at Mu Chen, with ridicule and disdain present within within his tone.

“However, if you believe that you can contend against Ji Xuan just by relying on a Quasi-Divine Artifact, I truly believe that you’re just a lunatic raving about his mad dreams.”

With a calm gaze present in his eyes, Mu Chen extended his palm. As the Black Tortoise Seal slowly revolved within his palm, he looked straight towards the ashen-faced Lu Tian. With a faint smile, he said, “You really give off the vibe of a henchman…”

“The goal I’ve come here for… is for the sake of breaking this henchman of Ji Xuan.”

Hearing that, Lu Tian’s face started to slightly twitch. As he staring straight towards Mu Chen, dense killing intent gushed from his eyes. In the next instant, a chilling smile appeared on his face as he replied, “Since you’re seeking death, you can’t blame me for it. I’ll capture you before tossing you right before Ji Xuan’s face.”

“Take action!”

As his voice rang out, he gave an abrupt wave of his hand.

Seeing this signal, the hundreds of groups hovering in the air hesitated for a bit. Finally, Spiritual Energies started to condense within their palms, before powerful fluctuations started to radiate from them.

Bang!

As low rumbling noise made by Spiritual Energies gushed out, figures started to abruptly shoot out, rushing straight towards Mu Chen like a swarm of locusts. Fierce Spiritual Energy attacks enveloped Mu Chen akin to a rainstorm. Such a formation was exceedingly astonishing.

Although these people might not have reached the First Grade Spirit Disaster, with such numbers grouped together, such might would force even an expert in the First Grade Spirit Disaster to retreat or evade.

Nevertheless, Mu Chen did not retreat at all. Hovering in the air, the Spiritual Energy attacks heading towards him like a rainstorm started to be reflected within his black pupils.

Behind him, Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan and the others did not take action, with the only thing they did being quietly watching the scene unfolding before them.

Suddenly, a faint shuddering noise rang out from the Black Tortoise Seal in Mu Chen's hand. Hoisting his hand out, the Black Tortoise Seal instantly rushed towards the sky. Dramatically expanding in size as it did so, it transformed into a gigantic hundred-plus version if its former size.

Surfacing in the air, the Black Tortoise Seal appeared just like a mountain, being unable to budge.

The Black Tortoise Seal came to a stop in the air above Mu Chen's head, casting its shadow down below. Faintly, one could discern a low tortoise's roar as it furiously resounded.

"Mysterious Tortoise Force Field!"

As the ancient tortoise's roar resounded, a dim glowing green screen abruptly descended from the stone seal. This glowing screen was approximately a hundred metres in diametre, instantly enveloping the same radius around Mu Chen.

Bang! Bang!

Powerful Spiritual Energy attacks howled, before all of them smashed against the dim glowing green screen. The spectacle that happened next was an especially peculiar one. At the instant when those attacks struck the glowing screen, they instantly cracked apart, shuttering like dying flames as they rapidly vanished without a trace.

This peculiar scene instantly caused the faces of those who had taken action to instantly contort, before shades of shock and astonishment flashed within his eyes.

“This is the might of a Quasi-Divine Artifact, huh…”

Seeing this, a shiver of shock had also flashed within the eyes of Mu Chen. After acquiring the Black Tortoise Seal, this was the first time that he had truly activated it. Thus, the might displayed by the Quasi-Divine Artifact caused him to feel rather astonished.

The glowing screen seemed to act like a force field. Anything that tries to intrude within its radius would get suppressed and crushed into bits by the force field. Even Spiritual Energy was of no exception. This was the absolute combination of offense and defense in one ability. With such a treasure, Mu Chen need not worry just one bit about the encirclement from those people.

“Revolve!”

With a change of his hand seal, the Black Tortoise Seal started to revolve. In the next instant, the gigantic dim glowing green screen proceeded to envelop over a few groups.

Bang!

As the glowing halo came enveloping over, those bodies of those people that were unable to evade abruptly froze, before terror and dread gushed from their eyes. In the next instant, their faces rapidly turned red, appearing as if they were unable to breath.

The bodies appeared to have a mountain pressing down on them,

causing them to be unable to revolve the Spiritual Energy present within their bodies.

Puff!

Puff!

Within the radius of the glowing halo, figures continued to spurt out successive mouthfuls of blood, with their bodies flying akin to birds with their wings broken. Dropping right out of the sky, all of them plopped completely into the yellow sands below.

As the glowing halo swept out, dozens of people instantly dropped out of the sky, causing a patch of emptiness to appear within the packed sky.

In an instant, an extremely ugly expression appeared on the face of Lu Tian, while a shadow of astonishment flashed across his eyes. He never imagined that the ancient and strange stone seal in Mu Chen's hand would actually be that formidable.

Chi.

Sweeping his gaze, Mu Chen's hand seal changed once more. In the next instant, the Black Tortoise Seal revolved once again, before the glowing halo enveloped straight over Lu Tian.

Bang!

Seeing this, Lu Tian's face instantly changed. Giving a furious stomp of his feet, Spiritual Energy completely blasted out from him, before he shot backwards like a bolt of lightning, which just so happened to bring him out of the radius of the glowing halo.

"There's some flaws in its speed."

Mu Chen muttered as he slightly nodded his head. Although the Black Tortoise Seal's force field was able to combine both offensive and defensive capabilities, it didn't possess a quick movement speed. When met against an opponent with extremely quick speed, the latter would be able to flee from it.

Thinking about this, Mu Chen gave a laugh. With a thought, the dim green glowing halo shot out once again towards Lu Tian.

Seeing this, the only thing Lu Tian could do was to retreat once again.

Mu Chen seemed to be planning on using Lu Tian to test out the capability of his Black Tortoise Seal. At this moment, he had diligently focused on controlling the Black Tortoise Seal. Therefore, despite some comical scenes appearing, the dim green glowing halo continued to pursue behind Lu Tian's back. Not daring to become enveloped within its radius, the latter could only continue to evade in a somewhat miserable fashion.

...

After suffering the big loss earlier, a few of Lu Tian's compatriots did not dare to take action again. Only at this moment did they understand why Mu Chen and his group would suddenly appear to knock on Lu Tian's doorsteps. The key factor was the assurance of victory. After all, from the looks of the current situation, Wen Qingxuan had not take action since that initial blow. When the time comes for both parties to truly take action against each other, despite them having the numerical superiority, they truly did not possess any confidence at all within their hearts...

"Mu Chen, is your only ability being to use your Divine Artifact to suppress people?" After being forced to move about in a miserable fashion, Lu Tian's face grew increasingly ashen as he roared in a fierce voice.

"If you really possess true ability, you should use your true power to defeat me!"

With a clench of his hand, the Black Tortoise Seal rapidly strunk down, before transforming into a ray of light that shot straight into Mu Chen's palm. Raising his head, he sent a faint smile towards Lu Tian before saying, "I know that you're using such 'I'm not up to the standard' remarks to provoke me. However,

regardless of what method I use, there won't be much change to your final ending."

"Let me see you try!"

"Technique of the White Bones, Divine White Bones Physique!"

With a malevolent laugh, Lu Tian took a fierce step forward. A greyish-white radiance started to radiate from him. As this radiance started to congeal around his body, it started to gradually transform into a thin-layered white bone armor.

As the white bone armor encased Lu Tian's body, a chilling luster started to suffuse on its surface. Faintly, extremely tyrannical energy fluctuations started to radiate from him. Lu Tian appeared to have activated some sort of a body-tempering technique.

The so-called "Divine White Bone Physique" was precisely what Lu Tian had obtained from the Bone Sect and possessed extraordinary might. Regardless of defense or offense, it was incomparably tyrannical. Lu Tian's cultivation can be considered to be at the Pinnacle First Grade Spirit Disaster, with him not yet passing through the second level. However, by relying on this so-called "Divine White Bone Physique", he was able to engage in intense fights against experts at Second Grade Spirit Disaster without suffering defeat.

Upon seeing this, the faces of the various groups alongside Lin Zhou's who had been encircled by Lu Tian's gang all slightly changed. From the looks of it, they too have heard about how tyrannical Lu Tian's "Divine White Bone Physique" was.

"This is the Bone Sect's Divine White Bone Physique?"

At this moment, Mu Chen had also raised his head, his black pupils focusing on Lu Tian, who was now encased in white bones. In the next instant, an indifferent laugh rang from him, before he slowly clenched his hands, only for black lightning to immediately gush from his body.

Low rumbles of thunder resounded across the entire region upon the appearance of that black lightning.

The black lightning bolts appeared to form lightning patterns on the surface of Mu Chen's body as they quietly congealed together.

Clearly, Mu Chen was extremely interested in testing exactly which one was stronger, the Bone's Sect's Divine White Bone Physique, or his Lightning God's Physique.

# Chapter 571 - Lightning Gods Technique VS Divine White Bone Physique

Bang Rumble.

The low rumbles of thunder resounded across the reddish yellow desert, causing even the azure blue sky to seemingly turn dim.

Standing in the air, black lightning bolts sparkled crazily across his body. As the black lightning bolt rippled out in halos, they caused the surrounding space to warp and distort.

As of now, Mu Chen’s Lightning God's Physique, had already been cultivated to the level of Hexa Rune Lightning Physique. It’s said that when one’s Lightning God's Physique reaches the Ennea Rune Lightning Physique, one’s physique would be able to rival that of a Sovereign realm expert.

If was able to reach that level, a casual punch from Mu Chen would be truly able to shatter space apart. With a wave of his palm, he would be able to wipe out mountains, showing how exceedingly powerful it was.

While Mu Chen was activating his Lightning God's Physique in complete effect, Lu Tian swept his gloomy gaze over from the skies above. Looking at the lightning sparkling across Mu Chen’s body, the corner of his eyes started twitching slightly.

Clearly, he could sense how tyrannical Mu Chen’s physique was.

“I don’t believe that your physique’s even stronger than my Divine White Bone Physique!”

Lu Tian roared out as a gloomy shade filled his eyes. With the entire situation already progressed to this stage, he naturally could no longer under estimate Mu Chen anymore. However, he was similarly extremely confident in his Divine White Bone Physique. This was due to him having crossed hands with Ji Xuan before. Although it had result in his defeat in the end, the strength of his

Divine White Bone Physique had caused even Ji Xuan to feel shocked and astonished. This point was more than sufficient for Lu Tian to feel proud about himself.

Therefore, faced against Mu Chen now, he did not feel any dread or fear.

The chilling white spiritual glow continued to radiate out from Lu Tian's body. Bones white to the point of causing people's hearts to palpitate appeared to have grown out from Lu Tian's body. Forming a dense bony armor, it encased Lu Tian's body within, appearing to have to be indestructible.

Under the white bones, a sinister looking gaze shout out. With a furious stomp, the space below his feet rippled, before his figure instantly disappeared.

"Such a quick speed!"

Upon seeing this, the faces of Lin Zhou, Xu Huang and rest involuntarily changed. Lu Tian's speed was such that they were seemingly unable to observe him with their bare hands, with them only being faintly able to discern slight traces of Spiritual Energy fluctuations.

Due to them being unable to chase up to Lu Tian's figure with their eyes, their gazes instantly turned towards Mu Chen. After all, regardless of how fast Lu Tian was, his goal would always be to attack Mu Chen.

Whoosh!

Just as their gazes locked on to Mu Chen, they noticed ripples appearing in the space behind Mu Chen. In the next instant, a figure glowing with white light appeared in a flash. Bringing along a frightening force, the white bone encased fist rumbled heavily towards Mu Chen's back without the slightest bit of mercy.

Such a speed was akin to that of lightning.

Bang!

THe white bone fist pierced right through Mu Chen's body. However, despite that, there was not a single trace of blood spurting out.

"A remnant shade?"

A faint smile appeared on Lu Tian before swinging his right leg towards the back of Mu Chen in a whip like fashion. Chilling white Spiritual Energy appeared to form into a gigantic Spiritual Energy gale, chopping down furiously like a battle axe.

Bang!

A palm suffused with lightning patted out heavily from behind, slamming straight against the white bony leg.

Boom!

A loud bang rang out,as energy ripples visibles to the naked eye rippled out, causing the space to split apart. Unable to endure the impact from the collision, the air present in the surroundings exploded apart, sending shockwaves surging out.

A faint shutter shook through the two people. However, in the next instant, both of them shot out in spectre like fashion.

Lightning and white brilliance erupted in the air. However, what's peculiar was that everyone was unable to notice their figures, with them only being able to see the two clumps of brilliance smashing against each other time and time after again. Every single time they collided, frightening energy shockwaves would sweep out, causing berserk sandstorms to swirl up from the desert below.

"Indeed, that Lu Tian possessed some ability, to be able to contend with Mu Chen with his physique." said Xu Huang and the others as their faces grew solemn. They were extremely clear how strong Mu Chen's physique was. However, from the looks of it, Lu Tian was unexpected able to not be in a disadvantage when contending against Mu Chen on this aspect. From this, one could

tell how powerful the latter was.

“The Bone Sect is similarly a powerful regional influence within the shattered continent in the ancient antiquity. Their inheritance, the Divine White Bone Physique’s naturally not weak.”

Wen Qingxuan spoke out. “It’s said that this Lu Tian had crossed hands with Ji Xuan. Despite his eventual loss, by relying on his Divine White Bone Physique, he was able to cause some trouble for Ji Xuan. If not, the latter would not hold the former that strongly in regard and allow the former to join the latter’s alliance.”

“Furthermore, Ji Xuan’s Spiritual Energy is stronger than Mu Chen’s by a notch. Although he has yet to breakthrough to Second Grade Spirit Disaster, by relying on the strength of his physique, he’s able to put up a fight even against experts of Second Grade Spirit Disaster.” said Luo Li with a faint smile.

“That strong?”

Shock and astonishment appeared on the faces of Xu Huang and the rest. As of now in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, although the strength of various groups have all been increasing at an astonishing rate, there were still extremely few people that have managed to breakthrough to Second Grade Spirit Disaster. These people possessed absolute qualifications to enter the final match. From the looks of it, this Lu Tian’s unexpectedly able to possess the strength to contend against those at Second Grade Spirit Disaster, clearly more than sufficient to show his might.

Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li nodded towards one another, before raising their slender and snow white necks, casting their beautiful eyes towards the extremely intense fight happening in the air. Both of the knew that although Mu Chen can be said to be crossing hands with Lu Tian, truthfully, this could also be said as another way he was employing to pit himself against Ji Xuan.

Lu Tian had already suffered defeat in Ji Xuan’s hands, before

being subdued by the latter. On the other hand, although Mu had no interest in subduing Lu Tian, he had all the interest in the worlds to forcefully break the high place Ji Xuan had in Lu Tian's heart.

Bang!

Yet another gigantic bag rang out in the skies, a frightening energy shockwaves rushed out under of the gazes of everyone present. Two glowing figures abruptly shot out, retreating a dozen steps in the air, with every step they take causing the air below to shutter and explode apart.

Everyone's gaze instantly turned over towards them.

In the air, two figures surfaced from within the dazzling brilliance.

At this moment, charred patches were scattered around the white bone encased body of Lu Tian. Clearly, those were injuries brought about by the berserk Black Divine Lightning coming from Mu Chen in their earlier head on confrontation.

Comparatively, Mu Chen appeared to be somewhat in a better state. With the black lightning encasing his body, it had result his body becoming as strong and resilient as metal. Although there were white scratches present on his skin, all of these couldn't even be counted as anything in the presence of Mu Chen's tyrannical physique.

The previous crossing of hands which had causing people's scalps to turn numb had unexpectedly not causing any significant injuries for the both of them.

This scene caused the corner of quite a few people's eyes to twitch. Aren't the physique of these two fellows too overpowered...

"Quite a powerful physique."

Lightning flowed around the surface of Mu Chen's body as he

stared at Lu Tian in the air, his eyes sparkling with the same lightning radiance. Every since the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, the person before his eyes, Lu Tian, might just be the strongest fellow he had met so far.

“From your expression, could it be that you believe that you’ve already gotten the advantage?” said Lu Tian with a sneer. In the next instant, chilling white radiance circulated around his body, before the charred clumps rapidly dissipated away.

The white bones around his body shone in a luster brimming with power once again.

“However, you being able to train your physique to such a degree have exceeded my expectations. However, I’m very sorry to inform you that there’s still quite a big disparity between you and Ji Xuan!”

With a cold sneer, Lu Tian shot words of ridiculement out. Despite that, what he had thought was different from the words he had spoken. That’s due to him knowing how hard it was to train and temper one’s physique. If not for that bone pond present within the remnant of the Bone Sect, he might not have been able to cultivate his Divine White Bone Physique to such a level. He had originally assumed that there won’t be many people within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament that would be a comparable physique to him. However, who would have expected that person before his eyes, Mu Chen would possess one that wasn’t weaker than his own.

Being able to be heavily regarded Ji Xuan, this fellow indeed possess some ability.

Hearing that. Mu Chen gave a faint laugh in response, before replying in a voice that appeared to be accompanied by the roars of thunder. “Activate your Divine White Bone Physique to the limits. Otherwise, your arrogance won’t last much longer.”

Hearing that, a chilling expression appeared on Lu Tian’s face as

he stared at Mu Chen. However, upon seeing the calm, exceedingly abstruse black pupils of his that appeared to have not the slightest traces of ripples, for some unknown reason, he felt a chill surface within his heart.

This chill caused Lu Tian to sink into silence for a while. Extending his hands out slowly, his eyes staring chillingly at Mu Chen, before abruptly changing his hand seal. As his hand seal changed, the white bones on the surface of his body started to slowly radiate with a gem like luster, just like sparkling diamonds. However, everyone could sense that the might of Lu Tian's physique had risen once again.

"Your tone's quite arrogant. I've already cultivated my White Bones Divine Physique to the point of transforming bone into jade. When I cross hands with Ji Xuan some time ago, although I lost in the end, he was unable to break my White Bones Divine Physique. As for now, what about you?" the increase in power erupting out from his physique causing the chill within Lu Tian's heart to rapidly dissipate away, while his voice become gloomy and sinister once again.

Lightning flowed within Mu Chen's black pupils, with not a single trace of any emotion seemingly present within. Slowly clenching his hands, roars of thunder akin to those of a furious dragon erupted out from his body.

Bang! Rumble! Rumble!

The roars of thunder grew increasingly loud, before resounding across the entire region, causing even the hurricanes wreaking havoc within the desert to become suppressed by them.

The skies started to grow dim.

Crackle.

Due to the spectacle unfolding before him, Lu Tian narrowed his eyes slightly. In the next instant, as a chilling glint flashed within

his eyes, a dazzling splendor erupted furiously from his jade like body.

Whoosh!

Akin to a jade coloured ray of light, his figure shot across the horizon, hurtling straight at Mu Chen. Clearly, he could sense some threat from the latter. Thus, he did not want to allow Mu Chen to successfully activate his strength to his maximum capability.

“White Bones Divine Physique, Jade Bones Divine Fist!”

A loud roar resounded from Lu Tian, before his figure appeared right before Mu Chen seemingly in an instant, before a jade like fist rumbled heavily out.

Bang!

The surrounding space started to ripple, while all of the air in a hundred metre radius exploded apart. Gigantic fissures started to appear on the desert below, before rapidly expanding out.

Dumbfounded shock and terror immediately gushed out of the eyes of countless people.

They turned their gazes towards Mu Chen, only to see that the black lightning bolts that were sparkling crazily on the surface of his body had rapidly retracted within his body. Such a scene appeared as though he had been suppressed.

“That’s not right!”

However, there were some people who were quick to discuss that something wasn’t quite right. That’s because the saw that as those lightning bolts retracted within Mu Chen’s body, lightning like patterns had suddenly appeared on his arm, before rapidly extending out.

Within a short instant, seemingly half of Mu Chen’s body had already been covered by the lightning patterns that were sparkling

with a black radiance.

This scene gave somewhat of a malevolent flavor.

While the glowing lightning patterns had covered half of Mu Chen's body, lightning finally erupted out from his jet black eyes, appearing just like the awakening of a lightning dragon.

Bang!

The arm covered in black lightning patterns started to move at a slow, yet unavoidable speed as it sent an attack out.

Boom!

In the next instant, the lightning fist and the jade bone fist smashed heavily into each other.

At the instant of the collision, Lu Tian noticed faint twitching at the corner of Mu Chen's mouth, before an indifferent voice that caused his entire body to turn cold started to slowly ring out.

"Since Ji Xuan's unable to break your White Bones Divine Physique, I'll be the one to break it."

# Chapter 572 - Great Harvest

Boom!

In this instant, bright and resplendent lightning accompanied by astonishing peals of thunder resounded across the horizon. Akin to giant pythons, bolts of lightning wreaked havoc crazily around as they blanketed the surrounding skies.

A myriad of lightning bolts surged around under the dim skies, causing a exceedingly terrifying spectacle for everyone around.

Figures retreated in miserable fashion on the desert below. At this moment, everyone's ears were filled with the peals of thunder, with some unfortunate people having flood starting to flow out from their ears. Clearly, they were injured by the roars of the thunder ringing out from the skies.

Below the epicentre of the collision, the desert had collapsed down, with gigantic fissures extending out like a spiderweb, while sand flowed down within like waterfalls.

After evading the lightning roars, everyone raised their heads to look towards the origin where they had raidated out from.

Signs of warping and distortions had appeared space surrounding there, appearing to have formed an entire stretch of empty space, with the air a hundred metres in radius around having completely exploded apart.

In the empty space, two figures still maintained their stance, their fists pointed against each other, while their frozen bodies appeared statuesque.

The frightening energies that have been gushing out from the two people had completely dissipated away quietly. The only movement present on them was the gentle breeze blowing at their robes, causing them to flutter slightly.

Every sound within the region had turned quiet, as every single

gaze latched on tightly towards the the two figures present there.

Under the attentive gazes of everyone in the surroundings, a faint shudder shook through Mu Chen's body, before the lightning originally sparkling within his black pupils completely vanished away.

Looking calmly towards Lu Tian standing right before him, he proceeded to slowly release his clenched fist. As his finger quivered slightly, he gave a gentle flick towards the layers of jade like bones covering the surface of the latter's body.

Crack!

This appeared to be a gentle flick that possessed not even one bit of power behind it. However, it had brought about astonished and shocked responses in the people around. Following a minute cracking sound ringing out, everyone's eyes hastily contracted as cracks suddenly started to extend out from the surface of the jade like bones.

Crack! Crack!

The minute sounds grew in frequency. As their gazes shot over, they saw dense cracks have unexpectedly appeared quietly on the bright jade like bones encasing Lu Tian's body.

At astonishing speeds, the cracks extended out, completely covering every spot of the jade like bones in a short span of a few breaths.

At this moment, Mu Chen slowly lowered his fist. As he did so, the faint trace of blood surfaced on his finger tip. Shooting an indifferent glance over, he gave it a light rub to clean it off.

Bang!

Suddenly, the bright jade like bones on the surface of Lu Tian's body shattered apart. As the jade like bone fragments shot out, Lu Tian's originally frozen body appeared to have suffered a strike by lightning as he abruptly shot backwards.

Bang! Bang!

As Lu Tian's body flew out, clumps of blood mist spurted crazily one after another from his mouth. In the short span of a few breaths, everyone could feel the Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating out from the former started to decrease at an astonishing rate.

Puff!

Yet another mouthful of blood spurted out from him. Finally, being unable to endure any much longer, Lu Tian dropped straight down from the skies, before burrowing head first into the sand below under the terrified and dumbfounded gazes of everyone around. As blood clumped up the sand as it landed on the desert surface, Lu Tian gave of an exceedingly miserable sight.

As Lu Tian's body drilled deeply into the sand, the wind devastated deserted turned deathly silent once again. Regardless of the various groups that had gathered around Lu Tian, or those groups like Lin Zhou who were encircled by them, at this moment, all of them were at a loss for words.

The suppressive feeling coming from Lu Tian was truthfully too heavy for them. Therefore, upon seeing this person, who was standing high up in the sky, collapse with such a loud rumble, the shock surging out within them was truly quite huge.

"He's won." happiness erupted from the faces of Xu Huang and the others, while their tense hearts started to relax.

Noticing this, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan both gave a smile without much of any other expression. Clearly, they did not feel much of a surprise with Mu Chen being able to defeat Lu Tian.

The lightning patterns sparkling on the surface of Mu Chen's body had already completely disappeared away. Shooting down, he landed on the sands below, before appearing right by the exceedingly miserable looking Lu Tian.

At this moment, the latter was covered with blood as he continued to gasp painfully for air. Clearly, he had suffered heavy injuries from the confrontation earlier.

As blood flowed out from Lu Tian's mouth, he stared right at Mu Chen's with his eyes wide open, brimming with inconceivable feelings. He's White Bones Divine Physique was unexpectedly defeated by Mu Chen using the strength of his own body...

This was something that Ji Xuan was unable to accomplish them.

"Looks like your White Bones Divine Physique isn't as strong as you've thought." said Mu Chen faintly as he stared at Lu Tian.

Shooting a vicious glare at Mu Chen, gloominess and malevolence still remained within Lu Tian's eyes. Cracking his mouth open to give a chilling laugh, he spoke out. "Mu Chen, you're formidable. This time, I've indeed made an error in judgement. However, so what if you've defeated me! Even you will be hard pressed to imagine how strong Ji Xuan is now! Being treated as his enemy will be the most sorrowful thing you'll ever experience in your life!"

"You still never forget to be a good henchman even at such a time."

Mu Chen spoke out with a laugh, before squatting down. Looking calmly towards Lu Tian, he replied in a slow manner. "I've never treated defeating you as anything big. In the future, you'll see the showdown between me and him, am I right?"

Mu Chen's voice appeared exceedingly calm, with not so much as a fluctuation present within. However, when Lu Tian stared at him, he was unable to say any ridiculing remarks back. That's because he could feel as though there was a lion hiding within the depths of the calm black eyes of the youth before him, causing his heart to palpitate in fear.

With a clench of his hand, a ray of brilliance shot out from Lu

Tian's bosom, before landing within his palm. This was precisely the Academy Plaque of Lu Tian's group.

The quantity of points present on it had reach a high number of 20 thousand.

"You!" seeing this, Lu Tian's face instantly contorted.

"Spoils of war." replied Mu Chen with a faint smile.

Flicking his hand, yet another Academy Plaque appeared in a flash. After transferring half of the points that Lu Tian's Academy Plaque has, the points on his group's Academy Plaque had risen to approximately 13 thousand.

This was a quantity that Mu Chen and his group had never reached before. However, at this moment, it wasn't even enough to catapult them into the top 16 rankings.

Mu Chen tossed Lu Tian's Academy Plaque back. Seeing this, the latter clenched his teeth, with his gaze appearing to contain some hatred and resentment.

Whoosh!

Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan, Xu Huang and the rest of the groups had shot over at this moment. As Wen Qingxuan walked close, she gently fluttered her gaze towards the numerous groups in the air that had launched attacks at Mu Chen earlier, before speaking out, "How to deal with those fellows?"

Toying with the Academy Plaque in his hand, a chilling shade flashed through Mu Chen's eyes, before he replied. "Since they had taken action, they naturally have to pay some price. Having followed Lu Tian for the past few days to snatch points from quite a few people, they had only themselves to blame for such a result."

Hearing that, Xu Huang was instantly shocked as he spoke out. "There's at least a hundred groups present her. If we are to take action against them, I'm afraid that will be some trouble in doing so."

In the air, the numerous groups that had taken action against Mu Chen seemed to have discovered the gaze filled with ill intent shooting out from the latter, causing a chill to run through their hearts. They proceeded to quietly gather close to one another. WIth so many groups converged together, no matter how formidable that Mu Chen was, he shouldn't dare to anger the masses, right?

Clearly, Mu Chen had also sensed their actions, causing a ridiculing smile to curl up at the corner of his mouth, before turning to look at Lin Zhou and his group.

Noticing Mu Chen gaze shooting towards him, Lin Zhou immediately gawked, before his eyes started to sparkle. He had immediately picked up on Mu Chen's plan. This resulted a chilling smile cracking open from his mouth as he nodded his head.

"Everyone, those bastards had snatched our points so happily just moments ago! Now, we can't just let them go like that, am I right?" leaping up, Lin Zhou stared at the dozens of groups that were encircled by Lu Tian and his gang earlier before roaring out in a fierce voice.

Hearing his roar, the dozens of groups became restless, while anger and hatred surfaced within their eyes. Nevertheless, with their disadvantage in numbers, they did not dare to carelessly take action.

"Everyone, an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth. That's the basic rule for the heavens and earth. If there's anyone that doesn't accept that, I'll help you." said Mu Chen with a faint smile on his face.

"You're vicious, Mu Chen!" some people roared out.

However, as those people roared out in anger, rays of brilliance had already erupted from the eyes of the dozens of groups that were encircled earlier. With a furious clench of their teeth, they rose in to the skies, forming an encircling formation, trapping the

hundreds of groups within.

“You dare!”

Seeing this, the hundreds of groups instantly roared out in fury. Those groups that they had encircled earlier had actually dared to take action against them.

Hmph!

However, as their roars rang out, a cold snort followed suit, before golden light erupted out, only for everyone to see Wen Qingxuan holding her golden war spear in her hand as she stood in the air. As a chilling gaze swept out from her beautiful eyes, those groups under her gaze started to shiver, while their eyes started to fill up with terror and dread.”

“Hand over your points obediently, and I’ll remain courteous. If any of you continue to remain stupid and pigheaded, I’ll make sure that you’ll not be able to participate in the next Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.” Wen Qingxuan’s sweet sounding voice rang out, yet the icy cold intent present within causing the hearts of quite a few people to shudder in fright.

“Take action!”

Seeing this, Lin Zhou gave a loud roar, taking the lead as he shot out.

“Take out points back from them!” behind him, the dozens of groups shot out in succession as their roars resounded out.

Instantly, the surrounding skies became chaotic. Although the hundreds of groups had the numerical advantage, their morale had seemingly collapsed completely. Added with Mu Chen, Wen Qingxuan and the others shooting out covetous gazes from the side, they were utterly defeated in a moments worth of time, all of them suffering miserable defeat. The few that attempted to fellow were all forced back by Luo Li.

Therefore, within a short span of ten minutes, the hundreds of

groups were completely defeated, with figures dropping down in miserable fashion, before being forced to hand over their Academy Plaques.

Stepping out, Lin Zhou collected all of the Academy Plaques, before carrying them and walking towards Mu Chen. Handing all of them over the latter, a smile cracked open from his mouth as he said, “Although I know Brother Mu’s character, the rules are the rules. Only you can take the majority of these points.

Looking at the hundreds of Academy Plaques present before him, Mu Chen could not help but to gawk out.

# Chapter 573 - Targeted

The hundreds of Academy Plaques placed before his eyes truly possessed a slight shock factor. Even with Mu Chen's character, the scene before his eyes caused him to slightly gawk.

Mu Chen stared at the Academy Plaques. If he was able to obtain all of those points, his group should have enough points to catapult themselves into the Top 8 ...

Beside him, the eyes of Xu Huang and the others turned scorching hot, similarly showing their shock due to the presence of so many Academy Plaques.

Standing by his side, Luo Li didn't say a word, while Wen Qingxuan crossed her jade-like hands before her chest as she cast her beautiful eyes towards Mu Chen.

Behind Lin Zhou's back, the dozens of groups were also staring at Mu Chen, complicated feelings filled their eyes. However, they did not make any noise in the end. That's because they knew that if not for Mu Chen appearing here today, they would be hard-pressed to escape the calamity they were in earlier.

According to the rules, Mu Chen would absolutely obtain the majority of the spoils of war. As for them, being able to obtain the bits that trickle down would in fact be an exceedingly good deal by itself.

Hu.

Under the glare of everyone present, Mu Chen continued staring at the Academy Plaques as he deeply pondered for a bit. Finally, a smile appeared on his handsome face. This smile was entirely different from the dark and sinister one that Lu Tian wore earlier, being able to cause warmth to appear in the hearts of people.

It had to be said that the smiling Mu Chen possessed quite some charm, shown by the gradually relaxed expressions on the faces of

the groups behind Lin Zhou.

“Captain Lin Zhou, you’ve truly given me a hard problem to solve,” said Mu Chen as he looked towards Lin Zhou.

Hearing that, the latter gawked, before scratching his head and replying, “You don’t need to worry about it. In fact, matters like weak groups being eliminated by powerful groups are too much of a common thing in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. There’s no one that would say anything about it.”

“Of the points here, I’ll take a one portion, with Wen Qingxuan and her group taking another. As for the last portion, you can distribute it among everyone here. After all, these points are your spoils of war,” replied Mu Chen within a smile.

Hearing Mu Chen’s reply, Lin Zhou and the rest immediately gawked while blankly staring at Mu Chen as they felt slightly inconceivable towards the former’s decision. After all, they had collaborated with some powerful groups before. However, those so-called “collaborations” were in fact those powerful groups wanting to utilise them as cannon fodder or meat shields. Furthermore, when it came to the distribution of points, the powerful teams would seemly seize half or more of them. Only the rest would be distributed to the groups that were in collaboration with them.

Therefore, when Mu Chen had only taken a taken portion, all of them seemed to be slightly unable to believe what they just heard.

“Don’t look at me like that. I’ve not gotten to the stage where points don’t matter. On the contrary, I rather love snatching points from them as opposite to those weaker ones.” replied Mu Chen with a faint smile as he pointed towards the Lu Tian who was buried in the sand.

Exchanging glances with each other, a slightly unconcealable look of gratitude emerged from the eyes of Lin Zhou and the others after deeply pondering for quite a while. Their groups weren’t

strong or weak, causing them to feel extremely awkward in the current situation of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Generally speaking, upon reaching such a stage, they would seemingly become point banks in the eyes of those powerful groups. Such a status could be considered as low and pitiful. Therefore, Mu Chen giving them such an extremely large choice was a first for them.

That's because all of them knew what Mu Chen was giving them wasn't just a choice, but respect, too.

"Thank you, Captain Mu Chen." the groups standing behind Lin Zhou cupped their hands towards Mu Chen as they said their thanks in deep voices.

The dozens of group captains cupped their hands towards Mu Chen while saying their thanks, with gratitude present within their eyes. During this period of time, their emotions were truthfully not quite good. Could anyone's honor not be hurt by being exploited by powerful groups one after another before having their points snatched away from them?

Mu Chen was somewhat stunned and amazed by their responses. Giving an awkward laugh, he turned his gaze towards Wen Qingxuan before saying, "Take two portions of the points. I've said before that I'll try my best to let you regain your Numero Uno place again."

Panning her head to shoot a look at Mu Chen, Wen Qingxuan raised her red lips before replying in a low voice, "I never knew that Captain Mu Chen also knows quite a good move to buy the hearts of people."

Unable to tell whether Wen Qingxuan had any intent of ridiculing him with her reply, Mu Chen wrinkled his forehead as he said, "That's not my intention. I purely dislike doing something like that."

"Okay, okay. I never said that you were like that."

Wen Qingxuan replied with a faint smile, with her voice unexpectedly turning somewhat gentle. Looking deeply at Mu Chen with her beautiful eyes, she said, “If you had truly devoured all of those points, I would have become slightly disappointed in you, although this truly is no concern of whether it's right or wrong. I know that power is the say in this place, and that there’s no one that’s able to criticise or find fault with what you do. Nevertheless, if you’re unable to even resist such a temptation, I’d truly be unable to believe that you’d be able to walk far in the path ahead of you.”

Shooting a look at Luo Li, she said in a profound manner, “If you’re unable to walk that far, don’t destroy such a lustrous girl as her.”

“Everyone has their own interpretations of the truth. However, it seems as if you’re praising me,” replied Mu Chen as he rubbed his nose. Truthfully speaking, his thoughts were extremely simple, as he did not want to use such a way to obtain points. That’s because he knew that this wasn’t the original intent of the creation of this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. The groups that relied on the weak groups to obtain a large quantity of points would not be able to truly stand at the peak at the end.

“Your skin’s quite thick, huh,” said Wen Qingxuan as she rolled her eyes towards Mu Chen. The gentleness that was present within her voice was instantly gone, and she regained her arrogant, phoenix-like appearance once again.

As she spoke those words, Wen Qingxuan waved her jade-like hand, before taking out two portions of the points present on the Academy Plaques. As the thick brilliance rose up, the points on her Academy Plaque drastically rose by 20,000 points, inching closer towards the Numero Uno, Ji Xuan.

After taking those points, Wen Qingxuan tossed the Academy Plaques towards Lin Zhou and the others, who hastily took over and distributed the remaining points.

After a moment of chaos, order was regained in the surrounding area, while the gazes shooting towards Mu Chen were filled with gratitude.

“Brother Mu Chen, there’s no words that can describe our thanks for this great kindness. All of us will remember your kindness,” said Lin Zhou as he slightly bent his waist. Without saying anymore roundabout words, he waved his hands, before turning around and leaving. After expressing their gratitude to Mu Chen once more, the other groups had also started to leave.

Seeing their leaving figures, a faint smile appeared on Mu Chen’s face.

“What about that fellow? From the looks of it, he seems to not have any good feelings towards you,” said Wen Qingxuan as she pointed her slender finger towards Lu Tian. At this moment, the latter appeared to have clenched his teeth, clearly possessing an extreme amount of hatred towards Mu Chen.

Upon hearing that, Mu Chen’s eyes slightly narrowed. A person of such strength as Lu Tian was considered somewhat of a threat towards him and his group. If he was to let the latter go so easily, upon regaining his stride, the latter would definitely cause some trouble for him and his group.

“Mu Chen, you’ve already taken away my points! What else do you want? Could it be that you want to kill me?”

“I won’t go as far as to kill you,” replied Mu Chen with a laugh. As his eyes sparkled, faint black light suddenly surfaced within his palm, with an extremely strange and mysterious power present within it.

This was the power of sealing that came from the page of the “Undying Blueprint” present within his body.

Mu Chen pressed his palm onto Lu Tian’s chest, causing the sealing power to rapidly drill within the latter’s body. In the next

instant, Lu Tian discovered to his horror that the Spiritual Energy within his body had unexpectedly started to decline at an astonishing speed.

Within the short span of a few breaths, Lu Tian, who was already heavily injured, had his strength decrease to roughly the realm of Human Body Disaster, while the Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiating from his body were being supressed to the extremity.

“What-what have you done to me?!” Lu Tian was finally terrified. That’s because he could feel that the Spiritual Energy within his body appeared to have been suppressed, causing him to unexpectedly be unable to circulate it at will.

As he probed with his mind, he discovered black rays of brilliance sparkling within the meridians of his body. It was precisely those strange and mysterious black lights that had caused him to lose the absolute control he had over the Spiritual Energy within his body.

“I’ve only temporarily sealed your Spiritual Energy, that’s all.”

With Lu Tian’s current state, wanting to dispel the sealing force within him would take a month, at the very least. During that time frame, the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament would have already reached its conclusion.

Lu Tian’s face lost all colour, with his eyes brimming with unbridled anger and fury.

Nevertheless, Mu Chen did not continue caring about him as he calmly turned his body around. Looking towards Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan and the rest, he said, “Let’s go. We should find the next target now.”

As his voice rang out, his figure started to rise to the sky, with Luo Li and the rest following suit, leaving being an exceedingly miserable Lu Tian roaring in fury and anger...

The matter of Lu Tian’s group suddenly dropping out of the Top 16 had caused quite the big ripples within the vast central region.

After all, within this place, Lu Tian was still considered to be a rather famous expert. Who would have expected that his defeat would happen so quickly? As people took in this set of news, all of them could not help sighing and lament. There were truly crouching tigers and hidden dragons within this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

On the top of a green mountain peak.

Looking at the Academy Plaque, faint wrinkles started to appear on Ji Xuan's forehead.

"Lu Tian's been defeated," said Mu Feng, who was standing behind him. "Could it be that there are people wanting to deal with us?"

"There're crouching tigers and hidden dragons in this place. With him being too rampant, Lu Tian's defeat was inevitable." On the contrary, Ji Xuan did not appear so overly concerned. After all, rising and falling with the current phase of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was all too common.

Hearing that, Mu Feng nodded his head, without adding anymore words.

Clearly, the two of them had not placed such a common matter so heavily within their hearts.

However, their current frame of mind only lasted for a day, before being abruptly broken. At that moment, even with Ji Xuan's state of mind, his face had started to turn dark.

That's because they had heard yet another shocking piece of news on the second day that was circulating around the vast central region.

It was from the Myriad Beasts Spiritual Academy. The group led by Wang Jiang that had obtained the inheritance of the Demonic Alligator Palace had similarly been defeated, with the person doing so being known as Mu Chen.

On the mountain peak, Mu Feng looked towards the dark-faced Ji Xuan. At this moment, they could clearly feel the feeling of being aimed at. That Mu Chen had already started to launch a challenge towards Ji Xuan.

# Chapter 574 - Approaching Storm

As time had elapsed to this phase, the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had already entered its final period of the contention for hegemony. More and more powerful groups continued to emerge, before continuing to constantly change the Top 16 with new names.

Therefore, under the premise of such large changes, other than the few groups that truly possessed astonishing strength, the other groups all felt alarmed, anxious and afraid that there would be a powerful group emerging and defeating them at any moment, before standing on their heads and spreading their fame and reputation across the entire competition.

Even under such a period of great change, the defeat of Lu Tian and Wang Jiang, the originally 10th place and 8th place respectively, had still caused quite the big ripples in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

That was due to the similarity in the group that had led to the defeat of the these two powerful groups, which was precisely the one from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy that had Mu Chen as their captain.

Furthermore, those people with more informed sources knew about an additional piece of information, which was that Lu Tian and Wang Jiang were both part of Ji Xuan’s alliance... as for Mu Chen, he didn’t find anyone else, but had specifically targeted those groups that were in an alliance with Ji Xuan. The intent of targeting the latter was already clear and obvious.

Such targeting caused quite a few people to feel amazed and stunned. As of now, Ji Xuan’s fame and reputation was too extensive and widespread within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. This heaven-gifted son of the Spiritual Road was still as dazzling as the sun, even in a place like this, where numerous

geniuses were present, causing people be only able to look up to him.

Quite a few powerful groups had all suffered defeat in the hands of Ji Xuan and the group he led, successfully becoming his stepping stones to reach greater heights. Therefore, in the current phase of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, the number of groups that were able to send a challenge towards Ji Xuan and his group might not even exceed one hand.

It was also this reason that caused everyone to feel that stunned and amazed upon hearing that Mu Chen had actually dared to target Ji Xuan at this current phase of time. After all, regardless of anything, there was a clear, hard-to-surmount disparity between Mu Chen's fame and reputation, when compared to Ji Xuan.

Therefore, everyone was waiting for the response of Ji Xuan towards such targeting by Mu Chen.

However, what made many people astonished was that after Lu Tian and Wang Jiang's groups were defeated, Ji Xuan had unexpectedly not made any retaliatory actions. Such feelings appeared as if he had forgotten about the focus Mu Chen had made against him.

Such a response by Ji Xuan had seemingly exceeded everyone's expectations. They were completely unable to understand why Ji Xuan, who had always been exceedingly fierce in his actions, would not invoke any retaliatory response. This was clearly unlike his usual mannerisms and attitude.

Nevertheless, regardless of how much Ji Xuan's actions had caused voices of doubt to rise within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, he did not make any changes to his actions. Appearing to still continue calmly defeating group after group, obtaining more points and steadying his position as the Numero Uno on the rankings.

It was within those blanketing voices of doubt that yet another

attention-grabbing matter happened, which was a new group that had rushed into the Top 16. Generally speaking, it was a common occurrence for powerful groups to suddenly rise into the Top 16 during this period of time. Other than causing everyone to feel astonished for a moment, things quickly calmed down.

That was because it wouldn't take long for this dark horse that had emerged to be brought down by yet another dark horse, something that was common in this current situation.

Therefore, what made people interested was that this emerging group wasn't a dark horse, but a group that was unexpectedly from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Ranked 16th on the point rankings. Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. Captain, Shen Cangsheng,

With the addition of this group in the points ranking, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had become the only Spiritual Academy within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament to occupy two places within the Top 16.

That's because after defeating Wang Jiang, the group led by Mu Chen had rose to the 10th rank on the rankings.

"Ji Xuan's really able to endure."

Standing on a hill, Mu Chen looked towards a small town present before him. From time-to-time, there would be streaks of light descending from the skies, before landing within. This was a small transaction base within this region, and was also their temporary resting ground, for now.

"Why won't Ji Xuan take direct action against us? As of now, we've already stepped into the Top 16, with Ji Xuan being able to find our location," asked Xu Huang, standing behind Mu Chen in doubt. This question had been bugging him for the past few days, as he was guarding against Ji Xuan sending an attack. However, what made him suspicious was that for the past few days, Ji Xuan,

who should be getting angry and furious at them for such targeting had not shone any movement at all.

“That’s because Ji Xuan’s also afraid,” replied Luo Li in a soft voice.

“You guys underestimate your Captain too much,” added Wen Qingxuan with a smile. “Within the Spiritual Road, he and Ji Xuan are old opponents. Furthermore, in such a confrontation, Ji Xuan doesn’t have any obvious advantage over him.”

Hearing that, Xu Huang and the others gave embarrassed laughs in response, with shock and astonishment appearing in their eyes as they looked towards Mu Chen. As Ji Xuan gradually increased in fame and reputation, they had also started to know about the frightening strength the latter possessed. Such a character would absolutely be rated as a heaven-gifted child, and was more than sufficient to cause countless geniuses to pale in colour when compared to him.

However, even this heaven-gifted child seemed to not be able to obtain much of an advantage in Mu Chen’s hands. One could see from this that the latter similarly possessed the methods and capability that was not inferior to Ji Xuan.

“That’s why there’s no one that could obstruct Mu Chen’s path in our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. So, it turns out that he's a top-class big shot…” said Zhao Qingshan with a bitter laugh. In the past, they were still brooding about the fact that Mu Chen was a Freshman, with them being his Seniors. However, now, they had no choice but to respect and admire the former.

“You guys better not praise me.” Mu Chen could not help laughing. “The accurate reason why Ji Xuan didn’t take action is due to fearing the three of us.”

His fingers were pointing at himself, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan.

Among the three of them, other than him, the other two

beautiful and soul-stirring girls were also not ordinary people. Within the Spiritual Road, Luo Li forced Ji Xuan to the point of him losing the chance of obtaining the Spiritual Crown, while Wen Qingxuan had obtained it in one sweep, suppressing the outstanding geniuses present there with her skills.

Among the two girls, the fame and reputation of Wen Qingxuan wasn't inferior to Ji Xuan, with her also being the only person in many people's eyes that could contend with Ji Xuan for the number one spot. As for Luo Li, she was the one who had the lowest profile. Even Mu Chen was not clear exactly how much power this future Empress of the Luo God Clan was concealing. Every single time he had probed her out, the young girl would only give a smile in response without answering, causing Mu Chen to feel itchy all over about it.

With these two heavyweight figures beside him, no matter how prideful or confident Ji Xuan was, he would not dare to carelessly take action.

Furthermore, there were also other reasons behind his decision to not attack them. That's because if Ji Xuan really wanted to launch an all-out battle with Mu Chen and his group, it would definitely result in a heaven-shaking battle. At that time, regardless of who would win or lose in the end, both parties would get seriously hurt and injured.

At this moment in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, there were other heavyweight existences within other groups. To Ji Xuan, those groups had similarly possessed extreme threat to him.

Perhaps, in ordinary circumstances, those few heavyweight groups would not dare to recklessly confront Ji Xuan in battle. However, once he had crossed hands with Mu Chen and suffer serious injuries as a result, those heavyweight groups might be the first to deal with him, who was the opponent with the greatest threat to them.

It was precisely due to such a reason that caused Ji Xuan to not recklessly take action in response to Mu Chen purposefully targeting him, despite knowing that the latter had removed his claws being Lu Tian and Wang Jiang completely away.

This fellow clearly possessed a rather strong level of patience and fortitude.

Hearing that, Xu Huang and the other two quietly breathed a sigh of relief. Not requiring to faces the strongest group in the current Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was something worth relaxing a bit for them.

“You guys are celebrating too early.”

Seeing that, Mu Chen gave a faint smile as he spoke out. Crossing his fingers gently, he continued speaking. “With my understanding of Ji Xuan, he would not completely endure this matter without doing anything. As of now, the reason why he doesn’t make any action is due to him not having absolute assurance.”

“Ji Xuan’s cautious and prudent, and won’t recklessly take action. Once he takes action, it would definitely a lightning-quick method.”

“Therefore…” Mu Chen raised his head and looked into the distance. As chilling intent surfaced within his black pupils, he continued speaking, “The current tranquility is just the prelude of the storm. Once Ji Xuan takes action, what comes next… would be the true assault of the storm.”

Hearing Mu Chen’s words, the faces of Xu Huang and the other two turned sluggish. Although Mu Chen sounded calm and neutral, they were still able to hear the chilling intent hidden beneath it.

“Cough… let’s not care about him. In any case, we’ve you three heavyweights. If he really takes action, we aren’t afraid of him.”

Xu Huang gave a dry cough, before looking at his Academy Plaque. With a smile, he said, “I never would have imagined that Shen Cangsheng and the others would also be able to rush up into the rankings. Those fellows truly are not simple, too.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen smiled and nodded his head. Looking at the group at the 16th place, which was now occupied by Shen Cangsheng’s group, this clearly showed that their strength had progressed by leaps and bounds compared to before. From the looks of it, they had similarly obtained quite a huge benefit from this Shattered Continent. This caused Mu Chen to feel quite relieved and gratified.

“It truly has been a long time since we’ve seen them. I don’t know how they are doing right now,” said Mu Chen with a faint smile. He also wanted to see and meet up with Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, Su Xuan and the others again.

“Why not we go and find them?” suggested Xu Huang.

Hearing that, Mu Chen shook his head and replied. “As of now, we’ve already brought the fight to Ji Xuan. If Shen Cangsheng and the others are to move together with us, we’d bring trouble for them.”

“Oh?”

Suddenly, Luo Li cried out, her beautiful eyes slightly contracting as she pointed towards the 1st place on the point rankings, before saying in a deep tone, “Ji Xuan’s position is changing.”

Hearing that, Mu Chen and the others instantly looked over. Indeed, Ji Xuan’s location was changing extremely quickly. Clearly, they were currently moving at an extremely quick pace.

“Could they be rushing towards us?” asked Luo Li in astonishment.

Hearing that, faint wrinkles appeared on Mu Chen’s forehead as he stared at Ji Xuan’s changing location. After an instant, his eyes

furiously contracted, while chilling intent gushed from the depths his black pupils.

“He’s not rushing towards us…”

Mu Chen’s handsome face appeared exceedingly dark at this instant, with his hands abruptly, tightly clenched, while the killing intent within his eyes soaring.

“He’s planning on taking action towards Shen Cangsheng and the others!”

Hearing those words, the faces of Xu Huang and the others instantly contorted.

# Chapter 575 - Retaliate

The atmosphere on the hill froze seemingly in an instant, while a murderous aura started to quietly appear.

Ugly expressions appeared on the faces of Xu Huang and the others. Never in their wildest dreams did they expect that Ji Xuan would turn his spearhead towards Shen Cangsheng and the others.

“He’s planning to return an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth,” said Wen Qingxuan in a slow manner.

During this period of time, Mu Chen had been pulling out the teeth and claws of Ji Xuan’s alliance. Therefore, Ji Xuan had now chosen the same exact method to remove the other Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy group, as well as to appropriate a response to Mu Chen.

“Ji Xuan’s extremely cautious in his actions. He knows what kind of action you would take if he was to do such a thing. However, he still chose to do so. Therefore... I believe that he should have made his preparations,” said Luo Li in a deep voice as she looked towards Mu Chen.

Hearing that, Mu Chen slightly nodded his head. With Ji Xuan always having exceedingly deep and complex schemes, if the latter didn’t have the slightest bit of assurance, he would absolutely not recklessly do something like that. However, from the looks of it, he had still gone through and did it. That is to say, did he already put the fear of Mu Chen and the others dealing with him behind his back?

Exactly for what reason caused him to suddenly not worry about such fear?

A glint sparkled within Mu Chen’s eyes, while slivers of killing intent gushed from within. Indeed, there had never been a place where this opponent was easy to deal with.

“What should we do?” Xu Huang and the others stared at Mu Chen. If Ji Xuan and his group had come prepared, them recklessly moving out might be something that the former would have expected. At that time, once they engage in combat, it might start what might be the most intense and cruel fight within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

In such a situation, even Mu Chen wouldn’t have absolute assurance of being able to obtain victory.

Ever since he had started to take action against Lu Tian and Wang Jiang, Mu Chen had already anticipated that Ji Xuan wouldn’t dare to recklessly start a counterattack against them. This would cause him to silently wait for the right time. It was this silence that would undoubtedly create a blow towards the latter’s fame and reputation.

Indeed, the matter had proceeded according to Mu Chen’s expectations. However, he had not expected that Shen Cangsheng and the other group would rush into the Top 16 at this moment, causing them to appear in the sights of Ji Xuan.

Therefore, this move by Ji Xuan had turned his originally disadvantageous situation around. At this moment, there might already be quite a few people paying attention to this matter, and would be anticipating a response from Mu Chen’s side.

Exactly what should he do? Continue to bide his time, or take the risk of the possibility of Ji Xuan being prepared for him to mount a rescue?

If it was the former, it would result in quite a big blow towards Mu Chen’s reputation, as this whole matter was started by him. As for now, Ji Xuan had directed his anger and fury onto Shen Cangsheng and the other Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy group. If Mu Chen was to watch and not take any action, there might be quite a few that would wag their tongues about him.

However, if he chose to do the latter, once he suffered defeat, Ji

Xuan might not give them the chance to make a resurgence.

A chilling light slowly congealed within Mu Chen's black pupils, with the surrounding atmosphere turned so tense it appeared to have frozen solid. After an instant, he slowly closed his eyes. Upon opening them, his gaze appeared to have slightly calmed down.

Slowly tensing his body, he said in a calm voice, "Let's head out!"

Xu Huang and the others were startled as they looked towards Mu Chen.

"Regardless of what preparations Ji Xuan has prepared for us, this is something that we've started. Regardless of what the outcome is, we have to carry it on our shoulders," replied Mu Chen in an indifferent tone.

"Furthermore, I really, really want to know what kind of show Ji Xuan has prepared. However, regardless of that, I'll let him know that he might not be able to stomach me, Mu Chen."

"It was like that in the Spiritual Road, and will be the same over here."

Looking towards the calm-faced youth before their eyes, Xu Huang noticed a layer of gloss reflecting out of the latter's black pupils under the illumination of the sunlight. Even when faced against the most elite figure, whose name had shocked the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, the latter still did not show the slightest bit of dread or fear.

Mu Chen's calm appearance caused Xu Huang and the others to gradually calm down, before solemnly nodding their heads.

Staring at Mu Chen's face awhile, Luo Li gave a gentle laugh. She loved the self-confidence that was hidden within the core the youth before her eyes. That kind of self-confidence wasn't brought forth by ignorance nor being impetuous, but one that originated from one's core.

Admittedly, Ji Xuan was powerful. However, he too possessed an

intolerable arrogance and contemptuous attitude.

Wen Qingxuan twirled a lock of her black hair that flowed behind her ear as she swept a look towards Mu Chen with her beautiful eyes. At this moment, she knew that the apex clash of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was truly about to start.

There was only one thing she did not know. Exactly who among these two similarly monstrous talents would end up being the final victor in this clash?

Mu Chen took a deep breath, before giving an abrupt wave of his hand. As his figure rose into the air, he transformed into a ray of light, shooting straight towards the direction of Shen Cangsheng and his group, as indicated on the Academy Plaque.

Behind him, Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan, Xu Huang and the others immediately followed suit, with dense murderous auras following the whooshing sounds that rang out.

...

While Mu Chen and his group started to rush towards where Shen Cangsheng and his group was, quite a lot of people within the central region had also discovered this change in the situation.

Therefore, the atmosphere was on the verge of exploding.

As of now, there was no one that didn't know about the reputation of Ji Xuan. After all, being able to lord over the Numero Uno place was more than sufficient to show the astonishing capabilities he possessed.

Faced against such a monstrous talent, there might not be any group that dared to show the slightest bit of ignorance towards them. At this moment, everyone knew that the group led by Ji Xuan absolutely possessed the qualifications to aim for the championship.

As for Mu Chen, there weren't many people that knew about him in the earlier phase of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

However, following his destruction of the large array arranged by Xiao Huang, defeating Mo Xiu, Qiu Ning and Liu San with a single move, as well as destroying Ji Xuan's alliance partners, the former 10th and 8th placed Lu Tian and Wang Jiang respectively, his fame and reputation had risen at an exceedingly astonishing pace.

This was especially true after he had destroyed Ji Xuan's alliance. With Ji Xuan not showing any movement at all, the name of Mu Chen was remembered by more and more powerful groups.

When thinking about a person that was able to cause a monstrous talent like Ji Xuan to suffer losses and restrain his emotions made everyone feel fear and dread towards him.

Therefore, everyone had great anticipation towards the moment when these two people would bump heads, and to what kind of astonishing battle would take place.

Therefore, upon noticing the movements of Ji Xuan and Mu Chen, seemingly all of the powerful groups had turned their eyeballs over. All of them had a premonition that the curtains towards the most eye-catching confrontation within the entirety of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had already started to draw open.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Suddenly, countless hurried whooshing sounds rang out across the entire earth, as powerful groups rushed across the horizon in succession. Transforming into rays of light, all of them rushed across the vast earth as they headed towards a certain location.

Seemingly inadvertently, this had quietly caused the fiery and intense atmosphere within this region, where seemingly all of the powerful groups within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had converged, to be pushed to its pinnacle.

...

Whoosh!

Rays of light shot over the horizon.

Mu Chen's figure was presently at the lead of those figures, with his eyes tightly locked on the far distance. At this moment, not the slightest fluctuation was present on his handsome face, even when he could sense the suddenly fiercy change in the atmosphere within the entire region, since all of these changes were caused by his actions.

As of now, they might have already become the most prominent group within the masses present within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

"Ji Xuan and his gang seems to have discovered our actions, since his speed has suddenly increased by quite a bit. According to his current speed, I'm afraid that he might reach Shen Cangsheng and his group before us," whispered Luo Li after suddenly moving closer to Mu Chen.

Hearing that, Mu Chen's eyes slightly narrowed. Taking a look at the Academy Plaque within his hand, he noticed that Ji Xuan's movements really did suddenly increase in speed. Such a speed had caused even him to feel somewhat shocked.

"Let's speed up."

Mu Chen spoke out in a deep voice. They needed to find Shen Cangsheng and his group before Ji Xuan and his gang did. If not, in the off-chance they were to land in the hands of Ji Xuan and his gang, it would be a form of suppression towards Mu Chen. Such a method was something that Ji Xuan excelled in.

As his voice rang out, a shadow dragon abruptly took form beneath his feet. As a dragon roar resounded across the horizon, Mu Chen's speed drastically increased once more.

At his instant, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan had increased their speed without the slightest bit of restraint as they quickly followed behind him. The only people left behind were Xu Huang and the

rest. Nevertheless, at this moment, Mu Chen could no longer care about that.

They had to reach Shen Cangsheng before Ji Xuan does!

...

As the atmosphere within the vast earth had suddenly turned fiery and explosive, the atmosphere in a certain valley had also turned exceedingly depressed.

Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, Su Xuan and the other two sat within a valley as they quietly recuperated. They had experienced a great battle not too long ago against a group that was quite formidable, causing them to expend a considerable amount of effort to clinch the victory.

Nevertheless, relying on the points they had obtained, they had finally broke into the Top 16.

“That fellow, Mu Chen, really has climbed very fast. He’s actually at the 10th place already.” After taking a look at his Academy Plaque, He Yao suddenly cast his mouth aside as he spoke.

“That brat’s always been remarkable. Him only climbing to the 10th place as of now is something that I’ve not expected,” replied Shen Chansheng with a smile as he opened his eyes.

“However, as of now, our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy is the only Spiritual Academy with two groups in the Top 16,” added Li Xuantong with a faint smile.

Hearing that, everyone smiled and nodded their heads.

“Oh?”

Suddenly, Su Xuan, who was playing around with her Academy Plaque in her hand, cried out in shock, before her beautiful face slightly changed. Fiercely raising her head, she said, “That’s not right, why are there so many groups suddenly rapidly heading

towards our direction?”

Upon hearing that, Shen Cangsheng immediately gawked as he hastily pulled out his Academy Plaque. Indeed, other than them, the groups present at the Top 16 were unexpectedly closing in towards their direction.

Among them included the Numero Uno, Ji Xuan, as well as the 10th place Mu Chen.

“What’s the matter?” Sensing that something wasn’t quite right, Li Xuantong and the others immediately asked in deep voices.

A slight change happened to Shen Cangsheng’s gaze, before he furiously stood up as he replied in a fierce voice, “Let’s leave, quickly! We’ve become Ji Xuan’s target! He wants to use us to retaliate against Mu Chen!”

Hearing that, the faces of Li Xuantong and the others instantly changed.

Clenching her Academy Plaque, Su Xuan’s voice turned bitter as she said, “I’m afraid that we’re too late…”

Shen Cangsheng’s face turned dark as he raised his head. At this instant, whooshing sounds were already reverberating as they rang from the distant horizon.

Lowering his head to look at his Academy Plaque, he saw that the Numero Uno, Ji Xuan, was already at a position that was merely a dozen kilometres away from them. Such a position was more than sufficient to indicate that they had already been locked on by him.

# Chapter 576 - Flee

The atmosphere within the mountain valley froze and turned suffocating as exceedingly ugly expressions appeared on the faces of Shen Cangsheng and the other four. Clearly, they were somewhat caught with their pants down by this sudden trouble...

Although they had obtained quite a big benefit in this fragment of the Shattered Continent, resulting in their strength improving by quite a bit, they were extremely clear that they were absolutely not a match for a group like Ji Xuan's.

Once the two sides were to truly engage in combat, their side would lose without a doubt.

"What should we do?" asked He Yao as he looked towards Shen Cangsheng with an ugly look on his face.

As a dark shade fluctuated over Shen Cangsheng's face, he gave a furious clench of his teeth as he replied, "I'll take the Academy Plaque and run away! You guys scatter and leave!"

Hearing Shen Cangsheng's reply, Li Xuantong's face instantly sunk down as he said, "With such a short distance, they would already be able to lock onto us. Simply running away would be of no use. Furthermore, once they catch you or any of us, it would end up with the same result. That's because if any one of us falls into their hands, they would definitely use us to deal with Mu Chen!"

"And with Mu Chen's character, I'm afraid that he wouldn't just stand by the side and watch! If not, he wouldn't be rushing over here with all his might."

"Let's go together! Although Ji Xuan and his gang are extremely formidable, we ain't just mud on the floor!" growled Yang Lin, the last member of the group.

Creaking sounds rang from Shen Cangsheng's hands as his face

turned ashen. At this moment, a feeling of humiliation gushed from his heart. Being a rather prideful person at heart, he was the Numero Uno on the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy's Heavenly Rankings before the appearance of Mu Chen. However, at this moment, they were forced to such a miserable position, yet he was powerless to change it.

Bang!

Shen Cangsheng fiercely sent a punch against the rock wall beside him, causing cracks to rapidly extend from his fist. Taking a deep breath, he said in a deep voice, "Let's scatter first. As of now, Mu Chen and the others are currently rushing over. Regardless of anything, we have to drag the time on and wait for him to arrive. At that time, Ji Xuan will fail at his objective."

Hearing that, Li Xuantong, Su Xuan and the others nodded their heads in agreement. All of them were not willing to land in Ji Xuan's hands and be used against Mu Chen.

"Let's go!"

Shen Cangsheng gave a low roar. Taking to the air, he quickly shot in the opposite direction of where those whooshing sounds were ringing from. Behind him, Li Xuantong, Su Xuan and the other two wore tense expressions on their faces as they rapidly followed suit.

Whoosh!

Increasing their speed to the maximum, the five shot across the horizon at lightning speed, causing sharp and hurried whooshing sounds to ear-piercingly reverberate within the vast mountain range.

Darkness filled the entirety of Shen Cangsheng's face, his eyes brimming with unconcealable anger and fury. With his hands tightly clenched, green veins squirmed and throbbed on their surface. Such a speedy retreat caused him to feel as if his heart was

burning up.

Crack!

The sharp and incisive sounds of space being split apart appeared to ring from the horizon behind them.

“Run quickly!” Suddenly, Shen Cangsheng’s face contorted as he fiercely roared.

“Haha. These few friends from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, we’ve hurried over here from a place far, far away. And yet, you all want to leave before even saying any greetings. Isn’t this to impolite of you all?” Just as Shen Cangsheng’s roar rang out, faint laughter, accompanied by a voice, suddenly rang out within the region.

Upon hearing that voice, the hearts of Shen Cangsheng and the others furiously sunk down.

“Don’t worry about him! Continue on!” growled Shen Cangsheng. However, before his voice could fully ring out, his eyes furiously, abruptly contracted. Fiercely raising his head, he saw a figure with his hands behind his back stand on the mountain peak before them, looking straight towards them with a grin on his face.

This figure was dressed in white robes, with a warm and radiant smile covering his handsome face, making it hard for people raise their vigilance against him. Nevertheless, upon spotting him, the faces of Shen Cangsheng and the other four instantly contorted.

“Ji Xuan!”

“Please stay behind, the few of you,” said Ji Xuan with a smile as he looked towards Shen Cangsheng and the other four.

“In your dreams!”

Shen Cangsheng sneered in reply. Sweeping a glance towards Li Xuantong and the three, the five of them explosively scattered seemingly in the next instant.

Seeing this, Ji Xuan couldn't help giving a gentle sigh. Not a single flutter of emotion was present within his eyes, before he gave a wave of his sleeve. In the next instant, exceedingly powerful Spiritual Energy instantly swept out from his sleeve just like a long river.

Swish! Swish!

As the long Spiritual Energy river swept out, it split into five parts, appearing right before Shen Cangsheng and the other four in the blink of an eye. As the long Spiritual Energy rivers converged together, they transformed into a giant Spiritual Energy palm that fiercely pressed down from above.

Bang!

A giant thunder-like bang resounded.

Shen Cangsheng and the other four that were originally shooting away were instantly sent in the opposite direction. Other than Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong, who staggered back a few steps, muffled groans rang out from Su Xuan and the other two, while a faint shade of paleness appeared on their faces.

This Ji Xuan's strength is actually that terrifying! He had forced the five of them back just with a single palm of his.

Shen Cangsheng and the other four were forced to group up once again. At this moment, a shadow of shock flashed across their eyes. The power and strength of Ji Xuan had far exceeded all of their expectations.

As of now, within their group, Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong were both currently at the pinnacle of First Grade Spirit Disaster. As for Su Xuan, He Yao and Yang Lin, all of them had already reached the realm of Spiritual Energy Disaster. Truthfully speaking, such a lineup was considered to be rather strong. If not, they wouldn't be able to rush into the Top 16 by just relying on their own strengths.

However, despite that, their lineup was obstructed just by Ji Xuan alone.

“These few friends from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. You all should be clear that my true target’s not you all. As long as you all agree to be captured, I’ll not make things difficult for you all,” said Ji Xuan in a warm tone.

Not giving a reply, a glint faintly sparkled within Shen Cangsheng’s eyes.

Whoosh.

At this moment, more whooshing sounds rang out from behind them as four glowing figures shot over. Splitting up and moving into four separate locations, they completely sealed the surrounding space. The four that had shot over were precisely the members of Ji Xuan’s group.

Seeing this, the eyes of Shen Cangsheng and the other four turned dim. From the looks of it, they seemed to have no way to easily escape this predicament.

Exchanging glances with one another, all of them took a deep breath before their gazes gradually turned fierce. Even if there wasn’t anymore chances for them to escape, they would absolutely not let themselves be captured that easily! They needed to buy time for Mu Chen!

“Take action!”

Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong explosively shot out seemingly at the same instant. Clenching their hands, long spears appeared in a flash. Spiritual Energies erupted from their bodies without the slightest bit of restraint, while the incomparably fierce spear tips explosively rumbled towards where Ji Xuan was at lightning speed.

At the same instant, Su Xuan, He Yao and Yang Lin had rushed towards another location. They had chosen to collaborate and

attack one of Ji Xuan's group members that had sealed that direction.

Bang! Bang!

As the spear tips heavily pierced towards the place where Ji Xuan stood, the mountain peak below had instantly collapsed. As giant rocks tumbled down, Ji Xuan strode through the air, walking straight up into the skies, while his white robes appeared clean and unblemished. The fierce attacks coming from Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong had unexpectedly not caused the slightest bit of harm towards him.

"Looks like you all do not approve of my suggestion, huh." Looking towards Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong, Ji Xuan shook his head with some regret, before taking a small step forward.

Whoosh!

As his feet landed in the air, his figure appeared to have instantly shifted right before the two. As the trio exchanged gazes, the eyes of Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong snapped wide open.

Bang!

With exceedingly tacit understanding, Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong had sent a palm out each, patting out at seemingly the same time. Bringing along astonishing gales, boundless Spiritual Energies heavily patted down towards Ji Xuan's body.

Boom!

However, just as they had sent their palms patting down, Ji Xuad had sent a palm of his own out in welcome. In the next instant, the palms of the trio heavily smashed against each other.

Astonishing Spiritual Energy gales immediately swept out.

Although Ji Xuan's figure had seemingly not moved an inch, Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong appeared to have suffered a heavy blow. Their bodies shot backwards in a miserable fashion,

skidding over a hundred metres in the air before finally being able to forcefully stabilise themselves. At this moment, their hands were faintly trembling as intense pain radiated from them, appearing as if their bones had been shattered.

“I believe that you two should be the most elite of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. As of now, with Mu Chen placed above your heads while having the status of a Freshman, shouldn’t you two be uncomfortable about it? Since that’s the case, why not collaborate with me? If I settle and finish off Mu Chen, I’ll guarantee your names in the Saint Spiritual Academy, and will make sure you guys are promoted into the final match,” said Ji Xuan in a slow manner as he looked towards Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong.

Being a Freshman in the Saint Spiritual Academy, Ji Xuan was extremely clear how much jealousy and resentment those veteran outstanding students had towards him. With Mu Chen’s road being similar to his own, one could tell that the latter’s situation wasn’t much better than his own. The few people before him should not have good feelings towards Mu Chen.

However, he had clearly made some errors in his judgement this time. Upon hearing him say those words, Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong only gave a laugh in reply. The smiles present on their faces weren’t deep, yet it showed of a faint flavor of ridicule and disdain.

It was precisely this ridicule and disdain that caused the genial smile on Ji Xuan’s face to slowly disappear.

If the people before him were exchanged for the other groups from the Saint Spiritual Academy, Ji Xuan would dare to bet that they would instantly betray him... however, these fellows from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy were actually defending Mu Chen, who was now standing on their heads?

Form a certain perspective, wouldn’t this mean that Mu Chen

had obtained a more perfect result than him?

“You two truly don’t know what’s good for you,” said Ji Xuan with an indifferent smile. In the next instant, his figure disappeared once again.

Bang!

Astonishing Spiritual Energy erupted once again, as the figures of Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong were sent retreating once more, with blood flowing down the corners of their mouths. However, before they could react, a spectre-like figure had surfaced once again before them, while an even fiercer attack came enveloping over.

Bang! Bang!

The figures of the two continued to backpedal in a miserable fashion. Even after collaborating, they were still at a complete disadvantage, and were even unable to muster the slightest bit of resistance. Therefore, within the span of a dozen breaths, the amount of blood streaming down the corners of their mouths continued to increase.

Boom!

At the other location, Su Xuan and the other two had collaborated in an attempt to break through from another direction. However, they discovered that they were unexpectedly unable to obtain the slightest bit of advantage over the youth from the Saint Spiritual Academy before them.

“Haha. Could it be that you’ve chosen to break through from here because I appear to be the weakest?” After being targeted by Su Xuan and the other two, the youth by the name of Mu Feng spoke out in a ridiculing manner as he grinned towards the trio.

At the other three directions, his three other group members had only sealed those directions without taking action. That’s because they knew that if Su Xuan and the other two had chosen them as

the direction to break through, the trio might have a slight chance in doing so. However, they had ended up choosing Mu Feng. Other than Ji Xuan, that fellow was the second strongest within their group.

Solemn expressions appeared on the faces of Su Xuan and the other two. Nevertheless, none of them made any noise, with them merely attacking with increasing intensity.

“Don’t drag it on anymore, Mu Feng.”

Just as Mu Feng was wanting to speak ridiculing comments, an indifferent voice rang out not far away from him. That was precisely Ji Xuan’s voice.

“Look’s like you three are unlucky.”

Hearing that, Mu Feng gave a smile. Looking towards Su Xuan and the other two, his smile started to become abnormally cold and chilling.

# Chapter 577 - Miserable

Seeing the chilling smile curl on the face of Mu Feng, the expressions on the faces of Su Xuan and the other two grew increasingly ugly. Exchanging glances with one another, Spiritual Energies proceeded to sweep out from their bodies without the slightest restraint.

Whoosh!

The trio explosively shot out. After such a long period of tempering within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, their teamwork and rapport had clearly reached a state of extreme tacit understanding between each other. Although their cultivation was only at the realm of Spiritual Energy Disaster, when they collaborated, their combined might would cause even an expert of First Grade Disaster to feel fear and dread.

However, the person before them, Mu Feng, wasn't an ordinary person at First Grade Spirit Disaster, but a genuine expert at Second Grade Spirit Disaster. Such a realm of cultivation was even higher than that Lu Tian that Mu Chen had defeated earlier.

Therefore, faced against the ferocious attacks coming from the trio, Mu Feng only gave a faint smile, one which contained ridicule and disdain present within. With a furious clench of his hand, a dark-red halberd appeared, while his gaze grew even colder.

A scarlet-red crescent-shaped glowing pattern appeared to be present on the surface of the halberd, sparkling with heart-palpitating fluctuations.

"Demonic Moon Halberd, Cleaving Moon!"

With an indifferent expression on his face, the halberd in Mu Feng's hands abruptly chopped down, only for blood-red rays of brilliance to erupt from it. In the next instant, they formed into a gigantic blood-red crescent moon. As the crescent moon howled

downwards, it brought about an incomparable chill as it came down on Su Xuan and the other two.

As the blood-red crescent moon shot out, a scar was carved into the space it had travelled past.

Seeing this incoming crescent moon, the faces of Su Xuan and the other two instantly changed. Not daring to show the slightest bit of neglect, they immediately unleashed their most powerful attacks.

“Phoenix Wing Spiritual Umbrella!” With a clench of her hand, a spiritual umbrella that appeared to be constructed from phoenix wings appeared in Su Xuan’s hand. As spiritual light sparkled from it, the cry of a phoenix rang out. In the next instant, powerful Spiritual Energy fluctuations radiated from it. Clearly, this was an Peerless Rank Spiritual Artifact that possessed outstanding might.

“Devil Dragon’s Blade!” At the same time, a large blade constructed from the head of a dragon appeared in He Yao’s hands, with dragon scales covering the entirety of its surface. With an loud roar, a gigantic dragon-shaped arched blade explosively shot from it.

“Hundred Beasts Wheel!” Rays of brilliance erupted from Yang Lin’s hand, before transforming into a malevolent-looking glowing wheel. Spiritual light started to perfuse around the glowing wheel, before transforming into the shape of a hundred beasts, with their roars shaking the air around them.

The trio clearly had some luck as they had obtained Spiritual Items that were of quite a high grade. The might they were able to unleash was also extraordinary. At this moment, with their collaboration, they appeared to possess an exceedingly powerful aura.

Bang!

Four fierce attacks smashed together at lightning speed, instantly causing a loud bang to resound across the horizon. Seemingly at

the same time, a Spiritual Energy shock wave that could be seen by the naked-eye had also swept out.

“A mantis trying to stop a chariot.”

Seeing this, a chilling smile appeared on Mu Feng’s face. As his gaze abruptly turned ice-cold, the Demonic Moon Halberd in his hand shot out once again. This time, a bloody light gushed from it, causing blood-red crescent moons to continuously surface from it, before hiding the skies and covering the earth as they howled.

Bang! Bang!

Faced against the successive battering from the blood-red crescent moons, the attacks of the trio appeared to have instantly collapsed. Although they had the support of their Spiritual Items, the disparity between them and Mu Feng was too large.

This disparity between Spiritual Energy Disaster and Second Grade Spirit Disaster could never be made up by relying on Spiritual Items.

Bang!

As their attacks collapsed and failed, a shudder shook through the bodies of the trio as they miserably retreated back as if they had suffered a huge blow. As they did so, a sweet taste appeared in their throats, before blood seeped out from the corners of their mouths.

Whoosh!

However, without waiting for the trio to suppress the tremors shaking within their bodies, Mu Feng had already appeared behind Su Xuan’s back akin to a bolt of lightning. Clearly, he was planning to end this fight as quickly as possible.

“Su Xuan, be careful!”

Seeing this, He Yao’s face instantly contorted as he hastily roared.

At this moment, the Spiritual Energy within Su Xuan's body was rolling and surging. She had similarly discovered Mu Feng, who had shot towards her. However, with her strength being exhausted, she was completely unable to evade from him. Thus, she could only stare as Mu Feng's fierce palm blade shot over at lightning speed.

Bang!

However, before the hand blade could land on Su Xuan's body, a huge force came barreling over, sending her body flying away.

He Yao's body had appeared where Su Xuan was a moment ago. In the next instant, Mu Feng's fierce hand blade chopped down towards the former's hand without the slightest bit of mercy shown.

Squirt!

A jet of blood shot out.

A miserable shriek instantly rang out from He Yao's mouth, as his left hand was severed by Mu Feng's palm. His body started to tremble and shake due to the intense pain radiating from his arm, while he unsteadily retreated and staggered in a miserable fashion.

"Go!"

Stemming the blood flowing from his arm, He Yao roared towards the blank-looking Su Xuan.

"What a touching scene," said Mu Feng with a grin as blood dripped down from his palm. At this moment, his gaze appeared as cold as the edge of a blade. In the next instant, he shot out once again towards Su Xuan.

"Bastard!"

With a furious curse, Yang Lin fiercely clenched his teeth. Unable to care much about anything, he rushed straight out, appearing right before Su Xuan's body. As Spiritual Energy howled from him,

he sent a fist rumbling straight towards Mu Feng.

Seeing this, a ridiculing smile appeared on Mu Feng's face. Without showing any mercy again, he sent a fist rumbling straight towards Yang Lin's fist like a bolt of lightning.

Crack!

Frightening energy waves gushed out as Yang Lin's arm started to instantly warp and distort. Cracking sounds started to ring out from his bones as he was sent flying akin to having suffered a lightning strike, spewing blood as he went.

Seeing the two people who had suffered serious injuries in the blink of an eye just to protect her, Su Xuan's eyes started to involuntarily turn red.

At the same time when Su Xuan, He Yao and Yang Lin had suffered a complete defeat, the bodies of Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong were completely covered in blood. Nevertheless, fierce and vengeful shadows were still present in their eyes. Despite being in such a depressing situation, the two of them did not give up the slightest bit of hope. Circulating the Spiritual Energies in their bodies to their absolute maximum, they launched attack after attack right towards Ji Xuan.

Nevertheless, their attacks could only be exchange for an indifferent palm from Ji Xuan, before the two were sent retreating back in a miserable fashion, the blood covering their bodies growing increasingly scarlet-red.

Such a scene appeared exceedingly tragic and full of despair.

At this moment, whooshing sounds endlessly rang out within this region as figures appeared in the distant skies and mountain peaks in a successive fashion, with their eyes all trained towards the huge battle erupting at this location.

Clearly, those were the powerful groups that had rushed over due to them being not far away when the fight had occurred.

Upon seeing such a seemingly one-sided fight before their eyes, all of them could not help quietly givinh a sigh. From the looks of it, this group from the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy would suffer a complete defeat today.

However, despite the sighs, there was not a single person that had stepped forward to offer assistance to them. Faced against the group that was considered to be the strongest in the current phase of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, there might not be many who would have the courage to start a confrontation with them.

Puff!

Blood spewed from the mouths of Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong yet again, Looking towards Ji Xuan, who wore a calm expression and faint smile in his face, the both of them could not help tightly clenching their teeth. They had also sensed the complete defeat at the side of Su Xuan and the other two. Yet, the two of them were powerless to do anything about it.

At this moment, the eyes of the two had turned blood-red, with their pride and arrogance appearing to have been smashed and scattered apart. Originally, the both of them had believed that they had already made great progress in their cultivation. However, who would have guess that they were still that frail and weak, even to the point of being unable to protect their compatriots?

“Looks like you two are feeling extremely sorrowful.”

With a faint smile, Ji Xuan said, “In fact, if you want to blame someone, you can blame Mu Chen. Everything’s due to him. If he had not acted as if he was clever, you all would not have had to endure such humiliation.”

Ji Xuan’s words were extremely venomous, appearing to be more so than his actions. Not only did he want to squash Shen Cangsheng and his group beneath his feet, he even wanted to cause them to feel such humiliation, converting this into hatred and

transfer it onto Mu Chen.

“There will always be some disparity between you and Mu Chen.” However, faced against such heart-rending words, a smile cracked open for Shen Cangsheng as he spoke out, the blood at the corner of his mouth causing him to appear somewhat malevolent.

“What did you say?” Hearing that, Ji Xuan’s eyes started to gradually turn cold.

“You’ll forever be alone. There will be no one that will trust you. Even those compatriots of yours will give up on you when you meet with such similar troubles as me. However, we will never give up on Mu Chen,” replied Shen Cangsheng in a ridiculing fashion.

“Therefore, you’ll never ever be able to match up to Mu Chen! He’ll always be stronger than you!”

“Haha.” Ji Xuan made a soft laugh. Shaking his head, he said, “Who would care about something useless like trust? You’re so-called ‘belief’ is so weak in the face of power and strength that it's really laughable.”

As Ji Xuan’s voice rang out, his face had already turned completely cold. He proceeded to speak again. “Therefore, you guys should come to a stop at this point.”

Whoosh!

As the last of his words rang out, his figure had already disappeared like a spectre.

Without any prior signalling, Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong had already explosively retreated.

Nevertheless, at the instant when they did so, a blurry figure had already appeared between their midst. In the next instant, an ice-cold palm shot out towards their throats akin to the talons of an eagle.

Bang!

Their bodies were heavily pressed against the precipitous mountain cliff behind them. As the rocks behind them shattered apart, blood spewed from them once again, while the Spiritual Energies radiating from them dropped to their weakest.

Right before them, an expressionless Ji Xuan stood in the sky, his hands on their throats, causing them to be unable to move even a single inch.

On the other side.

With a smile on his face, Mu Feng looked towards Su Xuan while saying in a soft voice, “Now, is there anyone else that can protect you?”

Whoosh!

His figure had shot out, heading straight towards Su Xuan.

Tightly clenching her teeth, Su Xuan circulated the Spiritual Energy within her body to the utmost degree. At this moment, she could only try her best to endure a bout with Mu Feng.

Boom!

The fierce Demonic Moon Halberd heavily smashed against the spiritual umbrella. As the frightening power came gushing through, Su Xuan’s body shook as the spiritual umbrella in her hands was sent flying away.

Pressing close to Su Xuan, Mu Feng looked towards the pretty face just inches away from him, before giving a faint smile brimming with chilling intent. In the next instant, sending a palm patting out, Spiritual Energy surged from his body, causing the horizon the split apart.

“This ends here!”

As Mu Feng’s chilling voice rang out, Su Xuan closed her eyes in despair.

Rumble!

However, at the instant before Mu Feng's palm was about to land on Su Xuan's chest, erratic claps of thunder suddenly resounded across the entire region, causing Mu Feng's face to furiously contort.

A black bolt of lightning split the horizon apart at an indescribable speed. Under the countless astonished gazes shooting from this region, it violently smashed against Mu Feng's body.

Bang!

Mu Feng's body instantly shot away, smashing straight into the ground. As he landed on the earth, the area around him collapsed and caved in, while gigantic fissures extended like a spider web.

After smashing Mu Feng away, the bolt of black lightning didn't come to a stop. With a shift, it rushed straight out, while a fist sparkling with lightning mercilessly rumbled out, immediately heavily smash against Mu Feng's chest, who was now unable to even evade or dodge.

Puff!

Mu Feng's eyes rapidly sprung wide open as he spewed a mouthful of blood. As he did so, the ground beneath him caved in once more.

A roar rang fron him as he attempted to struggle out of his predicament. However, a palm sparkling with lightning immediately clasped over his throat, causing his struggling to abruptly freeze.

The black lightning before his eyes started to slowly dissipate away, before a thin figure finally appeared before everyone's eyes. Present on the figure was a handsome face, merely that an extremely malevolent expression covered in murderous aura had covered its entirety.

"Mu Chen!"

Cries of shock and astonishment instantly resounded across the entire region.

Not far away, the gaze of Ji Xuan, who had already defeated Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong had also slightly changed. Slowly panning his head across, he looked towards the familiar-looking lightning-clad figure, before a smile started to curl from the corner of his mouth.

“You’ve finally arrived, Mu Chen.”

# Chapter 578 - Two Kings' Reunion

In this vast region, figures were faintly discernible at the edges of the distant sky as they continued to hide the sky and cover the earth as they shot over. As of now, it was clear that this region had already become the most prominent place within the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

Various powerful groups were now standing in the air, with all of their gazes focused towards the stretch of area before them. To be precise, they were all trained towards the thin figure clad in black lightning bolts.

They were able to clearly sense the dense killing intent radiating from the figure. Such killing intent appeared to have caused the temperature of the entire region to drop by quite a bit.

That was Mu Chen.

"He has finally arrived..." Whispers quietly rang out as the gazes from everyone in the region converged.

"If he had arrived just a bit later, that Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy group would have been completely wiped out."

"Ji Xuan and his group are truly vicious in their actions..."

"From the looks of it, there won't be an easy conclusion to this matter."

"Ji Xuan's not easy to be dealt with. Although that Mu Chen's fame and reputation has been skyrocketing recently, can he really match up to Ji Xuan? His cultivation seems to only be at Spiritual Energy Disaster..."

"....."

Whispering noises incessantly continued to ring out, while everyone's gazes had converged on the two main characters present within the region. Anyone would be able to sense that an

intense fight that would shock everyone present would erupt in this region today.

Under the attentive gazes of everyone, Mu Chen had a hand wrapped around Mu Feng's throat while standing within the caved-in ground present below, appearing just like a prey within the talons of an eagle. Furthermore, the killing intent radiating from his body informed everyone that if he were to unleash a killing blow, he would absolutely show no mercy nor remorse.

Being within Mu Chen's grasp, Mu Feng's face had already turned ashen, with the blood dripping from the corner of his mouth causing him to look somewhat miserable. A venomous and unwilling gaze shot from him towards Mu Chen. Due to the latter taking such quick action, he was unable to muster any defenses, causing him to become instantly suppressed by the latter.

He absolutely didn't believe that Mu Chen would be able to suppress him in a head-on confrontation!

Su Xuan was staring at the figure standing not too far away from her. It had been more than half a year since she had seen him, yet he appeared to have not changed much, merely that his originally handsome and gentle face had appeared somewhat more healthy and robust. Perhaps, due to the vast killing intent radiating from his body, he appeared exceedingly sharp and incisive, just like an extraordinary divine spear standing tall within the heavens and earth.

Wiping away the bloodstain at the corner of her mouth, Su Xuan's originally tense heart started to slowly calm down. The youth before her appeared to cause people to have boundless confidence in him, causing them to feel calm and steady in his presence.

Panning his head over, Mu Chen looked towards Su Xuan. As his malevolent gaze started to turn gentle, he said, "Senior Sister Su Xuan, are you alright?"

Hearing that, Su Xuan shook her head. Turning her head to look towards He Yao and Yang Lin, her eyes turned reddish as she said, “But they’re seriously injured.”

Having his hand chopped off by Mu Feng earlier, blood continued to flow out from He Yao’s severed stump. At this moment, Yang Lin was completely covered in blood, giving off an exceedingly miserable appearance. Nevertheless, upon seeing Mu Chen’s appearance, the both of them heaved a great breath of relief.

Hearing her reply, Mu Chen apologetically nodded his head towards them.

Squirming his body, He Yao leaned against a rock. Sending a smile with much difficulty towards Mu Chen, he asked, “How confident are you?”

What he meant was naturally about how confident Mu Chen was to deal with the situation before them. After all, he was extremely clear about exactly how tyrannically strong Ji Xuan’s group was.

“With me here, they’ll not be able to hurt you all,” replied Mu Chen in a soft voice.

“I’ll leave it to you, then…” He Yao slowly replied with a nod as he looked towards the exceedingly dazzling youth before his eyes.

Slightly nodding, Mu Chen proceeded to raise his head up. At this moment, his gaze turned emotionless and indifferent as he looked towards the figure present not far away from him.

The figure standing over there had also casted his gaze over at the same time.

As their eyes interlocked, the ice-cold killing intent gushing from within appeared to have caused even the air to start freezing.

“You’ve finally arrived, Mu Chen,” said Ji Xuan in a soft voice, with his hands similarly tightly grabbing onto the throats of Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong.

“I came here to see what great show you’ve prepared for me. Would it be even more spectacular than last time?” replied Mu Chen with a faint smile.

Hearing that, Ji Xuan started smiling as he said, “It shouldn’t leave you disappointed.”

“I very much anticipate it,” replied Mu Chen slowly.

“Release Mu Feng!” Fierce cries rang out across the sky as the three remaining members of the Saint Spiritual Academy group darkly stared at Mu Chen. Powerful Spiritual Energies gushed from their bodies as they covetously stared at Mu Chen.

The cultivation realm of all three of them was at First Grade Spirit Disaster. Although they were inferior to Mu Feng, they were absolutely not weak. Despite this, Mu Chen appeared to have completely ignored the roars coming from them.

“Hmph!”

Seeing this, the eyes of the trio turned ice-cold. Exchanging glances with one another, they each sent a palm patting out seemingly at the same instant. Boundless Spiritual Energies swept from them, transforming into Spiritual Energy palm prints that started to press down towards Mu Chen.

Despite this, Mu Chen appeared to have not moved even an inch.

Swish!

However, just as those Spiritual Energy palm prints were about to descend, a sharp sword cry suddenly rang from across the sky, before three gigantic sword arcs explosively shot over.

Puff!

As the sword lights howled over, they instantly sliced the three Spiritual Energy palm prints into two, causing them to transform into glowing dots that blotted the skies.

Whoosh!

Countless gazes shot towards the direction where those sword arcs had come from, only to see two glowing figures rushing over at a speed akin to chasing the moon and stars. Finally, two exquisite and beautiful figures appeared right by Mu Chen's side.

The two girls appeared graceful and elegant, while possessing flawlessly beautiful appearances. Nevertheless, they caused people to feel shock and astonishment, with even the somewhat frozen atmosphere in this region appearing to possess some luster upon their appearance.

Seemingly all of the eyes had involuntarily shot over and converged onto them.

"That's Wen Qingxuan!"

"The other girl... she's called Luo Li, right? I know her. She's the Queen Luo of the Spiritual Road. At the end of the Spiritual Road, she had even caused Ji Xuan to suffer serious injuries."

"From the looks of it, they appear to be Mu Chen's helpers. These two girls are definitely not simple. If they were to genuinely take action, even Ji Xuan wouldn't dare to proclaim to have absolute confidence in victory. That's why Mu Chen dared to appear here."

"....."

The appearance of the two girls had instantly caused even greater exclamations. Compared to Mu Chen and Ji Xuan, they were even more attractive for their attention.

Flanking beside Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan shot a look at the former. Turning their gazes to the front, they rested their eyes on Ji Xuan, who was standing not too far away from them.

With her not having much previous contact with Ji Xuan, Wen Qingxuan was not brimming with interest as she proceeded to size up the former. Being the arch-enemy of Mu Chen, as well as the guy who had snatched first place from her, Wen Qingxuan was exceedingly curious as to who this Ji Xuan was.

Compared to Wen Qingxuan, a calm and tranquil expression was present on Luo Li's face. Her pair of clear glass-like pupils shot a quiet look at Ji Xuan, with not a single fluctuation present within that tranquil gaze of hers.

With Luo Li's appearance, Ji Xuan's gaze had immediately converged to her. Nevertheless, though, the calm and tranquil beautiful eyes of the latter caused the corner of his mouth to involuntarily twitch.

"It has been a while, Luo Li." Suppressing the pounding within his heart, Ji Xuan said in a slow manner.

Resting her beautiful eyes once more on Ji Xuan, Luo Li replied in a soft voice, "Do you still remember what I've said to you at the end of the Spiritual Road?"

Hearing that, Ji Xuan's pupils slightly narrowed, while his expression gradually turned fierce.

That was a scene that he would never, ever forget. By forsaking everything, the girl dressed in black had caused him and her to become mutually wounded. Furthermore, at the very last moment, the girl did not pay any other kind of attention other than to hurt him. WIth a calm voice, she had told him that his life was Mu Chen's to claim. That's why she didn't kill him...

"I believe that he will make you disappointed." A dark shadow was present in Ji Xuan's eyes as he stared at Mu Chen, while the hands gripping the throats of Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong started to grow uncontrollably tighter.

Hearing that, a faint smile that caused the hearts and souls of the people to stir started to surface on her absolutely stunning face. With a gentle tone, she replied, "You'll be disappointed, as he's stronger than you."

Not one bit of ridicule was present in her gentle voice. Yet, that soft and light tone caused the usually calm Ji Xuan to

uncontrollably shiver, while a deep shade of darkness was present on his handsome face. At this moment, greenish veins even started to slowly surface on his arms.

Astonishment was present on the faces of Ji Xuan's three group members as they set their gazes on the current Ji Xuan. This truly was the first time that they had seen the usually emotionless Ji Xuan show so much emotional fluctuations.

Every single gaze within this entire region moved around the trio of Mu Chen, Luo Li and Ji Xuan. As if being able to discern something that had happened between them, the faces of everyone present started to turn somewhat strange.

"Oh really? I'm really looking forward to it."

Ji Xuan gave his reply. Taking a deep breath, Ji Xuan suppressed the anger and fury within his heart, before turning his dark and sinister gaze towards Mu Chen. With a smile he said, " What do you have that's stronger than me? Is it your Spiritual Energy Disaster realm, or is it your strength?"

Hearing that, Mu Chen gave a laugh. Shaking Mu Feng that he had grasped within his hand, he replied, "Let's release the people in our hands. I don't assume that you would be that childish to resort to threats like this, right?"

At this moment, Ji Xuan had also laughed; however, it was one that didn't contain the slightest warmth at all. With a wave of his palm, he tossed Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong away.

With a calm expression, Mu Chen tossed Mu Feng away, sending the latter flying against a mountainous rock, smashing it into bits.

Miserably crawling out from the mountainous rock, an ashen expression was present on Mu Feng's face as he stared at Mu Chen. Nevertheless, though, he did not dare to recklessly take action against the latter.

Seeing Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong being thrown away, Mu

Chen hastily went forward to assist them. The current appearance of the duo, being entirely covered with blood, caused them to appear exceedingly miserable.

An expression brimming of apology and regret was present within Mu Chen's eyes as he looked towards the duo.

"There's no need to say any unnecessary words. I'll leave the rest to you. That bastard's very strong. If you don't have assurance, we'll just flee as quick as we can. Better have more chances than to lose lives." Words rang from a crack of Shen Cangsheng's mouth as he patted Mu Chen's shoulder.

Hearing that, Mu Chen gave a laugh, before nodding his head.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

The whooshing sounds within the region grew louder and louder. Looking over, the entire mountain range and plains around were filled with figures. With seemingly all of the powerful groups that have participated in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament being attracted towards this location.

With an indifferent expression on his face, Ji Xuan cleaned away the bloodstains present on his palms. Raising his head, he took a look at the figures that covered the surrounding mountain range and plains, before giving a soft clap.

"The Mu Chen Elimination Operation begins."

# Chapter 579 - Revealing Cards

Within this vast region, numerous figures were present, blotting the skies and covering the land. However, these figures were split far away from each other as they stood in the air, appearing to be vigilant and cautious about each other.

The black sea of humans stood in the air, extending into the distance, with clear layers of separation between them.

Due the enormous crowd, the Spiritual Energies radiating from their bodies dyed the entire region in a rainbow shade, causing an especially gorgeous and magnificent scene to appear before people's eyes.

At this moment, gazes shooting from all across the sky were locked onto the vast stretch of area before them, where two groups of people were in confrontation against each other.

As of now, the group led by Ji Xuan was, without a doubt, the strongest group amongst all of those that were present here. Furthermore, the most important thing was that Ji Xuan's strength was deep, unfathomable and hard to grasp.

Seemingly since the start of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament till now, Ji Xuan had yet to experience a single defeat. Faced against any opponent, he would always sweep them over as if he was brushing away dried twigs, appearing to be seemingly invincible.

Faced against a monstrous talent like him, there might not be anyone within the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament that would not have fear and dread towards him.

However, although Ji Xuan's strong and powerful, Mu Chen and his group weren't any run-of-the-mill characters, either. Without mentioning about the 2nd placed Wen Qingxuan and just talking about Mu Chen, his fame and reputation had recently skyrocketed,

appearing just like a black horse that no one could underestimate.

As for Luo Li, she had always kept a low profile. Nevertheless, everyone who had an understanding of her would know that she was a girl whose appearance and temperament was not one bit inferior to Wen Qingxuan. Other than that, she also possessed a rather frightening level of strength.

The triangle formed by the trio possessed a level of might that would be absolutely more than sufficient to cause people to smack their lips.

Therefore, when these two groups of people were to undergo a head-on confrontation, there would be a great deal of people who would want to know exactly which group would be able to gain an advantage.

Therefore, upon seeing Ji Xuan waving his hand down with indifference, the expression of everyone present in the entire region tensed up, with their bodies slowly following suit.

With his hand hanging by his side, a calm and tranquil expression continued to be present on his handsome face. Aside from him, Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li had gradually started to clench the war spear and longsword respectively in their hands.

The Mu Chen Eliminate Operation...

Just from the words alone, one could tell that it was specifically crafted to target Mu Chen.

Humm. Humm.

Gales blew across the air, bringing along humming sounds. Although all of the powerful groups within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had gathered over here, the entire region appeared so silent that one could hear the sounds of the wind blowing.

“Haha. What a really lively place.”

The atmosphere within the region, which had appeared to have frozen over, did not continue for long, as a clear and refreshing laughter suddenly rang out, shattering the ice apart.

Whoosh!

Everyone's gazes seemingly turned over in an instant, caused their eyes to look towards a mountain peak in the far distance. As spiritual light flashed at that place, multiple figures slowly surfaced from within.

Standing right in front of the group of figures was a youth dressed in green robes. As the long hair flowed from the head of the youth, he gave off an exceedingly confident and natural appearance. As people looked over, the rampant winds blowing across the region suddenly turned even more fierce and hurried. Unexpectedly, the rampant winds that blotted the skies started to converge towards his location, before transforming into a howling tornado.

"That's..."

People's eyes proceeded to look towards the chest of the green-robed youth, where a green-coloured Academy Insignia was present. A vast, endless dark-green universe was present there, indicative of Academy Insignia of one of the five Great Academies, the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy!

"That's the Azure Heavens Spiritual Academy's Liu Qingyun!"

"It's actually the 4th place Liu Qingyun!"

"So it turns out that Ji Xuan has secretly invited him over?"

Following the appearance of those figures, waves of uproar instantly erupted across the entire region. Among the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, Liu Qingyun was similarly an expert at the very peak. Currently placing 4th on the point rankings was more than sufficient to show his strength and power. Such a person possessed similar qualifications to contend for

hegemony. However, who would have guessed that Ji Xuan was able to invite him over?

“Liu Qingyun!” Shooting a slightly cold gaze towards the figure with her beautiful eyes, Wen Qingxuan said in a cold voice, “Looks like you want to interfere in today’s matter, huh.”

Sweeping his gaze over, Liu Qingyun sent a faint smile towards Wen Qingxuan, before replying, “Qingxuan, Mu Chen had gone somewhat overboard in this matter. Therefore, you can’t blame me.”

“I’m not familiar with you, so you better not call me like that. If not, don’t blame me for being discourteous,” said Wen Qingxuan in an indifferent tone as her beautiful eyes slightly drooped down.

“In any case, we’ve collaborated before…” Liu Qingyun replied with a frown. Proceeding to shoot a look towards Mu Chen, an ambiguous shade flashed across his face, before saying, “Furthermore… it’s extremely rare for me to see you walk so close to somebody…”

Hearing that, a sparkle flashed within Mu Chen’s eyes. Shooting a look towards Wen Qingxuan, he gave a helpless laugh, before saying in a teasing fashion, “I finally understand what a femme fatale is.”

Clearly, Liu Qingyun had known Wen Qingxuan before. Furthermore, from his tone of his voice, one would be hard-pressed to not discover the fancy that was obviously present towards the latter. Perhaps, a large reason for him accepting Ji Xuan’s request to take action to deal with Mu Chen might stem from his envy and jealousy.

After all, he had some understanding towards Wen Qingxuan’s temperament, knowing that the latter would absolutely not have any close contact with males. Even during the previous time where they needed to collaborate, she had only done her part, before immediately leaving once her goal was accomplished, not giving

Liu Qingyun any chance to strike the metal when its hot.

Therefore, this was the first time Liu Qingyun had see Wen Qingxuan collaborating with a male for so long, and would even not hesitate to go against a thorny character like Ji Xuan for his sake.

“Mu Chen! If you dare to speak anymore nonsense, do you believe that I will not trample you to death?!” Wen Qingxuan’s willowy eyebrows immediately turned slightly vertical. Staring right at Mu Chen, she proceeded to clench her teeth and growled.

Hearing that Mu Chen immediately laughed.

“With Liu Qingyun added in, this isn't good news for us,” said Luo Li in a soft voice as she looked towards Mu Chen. The people they had defeated earlier, like Lu Tian and Wu Jiang, were not a match for this Liu Qingyun. The latter was like them, coming from one of the five Great Academies, and was even a genius from the Wind Spirit Clan. He was extremely strong, be it his talent or his background. If he wanted to help Ji Xuan, this would create quite a bit of pressure for Mu Chen and his group.

Hearing that, Mu Chen nodded his head and replied, “Furthermore, I’m afraid that Ji Xuan still has more in store for us...”

Ji Xuan stood in the air not far away, a calm and tranquil gaze still present within his eyes as he looked towards Mu Chen. Without any ripples of shock or astonishment present on his face, he raised his hand once more, before giving a gentle wave down.

“Brother Fang Yun, please reveal yourself.”

As Ji Xuan’s indifferent-sounding voice rang out, a chill seemed to have blown across the expressions of quite a few people. Fang Yun? Could it be that Nine Cauldrons Spiritual Academy’s Fang Yun, who’s currently the 6th place on the point rankings?

“Cough. Look’s like this can be considered as the most

spectacular confrontation within the entirety of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament before the final match. Therefore, it would be extremely regretful if I'm absent at here." As Ji Xuan's voice rang out, a laughter rang out. Everyone's sight converged over, only to see the sea of humans suddenly part there, before multiple figures slowly walked out from within.

The person standing in the lead was dressed in white robes, while having a delicate and effeminate appearance. His hair had an ash-grey colour to it, while his pair of eyes appeared exceedingly radiant. At this moment, a faint smile was present on his face as he looked over to the stretch of land before him, where the seas of humans had converged to.

An Academy Insignia was similarly present on his chest, with the image of nine cauldrons present on it.

That was the mark of the Nine Cauldrons Spiritual Academy. A hundred years ago, the Nine Cauldrons Spiritual Academy was once a member of the five Great Academies. Falling into decline thereafter, it had resulted in them losing the title of being one of the five Great Academies. Nevertheless, though, the Nine Cauldrons Spiritual Academy similarly possessed exceedingly astonishing might. The group they had sent to participate in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament and being about to obtain the 6th place on the point rankings were more than sufficient to confirm that fact.

Not surprisingly, Fang Yun's appearance had caused waves of clamoring to erupt, with shock and astonishment appearing in the gazes of quite a few people.The people that Ji Xuan had invited over were all peak-level characters that possessed the qualifications to contend for the 8 quotas present for the final match.

From the looks of it, Ji Xuan truly had came prepared. He truly wanted to completely destroy Mu Chen and his group.

Gazes that blotted the sky all converged onto Mu Chen, with ambiguous expressions present within their eyes. At this moment, no one really knew if the latter would be able to make a proper retreat under such a line-up prepared by Ji Xuan.

“Mu Chen, are you satisfied in the show I’ve prepared just for you?” said Ji Xuan with a faint smile as he looked towards Mu Chen. “If you’re not satisfied…”

As his voice rang out, he extended his slender palms and gave a gentle clap.

Seeing that action, the eyelids of the crowd around could not help rapidly twitching, while shock overwhelmed their hearts. Could it be that this hasn’t come to an end?

Whoosh!

As Ji Xuan’s clap rang out, a blood-red shade suddenly swept across from the distant horizon. Appearing as blood-red akin to a river of blood, it swept across the horizon, before rushing towards the region populated by the attentive gazes of countless experts.

Seeing the river of blood, Mu Chen’s eyes instantly, slightly narrowed, while chilling intent gushed from the beautiful eyes of Luo Li standing beside him.

As the river of blood dissipated away, multiple figures appeared in a flash from within. Those figures were dressed in blood-red robes, with a familiar-looking face located in their midst. That was precisely the person that had escaped from the Divine Wood Palace after being injured by Mu Chen, Xue Tiandou.

At this moment, Xue Tiandou was sending a dark and sinister gaze towards Mu Chen. Nevertheless, though, he clearly wasn’t the main character there, as a youth with blood-red hair stood right before him.

This youth also wore a set of blood-red robes. Sweeping his red, malevolent eyes over, he finally rested his gaze onto Luo Li’s body,

before saying with a faint smile, “It truly has been a long time, Luo Li.”

Tightly clenching her Luo Shen Sword, Luo Li’s clear and beautiful eyes were brimming with chilling intent. As her red lips slightly parted, a clear and cold voice rang out from within, “Xue Tianhe, I never imagined that even you, the third prince of the Blood God Clan would come over here.”

“For you, the future Empress of the Luo God Clan, it won’t be overboard for any of our Blood God Clan to come over,” replied the youth by the name of Xue Tianhe with a smile.

Within the entire region, quite a few gazes fluctuated between shock and doubt as they looked towards this Xue Tianhe. Although this name had yet to appear in the Top 16, anyone would be able to sense the pressure brought about by him, which was not the slightest bit weaker than Liu Qingyun or Fang Yun.

All three of these figures were of the heavyweight-class.

For the sake of dealing with Mu Chen, Ji Xuan had truly done his homework. All of the people that he had called out to absolutely possessed the qualifications to contend for the final match quotas. They were the true figures at the peak of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

“Mu Chen…”

A warm and gentle smile surfaced once again on Ji Xuan’s handsome face. Looking towards Mu Chen and his group, who were surrounded on all sides, he said in a slow manner, “Are you satisfied with my preparations?”

Gazes blotting the skies all shot towards Mu Chen. Faced against such a frightening line-up, even formidable characters like Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan should feel extreme pressure.

This wasn’t a good situation to break.

The cards that Ji Xuan had brought out all possessed extreme

might.

Faced against this situation, what would Mu Chen do?

Under the countless attentive gazes shooting over, Mu Chen slowly raised his head. At this moment, there curiously wasn't much shock or fear present on his handsome face. On the contrary, a faint smile had surfaced on it, before his soft voice rang out.

"Are you done already?"

Despite not sounding deep, when this voice entered the ears of the masses, it caused their hearts to violently shudder.

# Chapter 580 - Confront

“Are you done?”

As Mu Chen’s voice softly rang out, the clamoring originally present within the entire region turned silent once again, with quite a few people looking in shock and astonishment at Mu Chen. That’s because they were unable to see much of any shock or fear present on the latter’s face.

This made everyone feel stupefied. Could it be that Mu Chen’s still not clear about the current situation he was in? Faced against a line-up with the likes of Ji Xuan, Liu Qingyun, Fang Yun, as well as that Xue Tianhe and their groups, even with Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan, they shouldn’t be able to contend against them, right?

There’s no one present here that would underestimate the might the trio of Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan possessed. However, this could also be absolutely said towards the line-up the trio was up against. Each of the people Ji Xuan had invited over were heavyweight figures, and this wasn’t a joke.

However, even in such a spot, there was still not a change of expression on Mu Chen’s face. What does this mean? Is he truly clueless about his current situation, or does he possess something that can make him so confident in facing such a line-up?

If it was the latter, it was inevitable for some people finding it hard to believe.

After giving some thought about it, the gazes of some people started to faint sparkle. Being able to cause a monstrous talent like Ji Xuan to have so much fear and dread of him, it was clearly that Mu Chen wasn’t an ignorant person.

Since Mu Chen wasn’t having any fear or dread due to ignorance, there’s only one explanation that fits the picture, which was that

he had made a similar form of preparation, too.

Such a thought caused the hearts of quite a few people to slightly tremble, while a weird shadow appeared within the gazes that had focused on the exceedingly calm youth before their eyes.

Naturally, they weren't the only ones that were in shock and doubt. Even the heavyweight characters like Liu Qingyun, Xue Tianhe and Fang Yun slightly narrowed their eyes in response, a sparkling glint present within their eyes as they rested their sights on Mu Chen's body.

"Looks like you've long expected my preparations?" Ji Xuan's eyes had similarly contracted. Looking towards Mu Chen, he said with a faint smile.

"Being opponents for so many years, how would I not understand these methods of yours?" replied Mu Chen with a faint smile as he looked straight back at Ji Xuan.

"Oh?" Hearing that, Ji Xuan's eyebrows twitched, before saying with a smile, "Since it's the case, I really want to see what kind of preparation you can make."

"It's isn't some shocking preparation, merely that there are many experts present in this Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Since you're able to invite heavyweight figures, how can I not do anything in this regard?" replied Mu Chen with a smile.

As his voice rang out, Mu Chen turned around. Looking towards the sea of humans that had extended endlessly across the horizon, he said with a clear voice and a smile, "Please show yourselves, Brother Wu Ling, Brother Wen."

As Mu Chen's voice rang out, the entire region turned silent, before a slightly helpless-sounding voice slowly rang out from within the sea of humans. "Mu Chen, this collaboration of yours really is a little spicy."

As the voice slowly cracked apart from the sea of humans, a

group of figures slowly walked out. The figure in the lead was a youth with a delicate and effeminate appearance. He was impressively Wu Ling from the Martial Spiritual Academy.

Wu Yingying stood quietly behind him, her pair of beautiful eyes trained on Mu Chen standing not far away from him as she muttered, “Really what a worrisome fellow.”

Standing right beside Wu Ling was yet another youth, one who had an incomparably ordinary appearance, and appearing unassuming in any aspect. At this moment, a harmless-looking smile was present on his face. A hand was revealed from one of his sleeves, appearing especially abnormal, as an exceedingly white luster was radiating from it. This caused it to appear as if it was made of gemstones, causing people to have a feeling of being unable to pull their gazes away.

“That’s the current 3rd place in the point rankings, the Martial Spiritual Academy’s Wu Ling?”

“There’s also Wen Bushen, the group currently in 8th place. It seems that they have been at those rankings for a very long time. Although they have yet to rise up, they have yet to drop below the 8th place.”

“Indeed, Mu Chen had made preparations for this, to actually invite two heavyweight figures of his own own.”

Upon the appearance of Wu Ling and Wen Bushen, waves of clamoring instantly erupted across the entire region, while quite a few people sighed in admiration within their hearts. From the looks of it, this entire matter had truly turned interesting. Both parties had unleashed their remarkable abilities and invited heavyweight figures out. The line-up for both sides might be considered as the strongest within the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

The few groups that were invited over had the greatest possibility to become the groups that would qualify for the final

match.

Looking towards Wu Ling and Wen Bushen, Mu Chen cupped his hands in gratitude towards them. During those few days of hunting, not only did he pluck out the fangs and claws of Ji Xuan, he had similarly sought out allies that could collaborate with him. After all, being all too familiar with Ji Xuan, if the latter wanted to deal with his group without any restraint, he would definitely pull other heavyweight groups to his side.

Therefore, he similarly needed to make some preparations of his own.

From the looks of the current situation, Ji Xuan had pulled Liu Qingyun, Fang Yun and Xue Tianhe, while Mu Chen had Wen Qingxuan, Luo Li, Wu Ling, as well as Wen Bushen. With Mu Chen himself added in, the latter's line-up could be termed as perfect.

The lineups on both sides were absolutely the best of the best within the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. The scene right before their eyes had caused the blood within quite a few people to show signs of surging and boiling.

This up the beat for the final match.

"I never expect that you would actually team up with Mu Chen, Wu Ling."

A chill suffused through Ji Xuan's eyes as he rested his gaze onto Wu Ling. Indeed, he had not expected that the latter would actually come together with Mu Chen. After all, Mu Chen's relationship with Wu Ling while on the Spiritual Road couldn't be considered to be close.

". Don't look at me like that. I'm also just here to even the field." A smile surfaced on Wu Ling's effeminate face as he gave his reply. Turning around and looking at Wu Yingying standing beside him, his mouth slightly twitched in helplessness. Although he admired Mu Chen, he did not have any plan to into the war between the

latter and Ji Xuan, when the latter had sought him out. It was merely due to him being unable to endure Wu Yingying's nagging that he finally conceded and accepted to help.

". You're short-sighted. Don't you know what kind of person Ji Xuan is? That fellow has extremely big ambitions. If he manages to deal with Mu Chen, we might not be able to escape from his future plans. For the sake of clinching the Championship, that fellow would sweep anyone that obstructs his path with no mercy at all." Seeing Wu Ling's expression, Wu Yingying could not help coldly snorting out.

"Are these really the only reasons?" asked Wu Ling in a teasing manner.

"What else are you thinking about?" Wu Yingying growled, her willowy eyebrows turning slightly vertical as a pinkish shade flashed across her fair complexion. Nevertheless, she still opened her bright and beautiful eyes to shoot a fierce glare towards Wu Ling.

Hearing her growls, Wu Ling gave a dry cough. He was completely helpless against this crafty and unruly younger sister of his. Thus, the only choice he could do was to turn towards Ji Xuan, before saying with a smile, "Ji Xuan, you've really blown the matter up. From what I can see, if our two lineups were to really duke it out. I believe that both parties would pay quite a high price..."

"To pay this price, there's a very high possibility that there will be some people that would lose the qualifications to get promoted into the final match."

As Wu Ling's clear voice rang out across the sky, it immediately caused the eyes of the heavyweight helpers invited by both parties to sparkle. After all, all of them were clear that both sides were absolutely not easy to deal with. If they were to really duke it out, they might have to pay an extremely high price as a result.

Regardless of Ji Xuan or Mu Chen, such a price was clearly not too worthwhile. Due to the grudges and grievances between the two, they could call for help and reinforcements, but they would not go so far as to throw their lives for the two's cause.

Slightly narrowing his eyes to look at Wu Ling, Ji Xuan proceeded to shoot a look at Mu Chen, before saying with a faint smile, "Do you have any good suggestions, Captain Wu Ling?"

"Everyone takes a step back, pack up and go home, before really duking it out in the final match," replied Wu Ling with a grin.

As his words rang out, quite a few groups instantly gawked. Could it be that the astonishing lineups from both sides would just pack up and retreat like that? Is this a joke? Did they gather their heavyweight allies over just to be dazzling eye-candy?

Hearing that, Mu Chen only gave a faint smile, declining to give any comment to it.

Ji Xuan similarly gave only a smile in response. Sweeping his gaze over, he finally rested his eyes on Mu Chen before saying, "I also believe that it isn't worthwhile to start the final match here. However, since everyone's here, there's still things that are needed to be done."

"Mu Chen. Since today's matter is started with the two of us, how makes us concluding it sound for you?"

As those words from Ji Xuan rang out, it caused the hearts of quite a few people to instantly shudder. With the relatively similar line-up between the two, it wasn't likely for a group battle to erupt. Furthermore, the line-up brought together by Ji Xuan was already unable to provide much threat to Mu Chen. Since it was the case, the only thing he could do was to toss away his helpers and personally grace the stage.

However, such a scene still needed to be constructed by Ji Xuan. The majority of the reason why he had feared and dread in Mu

Chen was due to Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan. However, from the looks of it, that fear and dread had been suppressed in the current situation.

After all, if Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan still wanted to help Mu Chen take action at this moment, the few heavyweight helpers that Ji Xuan had invited over would not stand back and watch without taking action.

A chilling glint had glazed over Luo Li's beautiful eyes, due to her clear understanding Ji Xuan's plan. So it turns out that this fellow's plan all along has been to force Mu Chen into a duel with him.

From a certain perspective, the current Ji Xuan was indeed extremely powerful. Although she knew that a fight would definitely happen between Mu Chen and Ji Xuan, she did not wish for this to happen now, as Mu Chen's cultivation has yet to truly reach the realm of Spirit Disaster.

As of now, if Mu Chen crossed hands with Ji Xuan, it wouldn't be advantageous for him.

This was something that Ji Xuan was clear about. Therefore, he had unleashed all of these schemes to force Mu Chen to take action. That way, he would be able to force Mu Chen to completely fluster up, resulting in the loss of his most thorny opponent.

Chilling covered Luo Li's beautiful face. In the next instant, tightly grasping her Luo God Sword, she took a step forward. Nevertheless, she was stopped by Mu Chen, who had extended his hand to obstruct her.

Slightly shaking his head towards her, the youth proceeded to raise his head to look towards Ji Xuan. An incisive smile started to surface on his handsome face, before he slowly nodded his head under the countless attentive gazes shooting over.

"Let's do as you wish."

# Chapter 581 - Earth-Shattering Confrontation

"As you wish."

When Mu Chen's voice spreads to the horizon, experts of all sorts abruptly shrank their eyes as they looked at the mysterious and slender youth. Mu Chen's acceptance of the challenge was out of their expectations.

However, anyone could see from the current situation that Ji Xuan was forcing Mu Chen to fight with him alone. With Mu Chen's cultivation at Spiritual Energy Disaster, he was on the weaker side.

Perhaps Mu Chen had the means to compensate for that weakness. However, that could only be used on ordinary experts. Facing the monstrous Ji Xuan, he would understand how hard it was to compensate for the gap between them.

Who dared to say that Ji Xuan did not have his own means as well?

"Mu Chen."

Xu Huang and the rest looked at Mu Chen with worry. Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong also exchanged looks with their brows furrowed. Clearly, they were not in favor of Mu Chen's fight with Ji Xuan.

Earlier, when they confronted Ji Xuan, they understood very well what sort of horrifying strength that youth possessed.

Wen Qingxuan took a glance at Mu Chen, her rosy lips quivered. However, her expression was heavy as she maintained her silence without a word. She knew that the current Ji Xuan could not be compared to all the other opponents that Mu Chen had encountered so far.

“That fool.” Wu Yingying could not help grinding her pearly-white teeth as she heavily stomped her feet.

“, if he is a fool, then the amount of normal people could be numbered.” Wu Ling laughed as he turned his head towards Wen Busheng, who was wearing a harmless smile that stood beside him, with a smile as he asked, “What is Brother Wen’s view on this?”

Wen Busheng originated from the Undefeated Spiritual Academy. Although the name of the Spirit Academy was extremely lavish, the reputation of the Spiritual Academy was extremely low. The strength of that Spiritual Academy was barely fulfilling the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. But no one could have imagined that this youth from that particular Spiritual Academy could lead his team to Rank 8 in the point rankings.

It was not an easy task to achieve such a feat as it was a qualification to partake in the finals. Thus, many teams had targeted their team, but not a single one had succeeded in their objective.

The result made it clear that this team from a small-sized Spiritual Academy was the biggest black horse in this tournament.

Hearing Wu Ling’s words, Wen Busheng’s harmless smile that hung on his face slightly froze as he replied, “Ji Xuan is very formidable.”

As he spoke, he made a pause before continuing his words, “However, Mu Chen… is very hard to deal with. Despite the fact that he only possesses the cultivation of Spiritual Energy Disaster, I could feel that the danger coming from him is not any weaker compared to Ji Xuan.”

“This confrontation… will be very interesting. But the outcome would have to depend on Mu Chen’s performance.”

Hearing his evaluation, Wu Ling smiled as he lightly nodded his head. He focused his attention onto that area as he mumbled,

“This will be very interesting…”

Under the countless gazes of all sorts, Mu Chen slowly moved forth.

Ji Xuan was looking at Mu Chen with both of his eyes narrowed from smiling as his gaze flickered, “You are truly extraordinary to have made it this far with your cultivation of Spiritual Energy Disaster.”

Mu Chen was also staring back at Ji Xuan. However, he did not speak a word as he flew up into the horizon with a stomp of his feet, standing in the sky. Clenching his fist, black-colored lightning surged out of his body, bring along the roaring of thunder.

“Let’s go, I will take a look at how much you have improved all these years.” Mu Chen said as he slowly extended his palm out.

Ji Xuan smiled in response without any warmth. In the next instant, everyone could clearly see torrential Spiritual Energy sweeping out of his body.

Rumble! Rumble!

Majestic and powerful Spiritual Energy swept out like the ocean, bring along rumbling sounds. Spiritual Energy pressure also spread out as it engulfed the horizon.

Everyone’s faces slightly changed at the Spiritual Energy pressure as it made their bodies feel heavier.

The Spiritual Energy cultivation that was displayed by Ji Xuan was at Second Grade Spirit Disaster. However, he clearly already possessed the qualification to attempt to break through the Third Grade Spirit Disaster. Thus, ordinary Second Grade Spirit Disasters were not his opponents.

“What powerful Spiritual Energy.”

Someone could not restrain themselves from muttering in a soft voice. In the current Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, those

with Second Grade Spirit Disaster were the top tiers. However, the current Ji Xuan that stood before them had already surpassed that level and would come in contact with Third Grade Spirit Disaster very soon.

The moment he made a breakthrough to the Third Grade Spirit Disaster, the last step that countless people have yearned for would be right before him, the Sovereign Realm!

Mu Chen stared at Ji Xuan, who had powerful Spiritual Energy circulates around him. However, there wasn't any astonishment displayed on his face as it wasn't surprising for Ji Xuan to possess such strength with his talent.

Rumble!

The lightning around Mu Chen became increasingly dense as lightning gathered at his chest, slowly forming into six lightning runes. In that instant, the entire sky turned dark as it seemed as if lightning bolts were swimming about in the sky.

As the black lightning traveled across Mu Chen's body, he also emitted powerful strength that could flatten a mountain range.

Mu Chen stood in the sky, the Spiritual Energy around him wasn't as powerful when compared to Ji Xuan, but the veins underneath his skin were wiggled as if they were worms. His physical body quietly jolted as the energy ripples exploded the space around him.

"He actually managed to cultivate his physical body to such a degree..."

Hovering on the sky far away, Liu Qingyun looked at the ripples of energy around Mu Chen as a flash of astonishment flickered in his eyes. His gaze was even heavier as he stared at Mu Chen.

Before achieving the Sovereign Realm, it was extremely hard to cultivate the physical body. It was much harder compared to cultivating Spiritual Energy. Thus, it was the reason why not that

many people paid so much time to cultivate their physical body before achieving the Sovereign Realm.

“I wonder if your physical body can withstand the impact of my Spiritual Energy?” Ji Xuan faintly smiled as he stared at Mu Chen.

“We’ll know after we try.” Mu Chen extended his palm as he made a provoking gesture.

“Such courage you have.”

Ji Xuan’s mouth curled into a cold arc as his gaze turned colder. No one saw him moving, but the torrential Spiritual Energy swept forth like an ocean. Spiritual Energy attacks amounting to a dozen shot forth with astonishing speed at the size of roughly a thousand feet. With a flash, it had already arrived above Mu Chen.

“Sacred Light Wheel!”

Ji Xuan clenched his fist as the dozen Spiritual Energy attacks combined together, forming into a Sacred Light Wheel that measured up to a thousand feet above Mu Chen. As the light wheel spun, it turned into a light as it flew down with some rustling sounds coming from it.

Ji Xuan was clearly vicious with his means as he did not show any signs of movement to hint his attack.

Lightning exploded on the surface of Mu Chen’s body. He clenched his fist as black lightning runes slowly extended onto his arm as he threw a fist out.

Rumble!

The roars of lightning shook the horizon.

A colossal black light flew from Mu Chen’s fist as it roared, which resounded throughout the horizon, clashing against the light wheel.

Boom!

Black and white light tangled together up in the sky, before it

dissolved, turning into a violent storm that swept out.

As the storm swept out, Mu Chen's figure abruptly disappeared from his original location.

Rustle!

Mu Chen's figure reappeared at the rear of Ji Xuan. There wasn't any expression worn on his face as he quickly made that instantly made a starry sky form behind him.

"Four Gods Constellation Scripture!"

"Lightning God's Fist!"

Mu Chen sent out images of beasts with his left hand, while his right sent out lightning. Two tyrannical attacks instantly engulfed Ji Xuan.

"Sacred Light Shield."

Ji Xuan extended his hand as brilliant white light gathered, before turning into a huge shield. On the shield, it was filled with sacred runes that made it look impregnable.

Boom!

Mu Chen's tyrannical attack heavily clashed against the shield. However, he was not able to pierce through it, only able to make the light shield slightly shake.

Ji Xuan's methods vastly outstripped all of his opponents in the past. Not only did he possess powerful Spiritual Energy, the technique in which he cultivated in was also not your ordinary stuff. His fighting strength was acclaimed as the peak of perfection.

"Sacred Light's Hand!"

After withstanding Mu Chen's attack, Ji Xuan pushed his palm out as the gigantic Sacred Light's Hand appeared above Mu Chen as it slammed down, causing the nearby air to explode from the force.

Boom!

Another black lightning soared into the sky as it confronted the Sacred Light's Hand.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The exchange of the two people was extremely fast. In just a dozen breath's time, they had already exchanged dozens of moves. Black light exploded as the sacred light dissipated, causing the entire horizon to be dark and distorted from the two horrifying attacks.

Countless gazes filled with shock were directed towards the fierce exchange between the two, to the point that even a few experts that had broken through to Second Grade Spirit Disaster had the corner of their mouths twitching, since the exchange was simply too terrifying.

During their exchange, Mu Chen was clearly taking more hits. However, with his powerful physical body, he managed to withstand it. Therefore, neither side was on the advantageous side in their fight.

"There won't be any outcome if the two of them were to continue in such a manner," said Wu Ling as he watched the battle from afar.

Wen Busheng lightly nodded his head. Shortly after, his eyes instantly shrunk as he slowly spoke, "So they must reveal some of their cards."

When Wen Busheng spoke, white light abruptly gathered in the sky that looked like a blazing sun that was shone onto the land, along with fearsome Spiritual Energy ripples soaring into the sky.

# Chapter 582 - Third Grade Spirit Disaster VS Hepta Rune Lighting Physique

Buzzz.

Brilliant white light rays that looked like a blazing sun as rays of light shone into this horizon.

The bizarre scene instantly attracted the attention of everyone.

Boom!

Mu Chen wore a serious look in his eyes as he clenched his fist and sent it out. In an instant, lighting that seemed like an enraged dragon roared as it charged forth along with boundless Spiritual Energy as it sped towards Ji Xuan, who was emitting the endless brilliance.

Ji Xuan stood in the sky and was at the center of the brilliant light as powerful Spiritual Energy fluctuated in his surroundings. His long black hair was fluttering as a chill filled his eyes.

He raised his head as he fixed his gaze onto the incoming black lightning, his mouth curled into a ridiculing smile as he moved, bursting forth.

Rustle!

His figure instantly appeared before the black lightning as he casually pushed his palm out towards the black lightning.

Bang!

Brilliant white Spiritual Energy erupted in the form of a light beam. Wherever the white light traveled, it destroyed the rampaging black lightning in its way.

“Mu Chen, do you truly think that my strength is only Second Grade Spirit Disaster?”

Destroying the lightning with a single palm, Ji Xuan’s robes

fluttered along with his black hair. He looked down, from up high, on Mu Chen, who was standing before him, as he had a profound smile on his face.

Hearing Ji Xuan's words, countless experts that were present in this place had their hearts jolted as they became dumbstruck. The meaning behind Ji Xuan's words... could it be that he had already broken the threshold to Third Grade Spirit Disaster?

The gaze of Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan and the rest narrowed as their expressions became a little heavy at this instant. Ji Xuan had, indeed, concealed his true strength...

Up on the horizon, Ji Xuan lightly smiled and made a holding gesture with his hand. In an instant, a terrifying Spiritual Energy pressure spread out as the pressure increased several folds compared to before.

In addition, the boundless white Spiritual Energy was like an ocean around Ji Xuan as it constantly waved, emitting violent energy.

Compared to before, his Spiritual Energy was a lot more robust.

"I never imagined, in my wildest imagination, that Ji Xuan broke through to Third Grade Spirit Disaster... what a deep and immeasurable fellow. No wonder he could firmly occupy the Numero Uno spot. This doesn't spell good for Mu Chen..."

Sighs resounded around this horizon. The sudden surge of Ji Xuan's strength broke the deadlock between the two in an instant.

If Ji Xuan did possess the strength of a Third Grade Spirit Disaster, it would be impossible for Mu Chen to resist him.

"How are you going to resist me now?"

Ji Xuan's gaze was sharp as he looked at Mu Chen. Shortly after, his hand seals changed as a wave of majestic Spiritual Energy swept out with light gathering together. Forming into a huge light seal above Mu Chen.

The light seal emitted a brilliant light as it fell down. The frightening energy had instantly locked a few thousand feet, with Mu Chen in the center, not allowing him to have the slightest chance of escaping.

Compared to before, Ji Xuan's attack was way more powerful. If Mu Chen still used his previous method to forcefully withstand it, he would definitely be injured.

The instant Mu Chen fell into the disadvantageous position in this confrontation, perhaps the outcome would be decided.

Mu Chen raised his head as his black pupils reflected the brilliant light. The colossal light seal rapidly expanded in his pupils. The pressure that was brought by that attack made the surrounding space around him locked. So much so that even the black lightning that was flickering on his body was suffering under the pressure.

This was how powerful a Third Grade Spirit Disaster was.

That attack was not something that his Hexa Rune Lightning Body could confront. The Ji Xuan that stood before him was indeed, an enemy that would require him to give it his all.

Haaaaaa.

Mu Chen deeply sucked in a mouthful of air as he slowly closed his eyes under the countless astonished gazes.

"Is he giving up?" Far away in the horizon, Xue Tianhe stood in the sky as his scarlet pupils looked at Mu Chen in indifference as he muttered to himself, "Is someone that received the love of Luo Li so weak?"

"Seems like the influence of expelling him out of the Spiritual Road is great." Yun Fang of the Nine Cauldrons Spiritual Academy mumbled with a faint smile. If Mu Chen's cultivation was not disrupted for a year, the current him might not be weaker than Ji Xuan. However, it was a pity that there were no "ifs" in this world...

“Mu Chen, he...” The faces of Xu Huang and the rest were filled with anxiety. in strength had instantly flipped the board around.

Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong also wore heavy expressions on their faces, since they never expected Ji Xuan to be so powerful to the point that he had already managed to pass through the threshold of Third Grade Spirit Disaster. Even in the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, he is the first person that has managed to break through to Third Grade Spirit Disaster, right?

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan did not speak, but their charming gazes were fixed onto the scene in the sky. Clearly, they had revealed the worries that they had in their hearts. Ji Xuan was an opponent that no one could belittle.

Rumble!

Just when everyone in this region was astonished by Mu Chen’s actions, the sky instantly darkened. Thereafter, someone realized that thunderclouds had appeared above them, without them knowing, as lightning flickered in the thunderclouds with deep roars of thunder resounding.

Tsssssssi!

As the lightning flickered, a colossal bolt of lightning suddenly fell from the sky, tearing apart the horizon, before heavily hitting Mu Chen’s body under the numerous dumbstruck gazes.

The black lightning almost buried Mu Chen’s figure within. Rays of lightning spread out as they sparkled. The violent ripples caused by it had also made the surrounding space boiling.

However, the black bolt of lightning did not last a long time as it vanished in a rapid speed. The lightning seemed to have been attracted as it was being rapidly absorbed into Mu Chen’s body.

In the blink of an eye, Mu Chen’s figure reappeared before everyone’s eyes.

There weren’t any changes in his body, except for the fact that

the black lightning that covered his body from before had vanished without a trace.

Right at this moment, Mu Chen slowly opened his tightly shut eyes.

Rumble!

It was as if lightning was being born in his black pupils. Shortly after, he stomped his feet, causing the space beneath him to be distorted. Thereafter, with a rustle, he soared into the horizon.

Boom!

Mu Chen's clothes were shredded apart. As his clothes were torn apart, everyone could see the lightning runes that appeared on his chest.

And there were a total of seven !

Rune Lightning Physique!

Boom!

Roars of thunder rang across the horizon as Mu Chen's figure turned into a bolt of black lightning. Within the black lightning, it contained indescribable overbearing power.

Boom! Boom!

The bolt of black lightning that Mu Chen had formed soared. In the next instant, it had already heavily clashed with the colossal light seal that was falling.

"Break!"

In the instant the two forces clashed, a deep voice suddenly rang out.

The black lightning seemed like a spear of the lightning god that was about to pierce through this horizon, causing this horizon to be instantly darkened. What followed after was even more astonishing, since everyone could see cracks appearing on the light

seal as it rapidly expanded.

Crack!

A clear and crisp sound rang out as the black lightning pierced through the light seal.

The faces of everyone, drastically changed.

The bolt of lightning pierced through the light seal, before it slowly dissipated in the sky. Following the dissipation, Mu Chen's topless, figure appeared once again. His black pupils looked as if there was a world of lightning in them as his gaze made others feel fearful.

Beneath him, the light seal exploded as it shattered.

Countless gazes were being widened, bit-by-bit, while following the shattering light .

Ji Xuan's attack actually collapsed!

"How is that possible...?" An exclamation resounded as the voice was shaking. The current Ji Xuan had already used his strength as Third Grade Spirit Disaster. But despite so, he was unable to defeat Mu Chen?

"His physical body grew stronger." Wen Busheng wore a heavy expression as he looked at the topless and slender figure, Mu Chen. The latter's Spiritual Energy did not grow much, but his physical body was several times more powerful compared to before.

Wu Ling also lightly nodded his head in agreement. "He is indeed not someone so easy to deal with. Seems like the both of them had cards up their sleeves..."

"Haaaaaa."

Shen Cangsheng and the rest breathed out a mouthful of air in relief. Shortly after, their hearts were filled with shock. Comparing Mu Chen to the strength he had when the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had just begun, he actually grew

so powerful.

“This fellow truly has the same character as Ji Xuan. Both of them like to hide their cards up their sleeves.” Wen Qingxuan snorted. However, in contrast to her words, her anxious expression was slightly relieved.

“I’m afraid that not even you know how many cards he has hidden up his sleeves, Luo Li.”

Luo Li did not reply, but she gave a shallow smile in response.

Under the countless dumbstruck gazes, Mu Chen and Ji Xuan faced off in the sky. One of them had an ocean of Spiritual Energy around him, while the other had lightning runes on his body, both appearing extremely overbearing.

“Truly formidable.” Ji Xuan stared at Mu Chen as a chill flowed from his eyes. However, he still had a smile maintained on his charming face.

“Did you truly believe that the strength of my physical body was only at such a level?” Mu Chen faintly smiled as he returned Ji Xuan his words.

“It’s still too early for you to be rejoicing.”

Ji Xuan smiled as light circulated in his eyes. “Truth be told. If this is your limit, then you will still remain here today.”

Mu Chen slowly extended his hand out as he formed bizarre seals with his fingertips as something like a bladed edge that could even make Ji Xuan feel startled burst from his eyes.

“Now then, it’s my turn to attack.”

# Chapter 583 - Retaliate

“Now, it will be my turn to attack!”

When Mu Chen’s deep voice resounded, numerous experts present in this horizon narrowed their gaze the whole time, the way Mu Chen fought was Ji Xuan attacking while he defended.

And now, was he finally going to change his way of fighting?

But, even if his physical body had grown stronger, was he truly able to contend against Ji Xuan, who had already achieved Third Grade Spirit Disaster?

Upon the horizon, Ji had surging in his surroundings had his eyes flickered upon hearing Mu Chen’s words. Shortly after, he chuckled, “I’ll be anticipating, then.”

He crossed his arms, not having any intention of obstructing Mu Chen. Although it was out of his expectation when Mu Chen’s physical body grew stronger, it was still too naive for Mu Chen to think that he would fear him based on that.

Mu Chen wasn’t bothered with Ji Xuan’s chuckle since he was already forming blurry seals with his hand when he spoke earlier.

As his hand seals changed, a dark-green halo spread out with his palm in the center.

“Tree Planting Art!”

Mu Chen barked inwardly in his head as the dark-green halo was seen expanding. Under the countless dumbstruck gazes, the green light fell from the sky. A rustling sound was heard before a vast dark-green forest rose up from the ground.

The forest was filled with gigantic trees with light circulating on their surfaces.

“This is…”

The sudden appearance of the dark-green forest made everyone

widen their eyes in shock. However, their expressions changed, not knowing whether to laugh or cry when they could not sense any dangerous ripples coming from the forest.

“Really… what a convenient way of growing trees.”

Someone couldn’t resist commenting. This was the first time that they had witnessed such a bizarre method, being able to grow a forest in a move.

But, then again, they knew that this wasn’t created by Mu Chen out of nothing. As such means of creation wasn’t something that they could achieve at their current level.

The forest should be something that Mu Chen had prepared long ago as some unusual Spiritual Artifacts did possess such capabilities. Forming a small interspatial realm where one could keep living things in it.

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan were exchanging looks since this was the first time that they had seen Mu Chen executing such… a peculiar method.

Shen Cangsheng and the rest quietly wiped their cold sweat. If it wasn’t for now not being the right time, they might have laughed out loud.

Mu Chen, who stood on the horizon, wasn’t bothered by the unusual gazes of everyone as he glanced down at the vast forest. Thereafter, his hand seals changed again.

Buzzz! Buzz!

Following the change of his seals, dense, dark-greenish light surged forth from the forest. The light was filled with vigorous Spiritual Energy.

The Spiritual Energy was filled to the brim with life force. Compared to the natural mottled Spiritual Energy, it vaguely possessed a fine spirituality.

“Something’s not right.” The gaze of Wu Ling and the rest who were staring at the dark-green forest suddenly narrowed, along with their expressions becoming a little heavier. They seemed to have sensed something.

Dark-green light spread out from the forest like an ocean as a peculiar pressure began being emitted.

The whispers started to die off since they were starting to feel that something wasn’t right. Mu Chen definitely had a reason for creating such a huge forest, not simply for viewing purposes.

Upon the horizon, Mu Chen’s expression was calm. Shortly after, his slender fingers quietly intertwined.

Divine Wood Scripture!

Whoosh!

The gigantic trees in the vast forest started to explode as the dark-green spiritual ocean soared up as it suddenly gathered towards Mu Chen.

Rumble!!

The torrential Spiritual Energy gathered beneath Mu Chen’s feet, it was like a sheet of the ocean. The dark green was filled to the brim with life force. The of the Spiritual Energy even made Ji Xuan’s face slightly change.

He felt danger from the Spiritual Energy.

Haaaaaa.

Mu Chen sucked in a mouthful of air as he fixed his cold gaze towards Ji Xuan as he faintly smiled. However, his smile seemed like there was a blade hidden in his smile, “It’s your turn to be receiving attacks from me.”

“Lesser Divine Art - Divine Wheel of the Heavenly Wood!”

Mu Chen’s eyes suddenly turned cold as his hand seals changed. The dark-green ocean beneath his feet soared up to the sky in an

instant as it gathered at a rapid speed. Thereafter, a wooden light wheel with the size of a few thousand feet started to form under the countless startled gaze.

wheel quietly hovered above Mu Chen's head. Although the dark-greenish color made it look as if it was made of wood, it was emitting an unstoppable fluctuation, seems like a deity conducting divine punishment!

The faces of everyone turned heavy. Even those as strong as Wu Ling, Wen Busheng, Liu Qingyun and various pinnacle experts of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had slightly narrowed their eyes.

The Divine Wheel of the Heavenly Wood that was created my Mu Chen was a genuine Lesser Divine Art. Adding on to the energy that it had absorbed from the Divine Wooden Scripture and the fact that these two Divine Arts were of the same origin, the of this Lesser Divine Art was much more powerful to all the other times that Mu Chen had used it due to the fact that the two Divine Arts complemented each other.

Faced with this sort of fearsome attack, even an expert that had stepped into the Third Grade Spirit Disaster would be afraid.

"He truly is not simple, to possess such means." Xue Tianhe slowly said as he stared at the scene. Even he could sense danger from Mu Chen's attack. That fellow was indeed able to match evenly with Ji Xuan and stand out from the masses.

Up in the sky, the smile that was hung on Ji Xuan's face slowly faded. He stared at Mu Chen as he clenched both of his fists, causing the white Spiritual Energy around him to grow stronger. Clearly, he sensed how powerful Mu Chen's attack was.

"Go!"

Mu Chen finally extended a slender finger under the countless startled gaze pointing down, his chilling voice resounded.

Buzzzzzz!

Following the action of Mu Chen pointing his finger down, the colossal and antique wheel started to slowly spin as the rotation quickly accelerated at a rapid speed.

Buzzz! Buzzzzzz!

The divine wheel turned into a dark-green arc as ear-piercing buzzes were emitted from it. Even the space had traces of being sliced on the region of the blade.

Wooooooooosh!

The divine wheel flew out when the rotation had reached its limits.

Boom!

The speed of the divine wheel was indescribable, looking like it had teleported. In a flash, it pierced through the space as it appeared barely three hundred meters away from Ji Xuan.

“Sacred Light Divine Art - Sacred Light Guardian!”

Ji Xuan’s face turned heavier as his hand seals changed, following a bark that resounded.

Wooooooooosh!

A sacred light that engulfed the heavens and earth surged forth from his body as it expanded around his surroundings at an astonishing speed. In the blink of an eye, it had taken the form of a colossal sacred light image. That image had spread out its wings as it protected Ji Xuan.

Boom!

When the sacred light image made its appearance, the divine wheel had also suddenly swept forth. It seemed like a collision from a meteorite as it clashed against the colossal wings.

Indescribable light exploded as it covered even the sun. This

entire region was covered in a dazzling light that made others find it hard to even open their eyes.

Rumble!

The intense dazzling light only lasted for a few breath's time, before everyone could sense a fearsome Spiritual Energy tornado that swept out.

Boom! Boom!

The ground cracked along with the surrounding mountain peaks being sliced off...

Countless people that were closer flew away from the shock. Only several experts who possessed decent strength could barely stabilize their bodies. However, a smear of shock was on their faces.

The clash was simply too startling.

The shock wave of the Spiritual Energy that wreaked havoc lasted for a few minutes, before gradually dying down. When the heavens and the earth had its serenity restored, a complete disorder appeared before everyone. The sight of the crack that was roughly ten thousand feet wide made the eyes of those looking at it twitch.

Rustle!

However, their lines-of-sight only stopped on the ground for an instant, before directing their gazes up.

On the horizon, stood two figures. However, the both of them were sent flying thousands of meters apart. The colossal sacred light image around Ji Xuan was also dissipating before his figure was revealed to everyone.

More than half of his clothes were torn apart, his face was dark as he viciously stared at Mu Chen's eyes.

"He blocked it."

When everyone saw Ji Xuan's current state, they could not help exclaiming. At the same time, they felt fear in their hearts. Ji Xuan was simply too formidable. Even when he was faced with such a fearsome attack from Mu Chen, he could still defend himself.

However, the reason why Ji Xuan was able to defend himself was due to the fact that he grasped a Divine Art. Furthermore, it was a defensive-type Divine Art. Otherwise, he would definitely be wounded.

Nevertheless, Ji Xuan was able to defend himself from Mu Chen's attack.

"Formidable."

Ji Xuan stared at the traces of blood on his arm as he directed his dark gaze towards Mu Chen. He eerily smiled. "You are indeed formidable. To be able to unleash an attack of this level with your cultivation at Spiritual Energy Disaster."

"However... I still have to tell you with regret that it was still impossible for you to harm me, even if you have mastered a Divine Art!"

"And now, what other moves do you have?"

When he spoke to the end, Ji Xuan's gaze was thoroughly filled with a chill.

Mu Chen's black pupils were looking at Ji Xuan in calm. Shortly after, a peculiar smile surfaced on his handsome face as he lightly said, "It's still too early for you to rejoice."

Hearing his words, Ji Xuan's pupils instantly narrowed as he sensed something. He raised his head and saw that after the layers of white clouds were torn apart, black thunderclouds appeared that were hidden behind the layers of white clouds. The black lightning in the thunderclouds looked like a colossal dragon as it rolled, emitting destructive power.

At this instant, a voice quietly rang out in Mu Chen's heart.

“Lightning Controlling Art!”

# Chapter 584 - Concealed Trump Cards

Rumble!

A huge sound rang out, sounds of enraged lightning instantly resounded between this heaven and earth. The roar made even the sky tremble in that instant.

Black thunderclouds were stacked in the sky as a colossal black lightning that looked like a black dragon was wiggling in the thunderclouds, emitting ripples of destruction.

Everyone was dumbfounded by the sudden scene. Even those as powerful as Wu Ling, Xue Tianhe, and Liu Qingxun were shocked since they did not sense any peculiar fluctuations earlier.

“What a sly method.”

Liu Qingyun spoke with a heavy voice. At this instant, he finally understood what was going on. The divine wheel that Mu Chen had used wasn’t his final move. The true ultimate technique was the lightning that was hidden behind the divine wheel.

Mu Chen used the divine wheel to cover it up. When he was drawing in the boiling Spiritual Energy between this heaven and earth, he secretly covered up this ultimate technique of his.

“What a deep scheme.” Wu Ling faintly sighed. The previous attack was already so frightening. However, Mu Chen was not complacent by it and had hidden a bigger ultimate technique behind his first...

Facing the revealed and hidden twin attack, even if someone had managed to withstand the first one, it would be impossible to defend against the second that was hidden away.

Rumble!

Just when everyone was shocked at the appearance of the thunderclouds, Mu Chen’s cold gaze was already fixed onto Ji

Xuan, whose expression was a little ugly at the moment.

“Lightning Controlling Art - Go!”

Without any superfluous words, his hand seals changed as he drew down his slender fingers.

Boom!

The black thunderclouds were instantly torn apart as a loud roar resounded across this horizon. When everyone raised their heads, the black lightning looked as if it was conducting lightning judgment as the colossal black lightning fell.

Tsssssssssssi.

The speed of the falling lightning was so extremely fast that it was impossible to avoid. In the places that the lightning had swept past, space was distorted and looked like a glass that was about to shatter at any moment.

Because the black pillar of lightning had extremely fast speed, it had appeared above Ji Xuan in a flash. Currently, the amount of Spiritual Energy around Ji Xuan was frozen still. Because he had to defend himself against the Divine Wheel of the Heavenly Wood from Mu Chen earlier, he had to circulate the Spiritual Energy within his body, which caused it to be sluggish for an instant.

Furthermore, when Mu Chen’s attack came, it was the exact moment that the Spiritual Energy within Ji Xuan’s body was unable to restore back to its peak.

All of this could be said as invulnerable.

This attack was the true ultimate move that Mu Chen had been brewing!

The faces of everyone froze at the sight as they stared at Ji Xuan, who was engulfed by the black lightning pillar. After dominating the Numero Uno slot for so long and having not been defeated before, was he going to lose today?

Faced with the attack that Mu Chen had perfectly grasped the chance to use, even someone like Ji Xuan had to be defeated, right?

Bang!

Under the countless gazes that had all sorts of moods, the black pillar of lightning finally fell as it hit Ji Xuan, completely engulfing his body.

The black pillar of lightning fell from the sky as if it was a pillar that could prop up the sky as it pierced the heavens and earth. It could clearly be seen from anywhere within a fifty-meter radius.

Liiiiiiiii!

Just when the black lightning pillar shot at the location where Ji Xuan was at, a primordial bird's cry rang throughout this region.

That cry was extremely ancient, with an indescribable ferocity. As if a primordial beast was waking up.

Boom! Boom!

Spiritual Energy in this region exploded from the bird's cry. Sound waves that could be seen with the naked-eye swept out, causing the surrounding space of a few hundred meters to have traces of distortion and was twisting.

Mu Chen's figure trembled as he flew away. His feet were sliding on the sky for a thousand meters before he was able to stabilize himself.

When he managed to stabilize his figure, his facial expression was heavy. His eyes were fixed on the black lightning. Clearly, the fearsome cry originated from that location.

"What is that...?" Mu Chen's brows were furrowed as his palm lightly touched the Mustard Seed Bracelet. When the primordial cry rang out, he sensed that the black egg that was the Nine Netherbird had jolted a little.

All the eyes in this region were looking at the black pillar of

lightning. Evidently, the bizarre change-of-event earlier had attracted their attention.

Under the countless gazes, the black pillar slowly dissipated as the lightning scattered. We the lightning pillar started to dissipate, a human figure that was faintly discernible appeared in their eyes.

Everyone widened their eyes in that instant, whereas Mu Chen's eyes narrowed.

Lightning dissipated as Ji Xuan's figure appeared before everyone's eyes. However, going against everyone's expectations, there wasn't any injury on his body.

His current state was the same as before, not even his skin was charred by the lightning. Under that fearful attack, he was actually unharmed!

"How is that possible?!" Xu Huang exclaimed as his face drastically changed, along with the rest.

Faced against Mu Chen's attack that was unleashed at a perfect timing, even a Third Grade Spirit Disaster would have to pay the price from it. But, right now, how was Ji Xuan still fine?

Luo Li's curved eyebrows slightly knitted together as she became submerged in her thoughts. Thereafter, she gave a glance at Wen Qingxuan and saw the smear of shock that flashed through the latter's eyes.

"That primordial cry from before..." Luo Li said softly.

"It seems to be similar to the super Spiritual Beast Ranked 8th on the Myriad Beast Record, the Primordial Skydragon Hawk..." Wen Qingxuan lightly nodded her head as she continued, "But I have no idea how Ji Xuan was able to unleash that cry. Did he have any treasures in his possession that were linked to the Primordial Skydragon Hawk?"

Luo Li faintly shook her head. Ji Xuan was indeed, someone hard to deal with. She originally thought that Mu Chen's plan was

perfect, but who could have expected that it was countered at the crucial time?

An uproar exploded in this region. Everyone was startled by the fact that Ji Xuan was unharmed. At the same time, they could not help feeling respect in their hearts. This fellow that was the Numero Uno of the point rankings was indeed, too ferocious to the point that even such an attack could not do anything against him. In the entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, who else could rival him?

Whereas experts on the level of Wu Ling, Wen Busheng, Xue Tianhe, Liu Qingfun and Fang Yun have a heavy expression as their eyes flickered when they looked at Ji Xuan.

Up in the sky, Mu Chen was also closely staring at Ji Xuan. There wasn't any expression on his face. His attack that should have guaranteed his victory was actually mysteriously countered. This made the degree of danger he had for Ji Xuan in his heart rise.

Far away, Ji Xuan was also standing in the sky. Although he had managed to defend himself against Mu Chen's fearful attack, he wasn't pleased, from the look of his face, as a dark killing intent filled his eyes as he stared at Mu Chen.

"Mu Chen, you have indeed surprised me!" Ji Xuan's eerie voice was filled with killing intent as if it could pierce through the clouds in the sky.

Right now, he clearly wished he could tear Mu Chen to pieces.

Just to deal with Mu Chen, he had revealed too much of his trump cards. Earlier, he nearly revealed the trump card that he had hidden the deepest.

Before the finals, revealing too much of his trump card wasn't good news for Ji Xuan. After all, aside from Mu Chen, there were many other pinnacle experts in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament that were also not easy to deal with.

Especially Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan... the level of danger he had for the two girls wasn't any inferior to Mu Chen.

If he revealed too much of his trump cards, the danger that he would face in the finals would be greater.

Originally, he intended to get rid of Mu Chen while his Spiritual Energy cultivation was still lacking. But who could have expected that Mu Chen could confront him to such a degree...?

Mu Chen looked at Ji Xuan, whose eyes were filled with killing intent, as he laughed, "You have surprised me quite a bit as well. Seems like you are still hiding your trump cards. Why don't you use them and see if you can get rid of me?"

Ji Xuan's pupils narrowed as his killing intent spiked.

Luo Li felt the violent killing intent coming from Ji Xuan as she tightly gripped her Luo God Sword, a chill flowing in her eyes. Wen Qingxuan, who stood by her side, had also tensed her body.

This entire region seemed as if it was engulfed in Ji Xuan's violent killing intent as everyone was shocked to the point that they could not speak.

Mu Chen's gaze was calm as he looked at Ji Xuan, who looked a little terrifying. After a long time, he suddenly lightly smiled. "Stop showing a strong front. Since you no longer dare to attack, let's call it off."

The corner of Ji Xuan's mouth twitched as he loosened his fist.

He knew that it was impossible for this match to carry on unless they were going to risk revealing all of their trump cards. If that was the case, it would definitely not be good news for them in the finals.

In addition, he understood that Mu Chen wasn't an easy opponent from their battle earlier. Although he had his trump cards, he could not guarantee that Mu Chen had used all of his trump cards as well. If he still hid some of his cards, the final result

would be the two of them suffering and neither side wins. Thus, it was not good news for Ji Xuan.

He could guarantee that the instant he was injured, no one would give him a chance to make a comeback, be it his opponent or his so-called ‘alliance mates’.

Thus, he could no longer continue this battle anymore.

The terrifying killing intent that was emerging from Ji Xuan withdrew at a rapid speed. When the pressure in this heaven and earth dissipated, everyone felt inwardly relieved.

Only those pinnacle experts were somewhat disappointed as their gazes flickered.

Ji Xuan deeply glanced at Mu Chen before turning around and left. At the same time, his eerie voice rang out between this heaven and earth.

“Mu Chen, I will let you taste thorough defeat in the finals. Enjoy your last moments.”

# Chapter 585 - End of show, for the time being

As Ji Xuan's team left, his cold voice that contained dense killing intent still echoed in this region for a long time.

Under that dense killing intent, countless teams in this region were shocked without words as they exchanged looks.

Although the current scene seemed as if Ji Xuan was forced to retreat, no one thought that he looked miserable, since they could all feel that Ji Xuan had yet to use his true strength.

The primordial hawk cry earlier was the best proof. As everyone knew how powerful Mu Chen's black lightning was, Ji Xuan was still able to withstand it unharmed...

The trump card that Ji Xuan had concealed was clearly very fearsome.

But, under the current situation, it was a shackle for him not being able to unleash his trump cards without any worries, since his opponent was likewise not a fish that laid on the chopping board.

Although Mu Chen's strength only appeared to be Spiritual Energy Disaster, his fighting power was something that could heavily change the expression of any expert here and cautiously deal with them.

Naturally, an opponent like Mu Chen was someone that even the monstrous Ji Xuan would have to fear a little, fearing for a tragic battle.

If that was the case, even if he had managed to defeat Mu Chen, he still had to pay a huge price for it. When it comes down to that, he still had to deal with the enraged Luo Li and the Wen Qingxuan, whose stances were unknown.

Facing the two absolute beauties, even Ji Xuan was not confident that he could win. Unless if he were to risk it all...

Under that circumstances, Ji Xuan had no choice but to retreat.

Although Ji Xuan had retreated, everyone knew that this confrontation had not ended yet. It was just pushed back a little... because Ji Xuan was waiting, waiting for the finals.

At the finals, he would be able to reveal all of his trump cards without any fear.

At that time, it was another story if Mu Chen would still make Ji Xuan afraid...

When that time comes, it would definitely be a ferocious battle.

Up in the sky, Mu Chen was calmly looking at Ji Xuan as he departed. He slowly eased his tense body as a faint smear of paleness flinted across his face.

It was a great exhaustion for him to execute three Divine Arts, the Divine Wheel of the Heavenly Wood, Divine Wood Scripture, as well as the Lightning Controlling Art, with his cultivation at Spiritual Energy Disaster.

It was also fortunate that he was able to reach Spiritual Energy Disaster, allowing the Spiritual Energy within his body to grow by several times. If he was still at the Human Body Disaster, it would definitely be impossible for him to achieve such a feat.

He directed his sight towards the direction that Ji Xuan left with a calm expression. However, hints of sharpness were surging in the depth of his eyes.

The confrontation could be considered a little as having a strong start, but a weak finish. However, it had also allowed him to know how powerful Ji Xuan was. This opponent of the past had become so deep and unpredictable now.

“What a formidable opponent.”

Mu Chen slowly clenched his fist as he muttered to himself, “Spiritual Energy Disaster is still insufficient…”

During their confrontation, Mu Chen could feel that Ji Xuan had hidden many things. The depth of his strength shouldn’t be at this level. Thus, it made Mu Chen feel for the first time that his strength was still insufficient, especially his Spiritual Energy. Compared to Ji Xuan, who was at the Third Grade Spirit Disaster, he was still too inferior.

Although he could shorten the distance with his physical body, Spiritual Energy was the most crucial. If he wished to unleash more powerful trump cards, he would require the larger support of Spiritual Energy.

Thus, if he wished to thoroughly defeat Ji Xuan, he would definitely have to raise his strength.

Mu Chen inhaled a mouthful of air as he suppressed the waves in his heart as he softly muttered, “The Finals… it should be very soon. Ji Xuan, let us unleash all of our trump cards at that time and let us see who will have the last laugh.”

The silence in this region lasted for a long time. The torrential killing intent had also thoroughly dissipated, allowing all the powerful teams to be relieved.

They exchanged looks as they strangely looked at Mu Chen, who was up in the sky. Some teams had already started to leave. As the battle had already ended, there was no reason for them to remain any longer, in case they would be targeted by the other powerful teams.

Having this thought, whooshing sounds rang out in the sky as the other teams left in an orderly manner. Even when they left, they maintained their guard to the highest level.

In just a few minutes, this region that had gathered countless teams had emptied out, leaving behind the destruction and the

broken mountain peaks as proof that a huge battle had occurred in this location.

“Haha, you're indeed formidable for someone that is fancied by the next Empress of the Luo God Clan.” Xue Tianhe said as he smiled towards Mu Chen.

Mu Chen faintly glanced at Xue Tianhe as he replied, “Your Blood God Clan must be bored to have traveled such a distance just to participate in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.”

“Even the next Empress of the Luo God Clan is here, there’s nothing odd of us being here.”

Xue Tianhe then directed his gaze towards Luo Li as a chill flashed across his scarlet pupils. He pursed up his lips as he smiled, “She’s the hope of the Luo God Clan now. If I could kill her, the Luo God Clan would be thoroughly hopeless...”

As he spoke, Mu Chen’s gaze turned extremely terrifying. The gaze that he had used to look at Ji Xuan earlier was vastly incomparable to his current one as it had made Xue Tianhe narrow his eyes.

“Then I can only slaughter your trash here.”

A savage smile surfaced on Mu Chen’s charming face. A red light flashed across his pupils as torrential killing intent spread out.

The startling killing intent that was suddenly unleashed by Mu Chen made everyone here alarmed. They involuntarily shifted their gazes towards Xue Tianhe’s party. Clearly, they were unaware of how Xue Tianhe’s party suddenly provoked Mu Chen to such a degree.

Luo Li’s figure moved as she appeared beside Mu Chen. Her crystal-clear pupils were exceptionally cold at this moment as her hand that was gripping her Luo God Sword had tiny tremblings as a sword cry rang out.

Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, Su Xuan and the rest below were

also fixating their eyes on Xue Tianhe's party.

Wen Qingxuan swept a gaze at Xue Tianhe as she softly snorted. A golden warspear appeared in her hand as it was inclined, pointing downwards. The golden battle armor wrapped around her as it flaunted her startling figure.

When Xue Tianhe saw the reaction that the other party had from his words, he narrowed his eyes as he looked at Liu Qingxun and Fang Yun.

"Haha."

When Liu Qingxun and Fang Yun saw Xue Tianhe's gaze, they smiled. However, they did not have any intentions to help as they tapped their feet on the air and flew away.

Although they were in alliance with Ji Xuan, they did not have much of a relationship with Xue Tianhe. Thus, it was impossible for them to fight with Mu Chen just for Xue Tianhe.

Especially when Mu Chen had revealed his strength that could cause even them to feel fear.

After all, entering the finals with their strength was a certainty. Therefore, they did not want to offend Mu Chen anymore right now.

Mu Chen gave a look at Liu Qingxun and his group, but he did not obstruct them. At this point in time, he did not wish to fight with those top teams, since it would only push them closer to Ji Xuan.

When Xue Tianhe saw Liu Qingyun and his group leave, his gaze was dark as he issued a cold snort. He tapped his feet on the air as a blood river swept out, engulfing him and his team.

"I'll let you guys enjoy this for now. I will not allow any of you to smile in the finals."

Xue Tianhe's cold voice resounded as the blood river exploded into a bloody light as it flew away, disappearing in the blink of an

eye.

Although he wanted to deal with Luo Li, the other party's formation was too powerful. If they were to fight in that situation, they would definitely lose. Thus, Xue Tianhe could only sullenly escape with his team.

Mu Chen did not obstruct Xue Tianhe's party as they left since he knew that this wasn't the right time yet.

"If I come across them in the finals, they can dream of returning to the Blood God Clan!" Mu Chen's eyes were filled with killing intent. Although it would be a little troublesome to kill here, the rules would be gone in the finals.

Clearly, he couldn't wish harder to slaughter the Blood God Clan that had their eyes on Luo Li.

Luo Li turned her head as her cold gaze rapidly turned gentle. Her rosy lips lightly rose as she looked extremely charming with her smile.

"Why are you so angry?" Luo Li slightly tilted her head. Looking at Mu Chen, there were hints of a smile in her crystal-clear eyes.

It must be because of the shocking killing intent that had suddenly surged out from Mu Chen that made her in a good mood.

"Those bastards are putting their ideas on my wife, how can I not be angry?" Mu Chen snorted.

"Nonsense, who is your wife?" Luo Li's face was red as she looked at Mu Chen, looking angry and shy at the same time.

Mu Chen chuckled as his heart was stirred by the rare looks of Luo Li being shy and he couldn't help extending his hand, grabbing the shy girl's hand into his.

Luo Li was slightly startled. After all, there were too many people present here and on the spot, she struggled a little. But when she saw the hints of paleness hidden on Mu Chen's face, she stopped

her struggle as she bit down on her lips, staring at the direction that Ji Xuan left with a cold gaze.

“Cough.”

A dry cough suddenly resounded. When Mu Chen raised his head, he saw Wu Ling smiling as he appeared before him. Behind Wu Ling, stood a voluptuous girl wearing a fresh red long dress that did not have any expression on her face. However, her eyes were faintly staring at him.

# Chapter 586 - The Unfathomable Ji Xuan

“Brother Wu Ling, Brother Wen.”

Mu Chen stared at the decent-looking youths before him as he smiled as he cupped his hands towards Wu Ling as well as Wen Busheng next to him. “I have to thank the both of you this time.”

The formation of the two sides was important in this fight with Ji Xuan. If it wasn’t for the fact that he had managed to pull Wu Ling and Wen Busheng to his side, the one that would be fighting today would not have been Ji Xuan alone, but his entire alliance.

The eyes of that scheming fellow were extremely vicious. The instant he felt that he could deal with Mu Chen if all of them had joined hands together, he would definitely not hesitate.

However, the appearance of Wu Ling and Wen Busheng had strengthened the formation of Mu Chen’s party. This made Ji Xuan’s alliance know that even if all of them had attacked, there wouldn’t be any benefits today. Thus, those fellows chose to watch from the side as they did not see any advantages.

When Wu Ling heard Mu Chen’s words, he smiled, “Brother Mu is being too polite. If it wasn’t for Yingying adding fuel to the fire, I would also hesitate a little.”

Mu Chen was a little flabbergasted as he looked at Wu Yingying. Clearly, he never thought that this girl, who had prejudice of him, would choose to help him.

When Wu Yingying saw his gaze, she snorted in response.

“Thanks.” Mu Chen sincerely thanked her.

Wu Yingying cast her lips aside. Just when she wanted to mock him out of habit, a smear of redness involuntarily flushed across her face when she saw the gentle smile on Mu Chen’s face as she swallowed her words and changed them, “That Ji Xuan isn’t a good guy as well. But if we allow him to carry on pulling people to

his side, it will not be advantageous to us."

"I was thinking for my Martial Spiritual Academy, I was not trying to help a lecher like you." Wu Yingying snorted as she pridefully raised her chin.

Mu Chen coughed as he was a little embarrassed by the name that Wu Yingying was calling him, especially when Wu Ling's suspicious gaze was looking at his direction.

Wu Yingying blushed, even more, when she realized her words as she turned her head away in guilt, not daring to look at her own brother.

"We did nothing to help. Brother Mu is truly hiding deep ability, truly worthy of being the Blood Calamity of the Spiritual Road." Wen Busheng laughed as he looked at Mu Chen with interest.

"Brother Wen is not simple as well." Mu Chen smiled in response as he swept his gaze on Wen Busheng. Thereafter, his gaze stopped at the latter's fair right hand. That hand was exceptionally perfect as it was glittering like a gem, flickering with faint luster. Mu Chen could sense dangerous ripples from his right hand.

"I'm just lucky." Wen Busheng smiled as he covered his right hand with his sleeve and did not explain much. Mu Chen also wasn't bothered by it as everyone had their own secrets.

"Perhaps the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament will enter the finale in the remaining time left." Wu Ling looked at Mu Chen as he said, "In this period of time, perhaps there might be countless powerful teams targeting the Top 8 in the rankings. We can't be certain that Ji Xuan doesn't have any plots in his retreat this time. Thus, I feel that we can work closer together in the remaining time left."

Wen Busheng nodded his head in agreement. Their reveal this time had angered Ji Xuan. If Ji Xuan plans to deal with them, it would definitely be troublesome for them.

Although they weren't any pushovers, they did not wish to confront with the monstrous Ji Xuan at this timing.

Mu Chen nodded his head as well, it was always better to have a friend.

Seeing as no one had any disagreements, Wu Ling smiled as he took out three dark-red jade pendants with light circulating on their surfaces. "This is the Messaging Jade that I have obtained from a ruin. If anyone of you encounters trouble, all you have to do is activate it and the two other jade pendants will be able to sense it."

"Furthermore, when we are ready, we can also use it as a signal to burn the Academy Plaques to start the finals."

To start the finals, half of the Top 16 teams have to burn their Academy Plaques. The moment this requirement is fulfilled, the Top 8 teams would then enter the finals.

Mu Chen took a glance at Wen Qingxuan, who was behind him, as the two of them nodded their heads, before taking a jade pendant from Wu Ling, while Wen Busheng took the other.

"Haha, today's event can be considered an end. We no longer have any reasons to stay here."

Seeing as the agreement was made, Wu Ling casually laughed as he made a little chat before bidding his farewell, leading Wu Yingying, whose face was still a little red, as they left.

After Wu Ling had left, Wen Busheng also bid farewell as he left.

Staring at their leaving figures, Mu Chen felt relieved. The paleness that he had been suppressing on his face spread out as his figure staggered a little involuntarily.

When his body staggered, Luo Li quickly supported Mu Chen's arm. When Wen Qingxuan saw Luo Li's reaction, she quietly withdrew her hand that was extending forth. A charming smile surfaced on her face as she teased, "So you are just forcefully

holding yourself up."

"Truly Ji Xuan." Mu Chen said with a soft voice as he continued, "If the battle went on, it would be tough to end it."

He had exhausted too much of his Spiritual Energy. If they were to carry on fighting, he would have to start fighting for his life. After all, Ji Xuan was powerful.

"You don't have to undervalue yourself. Ji Xuan didn't look that good in your battle as well since he was forced to reveal some of his hidden cards during the last attack. Otherwise..." Wen Qingxuan replied.

Luo Li nodded her head at Wen Qingxuan's words. The two earth-shattering attacks from Mu Chen could be called perfect. One was revealed, while the other was hidden away, the timing was excellent as well. If it wasn't for that primordial hawk's cry, Ji Xuan would definitely be heavily injured.

"Ji Xuan had concealed his genuine trump card." Mu Chen said slowly as his black pupils flickered with a chill. He had heard the primordial hawk's cry as well, sensing an indescribable danger coming from it at the same time. The danger that he felt far surpassed all those he had faced so far in his generation.

Luo Li pondered for a brief moment, before speaking up, "If I am not wrong, there's a high chance that the cry was from the Primordial Skydragon Hawk, Ranked 8 of the Myriad Beast Record."

"Primordial Skydragon Hawk?"

Mu Chen narrowed his eyes at Luo Li's words as his gaze was a little shaken. No wonder there were movements from the egg of the Nine Netherbird. So that hawk cry actually had such a shocking origin.

The Primordial Skydragon Hawk was Ranked 8 of the Myriad Beast Record, three ranks higher compared to the Nine

Netherbird. In the Great Thousand World, the Primordial Skydragon Hawk possessed resounding fame. It was a powerful beast compared to the rest. Even Sovereign Realm experts would be afraid to provoke it.

“Could it be that Ji Xuan had ingested the Primordial Skydragon Hawk’s Soul Essence in the past?” Mu Chen muttered to himself as his gaze flickered.

In the Spirit Stage of the Spiritual Energy cultivation path, one had the ability to ingest the Soul Essence of a Spiritual Beast. However, there was a limit to the Soul Essence. After all, when one gets stronger, the Soul Essence that one had refined before would gradually lose its effect. Thus, many people who had refined Soul Essences have all lost their effect when they grew stronger.

However, it wasn’t an absolute situation… when the Soul Essence that one had refined was powerful to an extent, the power would still be present, becoming a powerful method for cultivators.

Take Mu Chen’s Nine Netherbird for example…

If Ji Xuan possessed that sort of strength, he should have refined a powerful Spiritual Beast’s Soul Essence when he was in Spirit Stage. For example… the powerful Primordial Skydragon Hawk.

Naturally, with his strength at Spirit Stage, it was absolutely impossible for him to refine a Primordial Skydragon Hawk with his own strength, just like how it was impossible for Mu Chen to refine the Nine Netherbird. Thus, there should be a powerful expert that had aided him.

Ji Xuan’s background must be rather complicated.

“That’s highly possible.” Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan nodded their heads with heavy expressions. If that was the case, then the difficulty of handling Ji Xuan would without a doubt increase.

Mu Chen breathed out a mouthful of air as his gaze became a little shaken. However, there wasn’t any fear in his eyes. After all,

even if Ji Xuan possessed the Soul Essence of the Primordial Skydragon Hawk, he possessed the power of Nine Netherbird as well.

Furthermore, he had a Bloodlink Bond with the Nine Netherbird, the both of them were similar to a single body. So Mu Chen would be more perfect at fusing with the power of the Nine Netherbird.

Certainly, the Primordial Skydragon Hawk was ranked higher compared to the Nine Netherbird. However, that doesn't mean that it was more powerful compared to the Nine Netherbird. After all, when Spiritual Beasts reached that level, it would be hard for them to differentiate their levels when they fight.

The most crucial point was that Nine Nether... was no longer a Spiritual Beast as she had successfully evolved into the Nine Netherworld Bird. Rising to the levels of Divine Beasts. The instant she awakens, she would possess strength comparable to Sovereign Realm!

"How interesting."

Mu Chen pursed his lips as he smiled. He looked at the direction that Ji Xuan had left as a chill flickered in his eyes, before turning around and left for the opposite direction with a wave of his hand.

Seeing his action from below, Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the rest followed behind him.

Ji Xuan, let us see who will have the stronger trump card in the upcoming finals.

No matter what... I will beat you this time!

Let the grudges from the Spiritual Road end once and for all in the finals!

# Chapter 587 - Fighting for Numero Uno

The battle between Mu Chen and Ji Xuan had spread throughout the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament in a few days. Everyone was aware of the astonishing battle between the two powerful figures.

What made others feel even more astonished was the fact that Ji Xuan, who held the Numero Uno of the point rankings for a long time had actually retreated from the fight, as the fame possessed by both parties were not equal.

Although Ji Xuan did not lose the battle as he retreated, it did show the fear he had for Mu Chen had grown to the extent that he would have to be cautious to deal with Mu Chen, even if he had to lose some of his fame.

Thus, Mu Chen's fame grew to a frightening extent in just a few days time. So much so that he was famed to the point that he could rival Ji Xuan.

At this moment, every single team was well-aware of Mu Chen's name as it was like thunder piercing the ears.

Even if the battle between Mu Chen and Ji Xuan sparked many discussions, the ripple caused by the battle started to quickly die down as the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament entered the most chaotic stage.

There wasn't an exact time for the tournament to end, but as long as eight of the Academy Plaques of the Top 16 were ignited, the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament would enter into the final stage. Because of that, everyone could vaguely feel that the final stage would be approaching soon.

The elimination rate of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was too harsh. Countless teams had participated, those that could successfully ascend to the next stage were only eight teams.

That sort of elimination rate was simply too frightening.

That was precisely the reason why this period was the most chaotic moment of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. The eyes of many teams had turned red in order to fight for points.

The result of this was endless chaotic battles to the point that every single spot of this Shattered Continent's central region had battles breaking out.

All the capable teams had their eyes redden as they hunted for prey. At the same time, without their knowledge, they were already preyed on by teams that were stronger than them when they were searching for prey...

In this period of time, there wasn't a definite classification between the hunters and the hunted.

As the chaotic battles spread throughout the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, there were drastic changes to the Top 16 spots as well. The points were crazily jumping every single moment...

Right now, those in the Top 8 were all familiar teams.

Rank 1, Saint Spiritual Academy - Captain Ji Xuan. [108,000 points]

Rank 2, Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy - Captain Wen Qingxuan. [90,000 points]

Rank 3, Martial Spiritual Academy - Captain Wu Ling. [83,000 points]

Rank 5, Blood Spiritual Academy - Captain Xue Tianhe. [70,000 points]

Rank 6, Nine Cauldrons Spiritual Academy - Captain Fang Yun. [65,000 points]

Rank 7, Undefeated Spiritual Academy - Captain Wen Busheng. [62,000 points]

Rank 8, Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy - Captain Mu Chen. [60,000 points]

...

The current Top 8 were all occupied by the best eight teams in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Behind the Top 8, there were teams frantically dashing towards the dividing line. However, they were short-lived as they were stunningly buried by the other dark horses and were reduced to merely mediocre.

Shen Cangsheng's team managed to reach Rank 10. However, it was tough for them to climb further as they did not possess any qualification to go into the Top 8, even from the fact that the strength of their team was pretty strong. After all, there were too many powerful teams suddenly emerging in this period of time.

If it wasn't for the fact that they had been together with Mu Chen, their outcome would also be being buried by the other dark horses.

The entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament carried on in the madness. Even if many teams knew that their efforts would all be in vain, they refused to give up so easily...

Flames of war expanded throughout the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

...

Boom!

Violent Spiritual Energy soared up into the sky in these plains as more than ten human figures charged towards the slender figure with their eyes reddened, unleashing their powerful Spiritual Energy attacks as they burst forth in waves.

Boom!

However, there wasn't any effect from their attacks. That slender figure merely took a step forth and there was dark lightning that

seemingly flew from his body.

Brilliant lightning spread out, sending the dozen or more figures flying back from the impact with blood spurting from their mouths. At the same time, those dozen or so figures drew marks of over a hundred meters in length on the ground.

Lightning dissipated as a charming face of a youth was revealed. Aside from Mu Chen, who else could it be? He was smiling as he looked at those unfortunate fellows. He made a gripping gesture as three Academy Plaque flew from their sleeves into his hand.

Without batting an eye, he took the points as he stared at his Academy Plaque that had thousands of additional points as he helplessly flung the corner of his lips to the side. He flicked his fingers as he threw back the three Academy Plaques.

He turned around after dealing with those fellows, there was a similar battle as well. Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan and the rest were surrounded by a dozen or more teams. Although the other party had the advantage in numbers, the outcome was close to being one-sided.

Although these teams that were preyed upon by Mu Chen's group had decent strength, it was not on the level comparable to his. Thus, the battle only lasted for a few minutes before it ended.

Luo Li, Wen Qingxuan and the rest divided the Academy Plaques and obtained points.

"That fella Ji Xuan is pretty quick in his actions."

Wen Qingxuan approached as she gave a glance to her Academy Plaque with her brows narrowed. There was an increment of over 20,000 points for Ji Xuan, his speed of increasing his points was faster compared to them.

Shen Cangsheng and his team looked at the points possessed by the Numero Uno of the point rankings as they involuntarily sighed. That frightening amount of points was something that

could make those looking at it feel their scalp tingling.

Mu Chen looked at Ji Xuan's name for a long time, before smiling and said, "No worries, we'll work harder than."

Wen Qingxuan shifted her charming gaze towards Mu Chen as she hesitated for a brief moment. "Hey, I will not be taking the biggest share in our collaboration anymore."

"Hmm?" Mu Chen was startled by her words.

"I'm well-aware that you are trying to return me the Numero Uno. But I feel that the points are already sufficient. Right now, your main objective is to surpass him." Wen Qingxuan responded as her fine fingers pointed at the Numero Uno on the Academy Plaque.

During this period, Mu Chen had given the majority share of the points that they had obtained from assaulting the other teams to Wen Qingxuan. Whereas he only obtained a sufficient amount to maintain at Rank 8.

"Right now, the Numero Uno doesn't mean much." Mu Chen spoke indifferently.

When Wen Qingxuan saw how indifferent Mu Chen was, she was a little furious as she refused him, "Since you are planning to fight with Ji Xuan, you shouldn't be so passive about it. Even if the point rankings don't have much meaning behind it right now, are you okay with him surpasses you by that much? Even if you are okay with it, I... I'm not."

Mu Chen was a little astonished as he looked at Wen Qingxuan, muttering how weird she was. Here, he was trying his best to push her up to Numero Uno and she was unhappy because of it?

Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong exchanged a glance as they spoke out as well, "Captain Wen Qingxuan is right in her words. If you are not planning to fight with Ji Xuan for real, then it doesn't matter if his points surpassed us by this much. But since the fight

has already started, then you should suppress the other party with your full strength."

"Perhaps you are not concerned about the points. But who knows if Ji Xuan and his team are mocking you right now seeing your points at Rank 8..."

Seeing as they were taking it so seriously, Mu Chen's mood changed as well as he hesitated for a brief moment, before looking at Luo Li and sought her opinion. "What do you think?"

"I trust in your decisions."

Luo Li shallowly smiled as she held Mu Chen's hand with her ice-cold hands and said with a soft tone, "But, Mu Chen, I have always considered you to be more outstanding than him."

"Do you remember what you had said to me back in the Spiritual Road?"

Luo Li's crystal-clear pupils were looking at Mu Chen as she smiled, "You told me at that time that... you will bring me to stand in the brightest spot in the Spiritual Road."

Her words heavily struck Mu Chen's heart as he blankly stared at the charming face of the girl. Certain old memories resurfaced from the depths of his mind.

At that time, he was still very young and behaved befitting of his age. It was a dark night with a warm bonfire that was lit up. At that moment, he was a little drunk from the alcohol that he had fished out from the tree hole. He held onto the young girl's hand as he spoke directly to her. "I will lead you to stand at the brightest spot in the Spiritual Road."

However, he wasn't able to fulfill his promise as he was expelled from that event...

When he left, the young girl's figure looked especially lonely.

Mu Chen slowly clenched his fist as a peculiar feeling surged

forth in his heart, traveling into his brain. Not knowing when it had started, the blood in his body was boiling.

“I’m sorry.” Mu Chen responded with a soft tone.

Luo Li smiled at Mu Chen’s apology as she shook her head.

“I wasn’t able to fulfill my promise to you in the past…” Mu Chen’s gaze shifted towards the Numero Uno on the point rankings. As he stared at the name, a fire blazed in the depths of his pupils.

“This time… I will not break my promise.”

“The Numero Uno of the point rankings… is mine!”

# Chapter 588 - Splitting in two ways

The objective was certainly a problem for Mu Chen's current team to aim for Numero Uno in the point rankings. After all, there was an enormous distance between their points compared to Ji Xuan

Mu Chen was well-aware that the huge gap between them wasn't something that could be pulled closer through ordinary means.

Therefore, they couldn't afford to use ordinary methods at this point in time.

It was a common knowledge to everyone that the Top 16 had the most points in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Generally speaking, the Top 16 teams represented the strongest teams in the tournament.

Thus, very few teams had the Top 16 as their targets. The majority of the participating teams would search for the teams that they could handle based on their strength to seize points, few would attempt to target the Top 16.

They knew that there was a certain degree of danger to it and thus, they did not aim for those top teams.

If Mu Chen wished to chase after Ji Xuan, he could only take the risk and hope for victory. As a result, he placed his targets on the Top 16 teams that were ranked after the 8, with Shen Cangsheng's team aside.

Furthermore, Mu Chen no longer collaborated with Wen Qingxuan in this mission. He only took along Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, Su Xuan and Xu Huang for it.

He did not even bring Luo Li along as he required her and Wen Qingxuan for another task, to cause trouble for Ji Xuan.

He did not need the both of them to defeat Ji Xuan. Based on their strength and the support of their teams, they could definitely

cause some trouble for Ji Xuan. At least they would be able to greatly decrease their efficiency of gaining points.

Generally speaking, it wasn't too wise for them to split up in this period of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. After all, they could be targeted by the other teams that had teamed up. However, Mu Chen wasn't worried about this factor as he had great confidence with Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li. With the two of them uniting, they were a force that not even he could defeat.

Therefore, Mu Chen was more assured of them both compared to himself.

As for seizing points, that would have to depend on Mu Chen's capability.

...

Violent Spiritual Energy swept out in the plains.

There were a dozen or more figures in the path of the Spiritual Energy. It was clearly a gang up as there were over twenty people in the surroundings. As for their target, it was naturally the team that was trapped inside their encirclement.

Despite the fact that they were at the disadvantage in terms of numbers, the shocking fact was that the group that ganged up on them was the one slowly losing.

"Sssssssss!"

A sharp explosion of wind roared as a human figure mysteriously appeared. He held a black long spear in his hand, the spear tip was extremely sharp, like a hawk's beak. Even space was torn apart as Spiritual Energy flowed.

That figure had powerful ripples of Spiritual Energy around him. He had simply charged into the encirclement, breaking the formation as light spears shone.

The group that was involved in the encirclement was in chaos.

No matter how their Captain tried to yell, they weren't able to unite their attacks.

That human figure relentlessly pursued them and in just a few minutes, the majority of the encircling team was wounded by him. Lastly, there was a painful howl as their Academy Plaque was seized.

"Tsk, tsk, did you think that you would be able to hunt us, the Demonic Vulture Spiritual Academy just because you found help? How stupid!"

That figure halted, revealing his skinny and shriveled body. It was a youth dressed in black robes with a pair of gloomy-looking eyes. He had an aquiline nose as he ruthlessly trampled on a person to the point that blood was spewed from his kick.

"Haha, Boss, we have obtained another 2,000 points."

From the rear of that black-robed youth, four figures skimmed over. They looked at their Academy Plaques as they grinned, "If this goes on, we might be able to catch up to Mu Chen, who is at the 8th Rank."

"Mu Chen? Hmph, that fellow has been in the limelight a lot, recently." When that black-robed youth heard that name, he coldly snorted as he spoke with jealousy in his tone.

"Hehe, Boss, you are not weaker compared to him. It was just that we have not encountered him. Otherwise, we would witness for ourselves how powerful Mu Chen is." Hearing the words of the black-robed figure, the four other teammates immediately gave praise.

Hearing the praise, the black-robed youth's face became a little better. Just when he was about to speak, his gaze suddenly changed as he raised his head, looking at the hillside not far away, there were several figures that slowly appeared in flashes.

"Haha, since you guys want to be witnesses, why don't we make

it today? I, Mu Chen, am looking forward to it." A clear and bright laughter resounded from the hillside. A youth with a slender and tall figure appeared in the sight of the Demonic Vulture Spiritual Academy's team.

"Mu Chen?!"

Hearing that name, not only did the faces of the four members of the Demonic Vulture Spiritual Academy drastically change, even the mouth of the black-robed youth was slightly trembling.

"Mu Chen, we have always minded our own business. What are you trying to do by suddenly appear here?" The black-robed youth spoke with a heavy voice as his eyes flashed with alertness. Clearly, the person before him did not come with good intentions.

"I just want to borrow the Academy Plaque from Captain Xu Yao." Mu Chen lightly smiled as he glared at the black-robed youth before him. The team before him wasn't a nameless one.

Captain Xu Yao of the Demonic Vulture Spiritual Academy, was ranked 9th in the point rankings with 40,800 points.

The highest ranking that this team of the Demonic Vulture Spiritual Academy had reached their peak was Rank 6. However, as the competition became more and more intense later on, they were starting to be surpassed and fell to Rank 9 as of today.

However, the strength of this team was extremely powerful. Shen Cangsheng's team had encountered them in the past and fought as well. However, they weren't able to gain any advantage from them and they had to retreat.

Clearly, this team was the first prey chosen by Mu Chen.

"Haha, so you are after our points. Captain Mu Chen, your appetite is pretty big!" Xu Yao furiously smiled. He knew the rules and that those of the Top 16 would generally not interfere with each other as each of them was powerful. At this point in time, paying a considerable price just to deal with their team was

absolutely unwise. Thus, from his point-of-view, Mu Chen was blinded by points.

Mu Chen did not reply as he smiled, he chose to speak with his actions.

He took a step forth as black light exploded on the surface of his body. Seven lightning runes surfaced on his chest and at the same time, a scarlet pillar of light soared up into the horizon from his head, taking the form of a titanic demonic pillar.

Mu Chen clearly did not intend to take his time as he pushed his Lightning God's Physique to its limits from the start and he even summoned the Great Meru Demonic Pillar right from the start.

He planned to end this battle as fast as possible.

"Go!"

Mu Chen did not have any expression on his face as he flew out at lightning speed with a stomp of his foot. He hugged towards the empty air before him as the Great Meru Demonic Pillar fell from the sky, a huge shadow drawn out by the pillar was shrouding towards Xu Yao's team.

At his rear, Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the rest of his team had also pushed their Spiritual Energy to the limits as they exploded forth.

Seeing the torrential waves of killing intent from Mu Chen's team, the faces of Xu Yao's team turned extremely ugly.

With that, Spiritual Energy that was even more violent compared to before exploded in this region.

When the battle ended, huge cracks appeared on the plains that looked like spider webs. The wretched sight was heart-alarming.

Mu Chen stood in the sky as the lightning around him had already dissipated. He grasped the air as an Academy Plaque streaked out, landing in his palm from Xu Yao's sleeve, who was

embedded in the cracks on the ground.

Mu Chen indifferently took the points from the Academy Plaque. In an instant, the points in his Academy Plaque that was roughly around 60,000 grew to 80,000. His ranking also followed as he flew up from Rank 8 to 6.

“Thanks for that.”

Mu Chen threw the Academy Plaque back to Xu Yao as he cupped his hands and flew off. Shen Cangsheng and the rest slightly tidied themselves as they followed behind.

They had to rush to the location where their next prey was at.

As Mu Chen and his team left, Xu Yao gave out an enraged roar. The roar was similar to the roar of a beast.

…

At the same time, Mu Chen defeated Xu Yao.

In another location in the central region, several figures stood in the sky, it was Ji Xuan’s team.

“Captain, the points of Mu Chen’s team have suddenly soared, they are currently at Rank 6…” Behind Ji Xuan, the youth named Mu Feng said with his brows narrowed.

Ji Xuan’s eyes narrowed from his words as he took out his Academy Plaque and looked at it for a long while, before replying, “Xu Yao of Rank 9 was suddenly kicked out of the Top 16…”

“Mu Chen is actually so daring to target a team of this level?” Mu Feng exclaimed.

Ji Xuan’s eyes flickered as he coldly smiled, “Seems like he’s trying to aim for the Numero Uno of the point rankings, how naïve he is…”

“What should we do, then?” Mu Feng asked.

“We will start targeting the teams after the Top 8 without any

reservations. We will target them all!” Ji Xuan’s cold voice rang out.

“Great!” Mu Feng grinned.

Ji Xuan waved his hand and just when he was about to move, his eyes narrowed before his hand could fully wave down. He slowly raised his head as he saw a light appearing from the mountain peak. Thereafter, the two leaders of the team were clearly in their sights.

“Wen Qingxuan!”

“Luo Li!”

When Mu Feng saw the two familiar figures, his face instantly changed.

“You guys don’t have to harass the other teams now.”

Wen Qingxuan laughed as she looked at Ji Xuan. Thereafter, she tightened her grip on the warspear as she spoke, “But then again, if you guys are eyeing on the points we have, then go for it. We’ll see who’ll be able to defeat the other.”

Ji Xuan’s face slowly turned icy.

Mu Chen, what a good strategy!

# Chapter 589 - The price to pay for rapidly rising in the ranks

In just one day, there was a drastic change to the Top 16 in the point rankings. Clearly, it had also caused a storm of commotion in this vast central region.

They realized that aside from one team of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy that was after Rank 8, the rest of those that were in the Top 16 after Rank 8 were all kicked out of the point rankings.

Those replacing them were powerful teams that had newly appeared.

If it was just one or two teams, the changes might not attract that much attention. After all, the battle for points right now in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was simply too intense, even those powerful teams could be easily dragged down.

However, when the changes were all at the same time, there would, without a doubt, be astonishments. Especially when they saw the team that was on Rank 8 soaring on the point rankings at a terrifying speed. In the end, that team managed to surpass the Rank 3, Wu Ling. When that team was able to stand firmly on Rank 3, the exclamation of astonishment became heavier.

At this point of time, even a retard could tell why those powerful teams were kicked out...

The cause of this was the one that recently had his name spreading throughout the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, Mu Chen!

“That fella is abnormal. How could he defeat so many powerful teams in one day? Was he not afraid that he would meet with unexpected failure?”

The entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was in a

clamor. It was out of their imagination that Mu Chen would be insane to such an extent, to the point that he would place his targets onto those powerful teams.

In addition, the terrifying fact was that he succeeded!

In just one day, Mu Chen had defeated seven teams that had experts of Second Grade Spirit Disaster in them!

The achievement made many others dumbstruck as his actions were a little insane. Was Mu Chen not afraid that those powerful teams would put up a life-and-death struggle that would result in his defeat?

In this current situation, the instant Mu Chen was gravely injured, there would be many powerful teams aiming at him... precisely so, that was the reason why those teams in the Top 8 did not lay their hands on those teams as they were afraid as well.

They did not dare to try it, despite knowing that it was an efficient way of obtaining points.

However, no one had expected that the method which they dared not to try was attempted by Mu Chen and he succeeded.

...

At a lonely peak.

Wu Ling was looking at the team that had surpassed him on the Academy Plaque as he helplessly cast his lips aside.

“What is Mu Chen trying to do? Why did he suddenly go crazy, is he trying to snatch the Numero Uno from Ji Xuan?” Wu Yingying, who was behind Wu Ling said in doubt.

“That should be his objective.”

Wu Ling smiled, “Didn’t you notice that the efficiency rate of Ji Xuan’s team slowed down? I heard that they are under pressure at this moment. Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li joined hands to obstruct Ji Xuan. Although it is a little problematic for them to get rid of Ji

Xuan with their strength, there is nothing Ji Xuan can do if the two of them are just intending to cause trouble for him. Haha, they are trying to give Mu Chen time."

"The grudges between those two has been fully unveiled. In the Spiritual Road, Ji Xuan schemed against Mu Chen once and this time, Mu Chen is returning the favour."

"However, Mu Chen must have a huge amount of exhaustion as well to challenge so many powerful teams in a day. If he is injured, the other powerful teams would definitely be eyeing him." Wu Yingying said worriedly.

She was well-aware that no matter how powerful Mu Chen was, there would definitely be a considerable amount of exhaustion for him to challenge so many powerful teams. Furthermore, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan weren't by his side at the moment. Thus, he was probably being targeted by many teams.

Those powerful teams would definitely not allow Mu Chen to recover his strength. Therefore, this period of time was the most dangerous for their team.

"Right now, the difference between Ji Xuan and Mu Chen's points is only around 20,000." Wu Yingying stared at the Academy Plaque. Ji Xuan still held the Numero Uno with over 130,000 points, whereas Wen Qingxuan occupied the second with 110,000 points. Mu Chen on the other hand, was just a little lower compared to her.

In just one day, Mu Chen managed to jump from Rank 8 to 3, pulling the enormous distance between him and Ji Xuan closer.

"His strategy half-succeeded. Right now, he must be thinking about how to keep his points under his huge amount of exhaustion."

Wu Ling said with a faint tone, "Perhaps Wen Qingxuan and Luo Li are rushing over to protect Mu Chen right now to intimidate the

other teams that are eyeing him. However, Ji Xuan will definitely not allow them to successfully leave."

Wu Yingying nodded her head as well. Mu Chen's current state might be the worst considering that the battles he had gone through.

"Hmm?"

Wu Ling suddenly exclaimed as his gaze was focused, staring at the Academy Plaque.

"What is it?" Wu Yingying hastily questioned.

"Finally, it seems that a powerful team could not hold it anymore." Wu Ling pointed towards the Academy Plaque. It was a familiar team that was rapidly approaching Mu Chen.

That team was Rank 6 on the point rankings, the team from the Nine Cauldrons Spiritual Academy with the Captain being an ally of Ji Xuan, Fang Yun!

"Fang Yun is going to attack Mu Chen!" Wu Yingying's face instantly changed.

...

Whoooooooosh!

Screeches of wind resounded in the blue sky.

Mu Chen's figure rapidly flew with Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the other two closely following behind. The Spiritual Energy ripples around them were a little chaotic at this moment.

They defeated seven powerful teams in one day. Although Mu Chen handled the strongest person in the opponent's team, Shen Cangsheng and the rest dealt with the remaining enemies.

Therefore, they had a huge amount of exhaustion. In addition to the lack of time, the Spiritual Energy within their bodies could not recover.

At the same time, they did not dare to remain in one location for too long as they knew that there were many eyes staring at them.

Shen Cangsheng looked at Mu Chen before him. Although the youth maintained a calm expression, he knew that Mu Chen had the greatest exhaustion as he ended his battles as soon as possible. Thus, he exhausted a lot of his strength.

“Mu Chen, Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan must have been hindered. Otherwise, their speed would not be so slow.” Shen Cangsheng inhaled a mouthful of air as he said with a heavy voice, staring at the Academy Plaque.

Mu Chen lightly nodded his head. Ji Xuan wasn’t someone that was easy to deal with. Knowing this, he definitely wouldn’t let Luo Li’s group leave and regroup with them so easily.

“We have to find a place to recover ourselves. Otherwise, we won’t be able to last for long.” Li Xuantong spoke with a heavy expression, “I can feel that many teams are secretly approaching us.”

“Yeah, follow me. When we reach there, our mission can be considered a success.” Mu Chen nodded his head as he increased his speed.

When Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong heard his words, their minds jolted as they quickly followed behind.

The group of five traveled at a rapid speed. Along the way, they met some teams that were greedily looking at them. But because of Mu Chen’s fearsome power, no one dared to obstruct them.

As they traveled at rapid speed, Mu Chen’s speed started to slow down after half an hour. The end of his sight was a pitch-black forest.

The forest was vast and covered with spike trees with a peculiar ripple lingering within. Those thorny trees shaped this forest similarly to a hedgehog.

This forest wasn't unfamiliar at all, it was the spike trees forest of the Divine Wood Mountain. In this forest, there was the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard.

This was Mu Chen's destination, since he knew that the power of this forest was able to seal Spiritual Energy. Anyone that went in could not use their Spiritual Energy. Thus, if they could go in, they would be thoroughly safe. As long as no one bothered them, they would be able to recover their energy. When they had thoroughly recovered, those eyeing fellows would no longer be able to target them anymore.

"Go in!"

Mu Chen made a gesture towards his team. The four people rejoiced as they increased their speed and was about to enter the spike forest.

"Careful!"

However, just when they was about to land, Mu Chen's face suddenly changed as his body flashed, appearing right at the front as black lightning exploded off him.

Boom! Boom!

A shocking Spiritual Energy swept out from a mountain peak as it heavily bombarded Mu Chen. Black lightning flickered as it withstood the bombardment. However, Mu Chen's figure slightly trembled.

His gaze was dark as he stared at the mountain peak. There were several people at the location and the one leading was familiar to him, Fang Yun of the Nine Cauldrons Spiritual Academy.

Fang Yun was holding onto a Divine Cauldron, glittering with spiritual light as he looked at Mu Chen with a smile hung on his face.

"Captain Mu Chen, I have been waiting here for quite some time."

# Chapter 590 - Dragon-Tiger Cauldron

Outside the black spike forest stood Mu Chen's group of five. Mu Chen's brows were slightly narrowed as he looked ahead. On the hillside, Fang Yun was smiling as he looked at him with four of his teammates behind him eyeing their group, as well as powerful Spiritual Energy ripples around them.

The direction of Fang Yun and his team blocked off the path for them to enter the forest. If they intended to enter the forest, they would have the pass-through Fang Yun's team.

From the looks of it, Fang Yun had been waiting for a long time.

"Haha, Captain Mu Chen, you can't blame me for this, you can only blame yourself for being too greedy." Fang Yun smiled as he looked at Mu Chen.

Mu Chen narrowed his eyes as he spoke, "Seems like Captain Fang Yun is not intending to let me pass?"

Fang Yun lightly shook his head as ferocity flashed past his eyes, looking at Mu Chen. The gentle smile still hung on his face as he replied, "Captain Mu Chen, I know that you are formidable. But after going through seven battles, I believe that you have exhausted a huge amount of your energy dealing with those Captains, right? Do you still have half of your fighting strength right now?"

"Furthermore... even if you managed to maintain your strength, your teammates are already a spent force. If you want to fight with us, I believe that your chances of winning aren't too high."

Mu Chen's expression was indifferent as Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong's gazes grew colder behind him, tightening their grip on their long spears.

"Therefore, I have to ask Captain Mu Chen to hand your Academy Plaque over to me." Fang Yun extended his hand to Mu

Chen as he laughed, “Don’t try to resist. Right now, there are many people eyeing your team as well. I’m afraid that your team can’t go through another round of exhaustion.”

A wind breezed by, but it wasn’t able to scatter the frozen atmosphere at this moment.

Fang Yun wore a cold smile on his face. His gaze stared straight towards Mu Chen. Admittedly, after the fight with Ji Xuan, Mu Chen’s fame had soared to the peak. However, he, Fang Yun, was not a weakling as well. Otherwise, he wouldn’t be able to come this far.

The two gazes interweaved in the air as sparks flickered.

“From the looks of it, you guys don’t seem too interested in my suggestion.” When Fang Yun saw that Mu Chen had no intentions of handing over his Academy Plaque, he helplessly smiled. However, there wasn’t any warmth in his smile.

“Since that’s the case, then I can only help myself to it.”

Fang Yun slowly lifted his palm up. On his palm, there was a palm-sized Divine Cauldron with spiritual light flowing on the surface. Ancient runes were imprinted on the bronze cauldron, looking vivid and life-like. Roars of a dragon could be heard as if it came from the surface of the cauldron.

This Divine Cauldron quietly floated on Fang Yun’s palm. Although there weren’t any terrifying ripples coming from it, Mu Chen could sense the dense danger.

“Divine Artifact?” Mu Chen said softly as his eyes narrowed, looking at the bronze cauldron in Fang Yun’s hand.

Mu Chen had a Quasi-Divine Artifact, the Black Tortoise Seal. However, he could vaguely sense that the cauldron in Fang Yun’s hand was more formidable compared to his Black Tortoise Seal.

The Black Tortoise Seal was a Quasi-Divine Artifact. Therefore, didn’t that imply that this bronze cauldron had already surpassed

the level of Quasi-Divine Artifact and reached the Low Rank Divine Artifact?!

Low Rank Divine Artifact, entering the category of Divine Artifact, possessing unmeasurable power!

“Haha, this is the Divine Artifact of our Nine Cauldrons Spiritual Academy, a Low Rank Divine Artifact, the Dragon-Tiger Divine Cauldron...” Fang Yun looked at Mu Chen as he indifferently said, “Mu Chen, did you think that there was no one in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament that could deal with you, just because you could fight with Ji Xuan on an equal level?”

Low Rank Divine Artifact - Dragon-Tiger Divine Cauldron.

When Fang Yun spoke the name, the look on Shen Cangsheng and the rest involuntarily changed. Although they had yet to witness the might of Fang Yun’s cauldron, the word Divine Artifact was sufficient to instill fear in their hearts. The Divine Artifact was a powerful term in the Great Thousand World, no matter where it was.

Those that possessed a Divine Artifact could even challenge those stronger than themselves.

Shhhhhhhhu! Suuuuuuu!

Just when Mu Chen and Fang Yun were facing off, there were screeches of wind ringing from the far away horizon. Streaks of light could be seen from far away, traveling at a rapid speed.

Clearly, those were probably teams that were after Mu Chen’s team.

Those teams stopped a distance away from the spike tree forest as they threw their gaze over. When they saw that Mu Chen’s team was obstructed by Fang Yun, excitement surged in their eyes.

Mu Chen’s current state wasn’t good. If he could battle with a powerful expert like Fang Yun, he would have to pay a huge price. At that time, they would have their opportunity.

“Fang Yun actually took out his Dragon-Tiger Divine Cauldron… seems like even he fears Mu Chen.” The eyes of some were sharp as they saw through the bronze cauldron in Fang Yun’s palm with a glance.

“Mu Chen is not an easy opponent. Even if his state isn’t in tip-top shape, it would be stupid to underestimate him. But clearly, Fang Yun isn’t someone like that.”

“Haha, fight. Fight as ferocious as possible, best if the both of them are gravely injured. At that time, we will have our opportunity.”

“…”

Whispers were coming from far away and the gazes directed over weren’t good.

Mu Chen had already taken notice of those distant people. Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong exchanged a glance as their hearts felt heavy.

Fang Yun was smiling as he looked at Mu Chen’s team. Thereafter, his hand seal changed and the bronze cauldron flew out from his hand. Spiritual light spread out as the bronze cauldron expanded in size, instantly expanding to over a few hundred meters in diameter.

Above the bronze cauldron, spiritual light expanded, emitting unspeakable dignity from it. Even the space showed signs of vague distortions from the dignified ripples.

“Go!”

Fang Yun had an indifferent expression as the bronze cauldron flew out with a rustle, appearing above Mu Chen’s team. Thereafter, a fearsome suppressive power that was similar to a mountain was being emitted.

Bang!

When the cauldron pressed down, the space instantly exploded as the shadow engulfed them, causing the faces of Shen Cangsheng and the rest to drastically change from the pressure.

The cauldron had still not landed, yet it was already so terrifying. The might of a Divine Artifact truly was outstanding.

Mu Chen's gaze was cold as he watched the cauldron fall. He waved his sleeves as a brilliant spiritual light shot forth in a streak of light as it clashed against the cauldron.

Boom!

A crisp metallic ringing resounded as the ear-piercing sound waves caused an explosion in this space. An energy fluctuation that could be seen with the naked-eyes exploded, spreading to a scope of a few thousand meters.

Everyone raised their heads, looking at the two colossal objects. There were a dark cyan-colored stone seal and a bronze cauldron...

At this instance, both objects were emitting terrifying Spiritual Energy ripples as they clashed. Every single time they clashed, it would stir up a Spiritual Energy tornado.

The stone seal was the Black Tortoise Seal, a Quasi-Divine Artifact in Mu Chen's possession.

However, the formidable Black Tortoise Seal had finally met its match. No matter how it emitted spiritual light, it was unable to defeat the bronze cauldron. On the contrary, it showed little signs of being suppressed by the boundless spiritual light...

"Haha, Quasi-Divine Artifact? But it seems to be a little inferior compared to a genuine Divine Artifact." Fang Yun watched the scene as he smiled.

Rustle!

Mu Chen faintly glanced at Fang Yun as he stomped his feet. His figure flew towards his target, Fang Yun.

“If you are at your peak, maybe I might not dare to confront you. But to act so recklessly at your current state, are you not being a little too overconfident?” When Fang Yun saw Mu Chen flying towards his direction, he coldly smiled without any panic.

“Palm of the Divine Cauldron!”

Fang Yun’s hand seal changed as a boundless Spiritual Energy storm swept from his body, turning into a titanic bronze hand. On the bronze hand, imprints of a dragon and tiger could be vaguely seen on it.

“Go back!”

Fang Yun barked as the titanic bronze hand heavily pressed down towards Mu Chen, along with boundless fearsome power.

Fang Yun was ruthless in his attacks as he knew that Mu Chen’s Spiritual Energy had undergone a huge exhaustion. If they were to forcefully clash, the latter would definitely not be able to fight with him.

At the rear, the faces of Shen Cangsheng and the rest drastically changed when they saw Fang Yun’s ruthless moves. From the strength of Fang Yun’s attacks, that fellow must be endlessly approaching Third Grade Spiritual Disaster.

If Mu Chen was at his peak, he might not have any troubles dealing with Fang Yun. However, he had a huge amount of exhaustion in his Spiritual Energy in his current state. Therefore, the fighting power that he could exhibit was also weakened.

Rumble!

Mu Chen raised his head and looked at the titanic hand that was pressing down. However, going against Fang Yun’s expectations, there wasn’t any panic on his face.

“You are still going to pretend at this time?” Fang Yun’s expression turned cold. His mind stirred as the titanic bronze hand became even more violent.

“Even if my current state isn’t good, it is still not something someone like you can make use of!”

A mocking smile surfaced on Mu Chen’s indifferent expression. Thereafter, he started to form bizarre seals with one of his hands.

Boom!

In the instant Mu Chen had completed his hand seals, the heavens and earth seemed as if they had violently jolted. Thereafter, everyone could feel the sky turning darker.

Rustle!

Far away, those teams that were watching the fight had their facial expressions drastically change when they raised their heads.

In the spike forest, those spike trees that were flickering with radiance were suddenly rapidly withering away. As those trees withered, black Spiritual Energy soared into the sky, looking like black tidal waves.

It was a scene that looked like a black flood had fallen from the sky in destruction.

Fang Yun’s face changed as well from the sight of it.

# Chapter 591 - Smashing his way through

The black Spiritual Energy appeared like a black screen in the sky as it flickered with a cold luster as it soared. Powerful Spiritual Energy pressure swept out as if it was trying to set off a tornado in this region.

Everyone was dumbstruck as they watched the scene before them since they could sense how powerful that black Spiritual Energy was. They found it too hard to believe that Mu Chen could still exhibit such strength even in his current state.

Fang Yun was also looking at the vast and mighty black Spiritual Energy with a little shock in his eyes.

“Damn it!”

Fang Yun heavily clenched his teeth. Originally, he had planned to take action while Mu Chen’s state wasn’t good and seize his Academy Plaque. However, who could have expected that even after so many battles, Mu Chen could still exhibit such strength?

However, there was no way he could retreat at this point in time.

Boom!

Fang Yun’s gaze grew cold as he changed his hand seals, causing the titanic bronze hand to ferociously slam down.

Mu Chen still wore an indifferent expression as he flicked his finger. The powerful Spiritual Energy swept out like several tidal waves as it clashed against the bronze hand.

Boom!

Terrifying Spiritual Energy shock waves were sent spreading out as if it was scraping a tornado on the horizon, trying to tear apart the heavens and earth along with a humming noise.

The bronze palm was rapidly falling apart from the black Spiritual Energy. In the end, it was reduced to nothing from the

layers of Spiritual Energy impact.

Mu Chen's expression was calm as he glanced at the spike forest. The trees in the forest had already withered as if it was drained of Spiritual Energy.

He had executed the Divine Wood Scripture earlier. Obviously, the might of this Divine Wood Scripture was more tyrannical compared to the one he used when he faced Ji Xuan.

This wasn't because Mu Chen's strength had grown in just a few days, it was because he was drawing power from ordinary trees before and, right now, he was drawing power from those spike trees...

It was a rare species of Spiritual Trees that had absorbed Spiritual Energy between this heaven and earth for a long time, allowing those spike trees to possess a certain level of destructive power. If those spikes on the spike trees were used as weapons, it was easy to penetrate through mountains and shatter stones by injecting Spiritual Energy into them.

The Spiritual Energy that was contained in those spike trees was more powerful compared to ordinary trees. Therefore, when Mu Chen displayed the Divine Wood Scripture, he could draw out such powerful Spiritual Energy.

Mu Chen's hand seals changed after destroying the bronze palm with these tidal waves of black Spiritual Energy. A faint voice rang out in his heart, "Divine Wheel of the Heavenly Wood!"

Buzzzzz!

Torrential waves of Spiritual Energy rapidly gathered as it turned into a colossal black light wheel the size of a few hundred meters under the countless gazes.

An Ice-cold luster was flickering at the corner of the light wheel. The sharpness of it looked as if it could shred the space apart.

Clearly, the power of this Divine Wheel of the Heavenly Wood

was more powerful compared to the time he used it on Ji Xuan!

Fang Yun also realized the terrifying might contained within the black wheel as his face changed.

Whooooooooosh!

At the same time, Mu Chen pointed his finger down, causing the wheel to start frantically spinning. In the next instant, it turned into a black light that could not be perceived through the naked-eyes as it made its way towards Fang Yun.

Bang! Bang!

The blurred black light streaked across the horizon, causing faint tears in the space that the black light had passed through.

“Divine Cauldron Art - Divine Cauldron Wall!”

At the sight of it, Fang Yun’s gaze turned a lot more heavy as he changed his hand seals, pressing down with his hand on the space before him.

Boom!

Powerful Spiritual Energy swept out as it instantly expanded before Fang Yun. It had turned into a cauldron light wall with the size of a few hundred meters. Bronze color filled the light wall, making it look indestructible.

Boom!

When the cauldron light wall took shape, the black light wheel had already flown over at lightning speed. In the instant, it clashed, ear-piercing metallic ringing rang out in this horizon.

Creak! Creak!

The black wheel was spinning at a rapid speed, exhibiting the astonishing sharpness of the Spiritual Energy. Cracks started to appear on the surface of the cauldron wall and began to spread out.

The black wheel was even sharper than when Mu Chen had used

it earlier. Even experts like Fang Yun would have his scalp tingling from the sharpness of it.

Fang Yun's face turned ugly from the rapid spreading of the cracks.

"Break!"

Mu Chen's slender fingers pointed down once again along with a faint voice. The rotation speed of the black wheel rapidly increased at a terrifying speed and with an earth-shattering noise, the cauldron wall was penetrated.

Boom!

The cauldron wall shattered as it turned into fragments, raining down from the sky.

Despite penetrating through the cauldron wall, the power of the wheel wasn't lessened as it was still approaching its target, Fang Yun!

"Damn it!"

Fang Yun's expression paled as he never expected Mu Chen's attack to suddenly be so powerful. He had not seen Mu Chen use such a powerful wheel when he faced Ji Xuan. However, he was certain that this wheel was more powerful compared to the previous one!

The discovery made Fang Yun extremely depressed. Mu Chen had gone easy when he faced off with Ji Xuan? Otherwise, why would the same attack with the same strength suddenly get so powerful?

Rustle!

As thoughts circulated in Fang Yun's heart, his figure was already mysteriously retreating as he attempted to dodge the wheel's attack

However, he had clearly belittled the speed of the wheel. No

matter how much he tried to dodge, the black wheel was like a shadow following his body, not allowing him to break away from it.

“Since you want to go at it, then pay the price for it.” Mu Chen’s gaze was cold as he watched Fang Yun, who was trying to constantly dodge. His hand seals changed as the speed of the wheel exploded, appearing before Fang Yun in a flash as it slashed down. The sharpness of it even tore the space apart.

“Bastard!” Shock filled Fang Yun’s eyes as he gritted his teeth. Willing it in his heart, the Dragon-Tiger Cauldron that was suppressing the Black Tortoise Seal abruptly shot back to his direction.

Roar!

A dragon and tiger roar rang out as the Dragon-Tiger Cauldron dissolved into bronze liquid, flickering with spiritual light, as it engulfed Fang Yun’s body.

Fang Yun turned into a bronze statue as the bronze liquid engulfed his entire body.

The black wheel ferociously slashed down as it hacked against Fang Yun’s body.

Boom!

Ear-piercing clashes rang out across the horizon as Fang Yun’s figure was sent flying back, heavily slamming against a mountain peak. The peak was unable to bear the impact as it exploded and Fang Yun’s body was deeply embedded into the body of the mountain.

Hisssss!

Far away, those teams that were watching the battle involuntarily sucked a mouthful of chilled air as disbelief filled their eyes. It was beyond their expectations that Mu Chen was able to suppress Fang Yun with his current state.

Just how frightening is that fellow!

Mu Chen looked at Fang Yun, who was embedded in the mountain, before shifting his gaze to his teammates. When they saw his glance, they tacitly understood as they flew out, charging towards the direction of the spike tree forest.

The faces of Fang Yun's teammates slightly changed as they attempted to obstruct them.

Boom!

However, just when they were about to move, Mu Chen's figure mysteriously appeared before them. He had an indifferent expression, which made the four retreat in an instant with fear and respect filling their eyes.

Not even their Captain could obstruct Mu Chen. Although they weren't weak, they weren't so daring to attack Mu Chen.

When they hesitated, Shen Cangsheng and the other three had already entered the forest and disappeared into the shadows with a few flickers.

Mu Chen felt relief in his heart at the sight of that. Shen Cangsheng and the other three had the Array Plate that was made by him and thus, they were able to neglect the effect of the Sealing Spiritual Array. Inside the forest, they still retained their abilities to use their Spiritual Energy, whereas those that intrude in the forest would have their Spiritual Energy taken away from them. As long as they made it to the forest, all threats would disappear.

Boom!

Huge stones shattered in the mountain body as a sorry-looking figure soared into the sky. Fang Yun was covered in dirt as he reappeared. At this current moment, his face was ashen, but he still had bronze covering his body. However, there were fine cracks in his chest area.

Mu Chen's gaze involuntarily narrowed at the sight of it. The

attack that he previous unleashed could even gravely wound a Third Grade Spirit Disaster expert and right now, aside from looking a little bad, Fang Yun did not suffer any injuries.

“What a formidable Dragon-Tiger Cauldron.”

Mu Chen sighed inwardly as he knew that the reason why Fang Yun was able to appear uninjured was due to the protection of the Dragon-Tiger Cauldron. A Divine Artifact was indeed a Divine Spiritual Artifact. It was tough for even Third Grade Spiritual Disaster experts to pose a huge threat to Fang Yun with the defensive capabilities of that treasure.

“Mu Chen!”

Fang Yun’s face was still pale as the bronze liquid wiggled on his body, before returning to the shape of the Dragon-Tiger Cauldron. He ferociously stared at Mu Chen. Clearly, he never thought that a task he had deemed so easy to be so problematic.

Mu Chen’s gaze was indifferent as he looked at Fang Yun. With a clench of his fist, the Black Tortoise Seal returned to his sleeve as his body moved. In a few flickers, his figure had mysteriously appeared outside the forest.

He arrived at the edge of the forest as he halted his steps. He turned his head as he smiled indifferently at Fang Yun, whose face remained ashen, “If you still haven’t had enough, then follow me. I will keep you company.”

Fang Yun tightly clenched his fist but he did not dare to follow as he knew that this region was a little strange. The moment he went in, his Spiritual Energy would disappear.

“Thanks for entertaining me. If there’s a chance, I will definitely return it back.”

A sneer rose from Mu Chen’s lips as he waved his hand towards Fang Yun with his back facing the latter and made his steps into the forest as shadows engulfed his figure.

“Bastard!”

Fang Yun heavily gritted his teeth and could only give up in disheartened. Those teams that were observing from far away were also sighing in regret.

Mu Chen was simply too powerful.

However, they were unaware that the instant Mu Chen stepped into the shadows, his face had instantly turned pale and even his hand was trembling. The Spiritual Energy in his body was violently surging at this instance.

Mu Chen’s black pupils seemed to be blazing with fire as he lightly pulled the corner of his lips. He knew the reason for this abnormality...

His Spirit Disaster was coming.

# Chapter 592 - Spirit Disaster

Within the dark forest, the ancient palace still remained as Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the other two quietly sat down with their legs crossed. Their faces were a little pale since the Spiritual Energy ripples around their bodies were exceptionally weak at this moment.

Clearly, they exhausted too much of their Spiritual Energy.

Mu Chen stood outside the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard as he took a glance at the tightly shut gate. The previous time he was here, the Courtyard Spirit had appeared. However, it did not make its appearance this time as the entire Hidden Spiritual Courtyard looked ordinary at this moment and entry was no longer possible.

Mu Chen held his chest as a fiery blaze flared within his eyes. His entire body was in a high temperature to the point that even his Spiritual Energy showed signs of igniting.

This was a sign that the Spirit Disaster was coming.

“Mu Chen are you alright?” As a girl, Su Xuan was more attentive as she instantly noticed that Mu Chen’s body was slightly trembling and thus, she went up to support him. However, the instant she came in contact with Mu Chen’s skin, she was instantly startled by the temperature.

“Nothing much, my Spirit Disaster is coming.”

Mu Chen waved his hand as he sat down at the gate of the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard. He then shifted his glance towards Shen Cangsheng and the rest as he said, “It is impossible to use Spiritual Energy in this forest. However, with the Jade Plates that I have given to you guys, you will be able to neglect the effects of this region.”

“Although we are safe for the moment, we will split ourselves into groups of two to alternate our rest for insurance. To prevent

any disturbances to us."

Shen Cangsheng and the rest nodded in agreement to his words.

"Furthermore, here are four drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid. When you guys recover your strength, try to refine them. Perhaps they will be beneficial." Mu Chen flicked with his fingers as four drops of crystal liquid flew towards the direction of Shen Cangsheng and the other three.

The four of them hastily received them with a stretch of their hand. They stared at the crystal liquid that was hovering on their palms as joy surged from the depths of their eyes. Obviously, they had sensed the vast Spiritual Energy contained in that Sovereign Spiritual Liquid.

They had already reached a bottleneck in their cultivation. If they could refine this Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, they might be able to take another step forth.

Mu Chen looked at the four of them, who were filled with joy, as he lightly smiled and became thoroughly relieved in his heart. Heavy exhaustion surged from his heart as he slowly closed his eyes and his mind sank into his body.

He had to prepare for the Spirit Disaster.

When Mu Chen's mind sank into his body and into the Aura Sea, he saw his Spirit quietly seated in his Aura Sea with an enormous spiritual light loop that looked like a planet ring. It was placed beneath his Spirit as it slowly circulated, the scene was magnificent.

In this instance, his Spirit was different from how it was before. The high temperature was spreading from this Spirit as it looked like it would burst into flames at any moment, combusting his Spirit into nothingness.

This was a sign of Spirit Flames gathering.

The Spirit Flames were flames that were born from within the

Spirit. These sorts of flames were harmless to the physical body but were extremely fatal for Spirits. The moment he wasn't able to endure the fire, there was a high chance that his Spirit would be burnt to dust.

In the path of cultivation, the Spirit gathered the three energies of the human body. Thus, it was the most important part. If the Spirit was destroyed, not only would the person's cultivation path be ruined, his consciousness would also fade away, leaving behind a body with no consciousness, which was similar to a puppet.

In the Three Sovereign Disasters, the Spirit Disaster was undoubtedly the most dangerous trial amongst them all. The slightest error would cause the Spirit to be destroyed and there was no way of saving it.

Thus, even Mu Chen did not dare to be careless in this tribulation.

Huuuuuuu.

He sucked in a mouthful of air in his heart as he willed his mind, sinking into his Spirit bit-by-bit. In the instant when Mu Chen's mind sank into his Spirit, the scorching blaze that was wrapped around his Spirit made him involuntarily jolt.

The acute pain started to spread.

The tiny hands of Mu Chen's Spirit slowly formed into cultivation seals as it started to devour the Spiritual Energy between the heavens and earth. After the Spiritual Energy passed through his meridians and was refined, it was injected into his Aura Sea and, thereafter, was absorbed by the small mouth of his Spirit.

Sssssssi tsssssssiii.

As more and more Spiritual Energy was devoured by his Spirit, the temperature around his Spirit increased, causing the scorching pain to become even more intense.

Tsssssssssiiiii!

As the scorching pain grew stronger, the surface of Mu Chen's Spirit suddenly turned sparkling. Thereafter, a tiny flame started to gather.

The tiny flame was sparkling and translucent, it was like a flame of glass. However, the tiny flame was the cause for his Spirit to violently tremble.

His tiny face on the Spirit was twisted from the pain, his hand that was used to form the cultivation seals was constantly trembling. An indescribable pain spread from the Spirit, the pain was similar to his soul burning.

Tsssssssssiii siiiiii.

More sparkling flames appeared on the surface of his Spirit as time passed. In just half an hour, Mu Chen's Spirit was already engulfed by the flames.

His Spirit was engulfed by the sparkling flames in his Aura Sea. Although looking from afar, those sparkling flames didn't appear to be dangerous, but Mu Chen knew that he was in an extremely dangerous position right now.

Compared to facing Ji Xuan and Fang Yun, the danger was way far higher. The slightest mistake at this moment would cause him to pay the price that he would not be able to bear.

However, despite the heart-piercing pain, Mu Chen still carried on with his teeth clenched, since there wasn't any other way for him. This was the tribulation that every cultivator had to experience in order to ascend the realm of Sovereigns.

Only through these stages of pain, can he break open the cocoon and evolve into a butterfly, taking the step to Sovereign Realm and become a genuine expert that everyone would respect in the Great Thousand World!

As time passed, the figure of Mu Chen's Spirit became blurred,

bit-by-bit, as the pain was devouring his consciousness. However, regardless of how the acute pain impacted him, he still retains his last bit of consciousness. The tiny hands of the Spirit still maintained the cultivation seals without wavering.

Right now, he had to endure it, no matter what.

One day had passed under his bitter endurance from the pain.

After one day of rest, Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the other two had recovered their strength. Both their Spiritual Energy and mind were recovered to their peaks, no longer having any weak sensations from before.

When the four of them recovered to their peak conditions, they understood that Mu Chen was in his most crucial moments of breaking through to Spirit Disaster, from the pain shown on his face.

Thus, they set aside their own cultivation for the time being as they enhanced their senses, chased away those teams who were not giving up and snuck into the forest.

Based on the Jade Plate that Mu Chen had given them, they could casually use their Spiritual Energy in here. Whereas those teams that had entered this forest had their Spiritual Energy suppressed. Faced with Sheng Cangsheng's team of four, they weren't able to put up any resistance.

Two days passed under their protection.

Outside the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard, Mu Chen's figure quietly sat like a boulder, not moving a single jolt.

Shen Cangsheng and the other three were spread around him as they stood on those towering trees. Their gazes were sharp with alertness as they constantly looked around.

"Mu Chen has still not passed through his Spirit Disaster..." Other than being alert about their surroundings, Shen Cangsheng said helplessly as he took the time to take a glance at Mu Chen.

“Back then, when we were going through our Spirit Disaster, we only took four days. However, judging from Mu Chen’s current state, his time might take longer compared to us.” Li Xuantong lightly nodded his head. Under ordinary circumstances, the Spirit Disaster took the shortest time amongst the Three Sovereign Disasters. However, the danger in it was the highest in comparison.

“This fellow is getting more and more powerful now.” Shen Cangsheng bitterly smiled. Ever since they entered the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, their strengths had also soared. Right now, he and Li Xuantong already had the capability to give Second Grade Spirit Disaster a go. Even amongst the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, their strengths were considered top. However, when comparing themselves to Mu Chen, they seemed a little lacking.

Li Xuantong softly sighed as his gaze became a little complicated. He never imagined that the Freshmen that once received three of his moves would surpass him at a speed that he could not catch up to in just two years.

“Luo Li’s eyesight is truly great.” Li Xuantong bitterly commented. Back then, he rejected Luo Li’s choice because Mu Chen didn't possess the qualification to match her. But the truth made him understand that the ordinary youth whom he had considered back then had stepped out of the ordinary, sharpened on the grindstone as he displayed his brilliant character.

Seeing the bitter smile on Li Xuantong’s charming face, Shen Cangsheng patted the former’s shoulders to comfort him.

Whoooooosh.

Li Xuantong replied with a shake of his head and just when he was about to speak, his gaze suddenly changed and he shifted his sight forward. There were sounds of whistling wind coming from that direction. Furthermore, what made him even more startled

was that there were Spiritual Energy ripples from that whistling wind sound.

There was someone actually capable of using Spiritual Energy in this forest?

Li Xuantong and Shen Cangsheng exchanged a glance as their gazes turned heavy. Thereafter, they made a hand sign, calling Su Xuan and Xu Huang over. Together, the four of them fixed their gazes towards the dark tree shadows.

The whistling wind became even more rushed and two figures appeared from the shadows, flashing at the speed of lightning.

When the two figures appeared, Shen Cangsheng's group of four felt a heavy relief as unconcealable joy appeared on their faces.

The two figures were Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan.

They knew that the moment those two appeared, they would be absolutely safe. In the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, not even Ji Xuan could bring harm to Mu Chen under the protection of those two.

# Chapter 593 - Queen Luo shows her Might

When Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the rest saw the two girls, unconcealable joy surged on their faces. They had been on the edge guarding Mu Chen for the past few days, fearing that someone would come and disturb Mu Chen's cultivation.

The moment Luo Li came, her crystal-clear pupils were looking at Mu Chen, who was in his cultivating state. Her worrying expression that she had on her face gradually loosened.

"He's undergoing the Spirit Disaster?" Wen Qingxuan, however, looked at Mu Chen in astonishment as she felt the bizarre ripples.

Shen Cangsheng and the rest nodded their heads.

"Are you guys alright?" Luo Li enquired.

Shen Cangsheng and the rest nodded their heads as they bitterly smiled, "It's thanks to Mu Chen for finding this place. Otherwise, it would be hard for us to retreat. That Fang Yun isn't an easy opponent, the Divine Artifact in his possession was extremely strong. Mu Chen had paid a certain price and thus, we were able to retreat here. Precisely so, his Spirit Disaster is more dangerous."

Generally speaking, those undergoing their Spirit Disaster all had their conditions restored to their peak. However, Mu Chen had undergone a battle with Fang Yun and thus, he had to undergo his Spirit Disaster when his condition wasn't at his best.

"Fang Yun." A smear of chill appeared in Luo Li's pupils. Clearly, she was enraged.

"It was probably Ji Xuan's instructions for Fang Yun to attack Mu Chen. The scheme of that fellow runs too deep. He used all sorts of methods to obstruct us to give Fang Yun time to deal with Mu Chen." Wen Qingxuan spoke as well with a cold expression.

Shen Cangsheng and the rest nodded at their words, before taking a glance at Mu Chen and continued, "We have no idea how

long Mu Chen will take. It seems like Ji Xuan will once again pull apart the difference in points that we did so much to pull closer in this period of time."

Right now, their points were Rank 3 with roughly 110,000 points. Ji Xuan still remained Numero Uno with nearly 140,000 points. If Mu Chen was going to take a few days, the gap between them would only grow bigger to the point that it could no longer be recovered.

Luo Li fell into her own thoughts. Right now, the battle between Mu Chen and Ji Xuan had the attention of everyone and she did not want others to look down on Mu Chen.

"Qingxuan, I would like you to stay here for a few days until Mu Chen passes through his Spirit Disaster." Luo Li softly said as she looked at Wen Qingxuan after a brief moment of pondering.

"What about you?" Wen Qingxuan was startled as she asked.

"I will leave with them for the time being. At the very least, I would like to maintain the gap." Luo Li lightly smiled as she continued, "But, naturally, I will give you half of the points I obtain to make up for your loss."

"Only guys like them would fight head-over-heels for the rank." Wen Qingxuan cast her lips aside as she continued, "Rest assured. No matter what, Mu Chen has helped me before in the past. Thus, I will naturally help him as well."

"Thank you for that." Luo Li responded with a faint smile.

When Shen Cangsheng heard that Luo Li was intending to bring them out, they were a little dumbfounded. Although they knew that Luo Li wasn't as simple as she looked, they still thought of her as a girl in their hearts. And, at this timing, they felt a little ashamed that a girl like Luo Li had to hold up the barrier amongst them.

"Rest assured, the team leading under Luo Li won't be any

weaker than Mu Chen." Li Xuantong, however, smiled. Although Luo Li had never displayed her true strength from the start, he knew that this girl before him wasn't any weaker than Mu Chen.

"Alright then, we'll give Mu Chen a surprise when he wakes up." Su Xuan smiled as she covered her mouth.

Shen Cangsheng could only nod his head with a bitter smile.

Wen Qingxuan approached Luo Li as she softly said, "From the looks of it, your target isn't a small one."

Luo Li pulled her hair behind her ears with her slender fingers. Her action was extremely charming to the point that Wen Qingxuan's heart was a little stirred. Shortly after, a faint smile surfaced on her face as she said, "I want to snatch Ji Xuan's Numero Uno position back. Thus, my target is Fang Yun."

Wen Qingxuan was startled by her words. She knew that her target wasn't small, but she never imagined that she would be so daring to actually plan to snatch Ji Xuan's ranking. Moreover, Fang Yun wasn't someone easy to deal with either, as he possessed the Low Rank Divine Artifact.

"Rest assured."

Luo Li knew about Wen Qingxuan's worries as she smiled.

"Then, you be cautious." Wen Qingxuan could only nod her head at Luo Li's words.

After their discussion, Luo Li stayed there for another half a day before leaving together with Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the other two without wasting more time.

Wen Qingxuan smiled as she looked at the leaving Luo Li. Looks like there will be no more peace in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Perhaps it is time for everyone to know the strength of this girl that has always been standing behind Mu Chen.

Wen Qingxuan idly stretched her slender arms as she walked to

Mu Chen's side with her hand on her cheek as she slightly curled her lips and spoke in an envious tone, "This fella has it cheap for Luo Li to do so much for you."

...

Three days quickly passed.

During these three days, Mu Chen still had not woken up. However, the surface of his body was turning more and more red as a high temperature was emitting from inside his body, even the space was slightly distorted from it. Under the intense pain, his face was a little hideous.

Clearly, his Spirit Disaster was still ongoing.

Under this situation, Wen Qingxuan, who was guarding him, was also helpless as the Spirit Disaster required one to go through it by themselves with their own ability. There was no room for others to help them.

However, Wen Qingxuan was slightly relieved. Despite Mu Chen's face slightly twisted, there weren't any signs of the Spiritual Energy in his body going berserk. Clearly, he did not allow his mind to be devoured and retained a hint of conscious.

Under this situation, as long as Mu Chen could endure it, it was just a matter of time for him to pass through the Spirit Disaster.

In the three days that Mu Chen was undergoing his Spirit Disaster, the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament shook, which was caused by Luo Li.

Luo Li wasn't like Mu Chen when she led the team. She did not sweep those after Rank 8 like Mu Chen had done. She had directly fixed her aim onto Rank 6, Fang Yun.

Her actions were undoubtedly audacious. After all, everyone was clear on the fact that those within the Top 8 were the most powerful teams in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Among those teams, there were several powerful experts,

especially when it came to someone like Fang Yun, who possessed a genuine Divine Artifact.

Thus, when the news of Luo Li and Fang Yun's confrontation spread out, a shaking uproar was instantly unleashed in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Even when compared to Mu Chen and Ji Xuan's battle, the level of their confrontation wasn't any weaker in comparison.

The earth-shattering battle still took place in the end.

That battle was extremely intense as everyone could see a titanic cauldron rise up in the air, emitting divine light as the roars of a dragon and tiger resounded in the sky. Even the Spiritual Energy in the heavens and earth seemed to be boiling.

However, despite the cauldron being so powerful, everyone watched as the titanic cauldron was being suppressed the moment a crisp and resonant sword cry rang out...

Everyone that watched the battle could clearly witness that scene.

A grandiose sword intent gathered in the sky as it turned into an earth-shattering sea of swords. The sea of swords was like a storm as it whistled its way past. Anything standing before it was torn to shreds by the rampant storm of Sword Aura... even the Low Rank Divine Artifact, whom Mu Chen failed to break through despite using all his strength, the Dragon-Tiger Cauldron rapidly lost its luster in the sea of swords. Thereafter, a colossal sword light took form as it heavily slashed down from the sky.

The sea of swords dissipated as it turned into a longsword, whistling across the horizon as it returned to Luo Li's hands. The Spiritual Energy Sword Intent that even the heavens and earth could not withstand had also dissipated.

Puuuuf! pooofff.

Everyone saw the scene of Fang Yun spewing a mouthful of blood

as his face paled. Clearly, he was gravely injured.

It was a closure to the heart-shaking battle.

Fang Yun handed over his Academy Plaque with unwillingness in the end. A total of 40,000 points was bluntly seized by Luo Li, allowing an increase in points for the Academy Plaque of Mu Chen's team from 110,000 to 150,000 points, surpassing Ji Xuan, who only had 140,000 points, in one go.

Henceforth, the owner of the Numero Uno position changed.

The entire Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was shaken. After such a long time, the rank of Numero Uno finally welcomed its third owner...

It was precisely this battle that allowed Luo Li's name to resonate throughout the tournament. Her reputation even showed signs of surpassing Ji Xuan and Mu Chen. After all, in comparison to them, Luo Li had an advantage in terms of her looks and temperament.

But, naturally, the crucial point was her battle with Fang Yun. All in all, she was the only one that dared to attack a team that was within the Top 8 throughout this entire tournament.

After experiencing that battle, Fang Yun's team dropped out of the Top 8. However, with his ability, he had once again entered the Top 8 in just one day. However, he was clearly much more low-profile this time as he did not show any signs of jumping.

It was evident that his drive was thoroughly suppressed by Luo Li.

After the Numero Uno ranking had changed, everyone was curious as they waited for Ji Xuan's reaction. With the latter's character, he was definitely not someone that would give up the ranking of Numero Uno so easily.

Just when everyone was in anticipation of Ji Xuan moving, Mu Chen had finally slowly opened his eyes to the depths of the spike tree forest. His black pupils blazed as if there were crystal-clear

flames surging within.

He had finally passed through his Spirit Disaster!

# Chapter 594 - Disaster Success

The instant Mu Chen opened his eyes, crystal-clear flames seemed to be blazing within his pitch-black pupils, giving a pure and clear look from his pupils.

Haaaaaaa.

A lump of breath faintly containing a high temperature was slowly exiting Mu Chen's mouth. The high temperature even made the space around him show small signs of distortion as if a charred smell was released as well.

"I've finally succeeded!" The flames in Mu Chen's pupils quickly retreated as he returned to normal. His tightly tautened body loosened up as if he was relieved of a burden as he felt the intense burning pain from his Spirit also dissipating.

He had already succeeded his Spirit Disaster.

"Congratulations."

An idle voice rang out from his rear. Turning his head back, Mu Chen saw a charming face with a jade-like hand supporting it on the stone stairs staring at him with a full smile.

Mu Chen was slightly startled when he saw Wen Qingxuan. However, he quickly recovered from his shock as he understood the reason why she was there. "Thanks."

When he was submerged in his cultivation, Wen Qingxuan must have been by his side, guarding him.

Wen Qingxuan waved her jade-like hands as her phoenix-like eyes glanced at Mu Chen, "How's the feeling of Spirit Disaster?"

Mu Chen slowly clenched his fist as he smiled, "Very powerful."

He could feel the powerful surges of Spiritual Energy in his body. Compared to before he underwent the Spirit Disaster, it was definitely much more powerful. Earlier, when he was sweeping

those powerful teams, it would have been so much easier if he had the cultivation of Spirit Disaster. After all, no matter how powerful his fighting power was, there was a limit to how powerful his Spiritual Energy could get. If he compared Spiritual Energy from when he was at Spiritual Energy Disaster, it was naturally way inferior to opponents like Ji Xuan and Fang Yun, who were powerful Spirit Disaster experts.

“My Spirit has grown stronger as well…”

Mu Chen willed in his mind, spiritual light surged around his head as a similar-looking Spirit appeared above his head. The current state of his Spirit had clearly undergone a huge transformation. Its small body became even more sparkling and translucent as if it was made from glass. The hands of his Spirit made a seal with a solemn expression, having a sacred appearance.

Mu Chen’s Spirit opened his eyes as he waved his small arm. In an instant, the Spiritual Energy that existed between this heaven and earth rapidly gathered. The Spirit was extremely sensitive towards Spiritual Energy. Thus, the stronger the Spirit, the stronger control, and senses one would have towards Spiritual Energy.

Cultivating to this point, the Spirit was nearly an essence as it was no longer illusory in appearance and the cultivation of their Spirit could be considered as a small success. Even if their physical body was destroyed, as long as their Spirit managed to escape, they would have a chance of reforming their physical body and be reborn.

Naturally, the Spirit Disaster was the most important turning point in the path of cultivation, as it was a bedding a foundation for the Sovereign Realm. As long as the Spirit was sufficiently powerful, only then can one become a true Sovereign.

There were three grades of the Spirit Disaster, which implied the existence of three tribulations. However, they were all

preparations for the Sovereign Realm.

Mu Chen's Spirit was flickering in the spiritual light as it returned to his body. He stretched his body. Hearing the crackling sound from his body, he involuntarily comfortably breathed out.

The sensation of going through levels upon levels of tribulations and becoming stronger was too bizarre.

Mu Chen stood up as he looked around. After a brief moment, he asked in doubt, "Where's Luo Li? Isn't she together with you?"

"Congratulations, the team lead by you is the Numero Uno in the point rankings." Wen Qingxuan flicked her fingers as an Academy Plaque flew towards Mu Chen.

Mu Chen received it in a little astonishment as he swept his glance over. He was stunned when he saw the Numero Uno on the point rankings.

Rank 1 - Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, Captain Mu Chen. [150,000 points]

Rank 2 - Saint Spiritual Academy, Captain Ji Xuan. [140,000 points]

"This is Luo Li's doing?" Mu Chen was stupefied.

"Yeah."

Wen Qingxuan made a lovely chuckle as her hand supported her chin, her charming gaze locked on Mu Chen. "She defeated Fang Yun and seized half of his points. Thus, she successfully surpassed Ji Xuan and replaced the Numero Uno. Right now, Luo Li is the most dazzling person in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Probably even you and Ji Xuan are incomparable to her in this factor."

As she spoke, she continued speaking with a teasing tone, "How is it? Luo Li achieved something that you never managed to accomplish. Are you feeling affected by it?"

Mu Chen looked at the Academy Plaque for a brief moment, before smiling. “At the very least, I’m not affected by it. With her talents, it was natural for her to be dazzling. I have never requested for her to restrain herself.”

“Perhaps she was well-aware of how dazzling she was. Thus, ever since she entered the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, she has been trying her best to restrain herself and quietly stood beside me. However, I hope that she can reveal herself as she pleases at times.”

Wen Qingxuan looked at Mu Chen, whose gaze was exceptionally gentle at the moment. She felt the deep affection Mu Chen had for Luo Li and on the spot, she went silent for a brief moment, before saying, “She restrained herself out of concern for your feelings. She did not want to bring any unnecessary troubles for you.”

Mu Chen lightly nodded his head. He raised his head as he looked at the glimpse of the light ray shooting from the tiny crack in the forest, and extended his hand as it passed through the light. A heavy voice, along with unswerving determination and self-confidence, rang out.

“I know how dazzling is she. Perhaps in the future, there might be an even more powerful figure standing between us. But no matter what, I will never give up. I have promised her that one day, I will become an absolute expert. At that time, no one will be able to obstruct me from holding her hands!”

The heavy and faint voice spread out in this forest, making Wen Qingxuan stunned. She lifted her head up and looked at the slender figure. The handsome youth had sunlight shining on his body, covering him in a layer of light. There wasn’t any fear or hesitation in his eyes. He was like a warrior that would blaze a new trail, pacing forth and would neither regret nor hesitate.

“Absolute expert…”

Wen Qingxuan’s slender fingers were fiddling with her hair as

she muttered to herself. Her gaze was a little complicated. There were too many talented people in this world, but how many of those were able to become an absolute expert, intimidating the entire Great Thousand World?

However, the unswerving gaze from the youth before her slightly shook her heart as she became a little stunned. After that, she felt Mu Chen's gaze looking over at her direction and stopped at her face.

Wen Qingxuan sobered up as a rarely seen smear of redness surfaced from her charming face. She immediately avoided Mu Chen's gaze as she cast her lips aside. "Talk about becoming an absolute expert after you defeat Ji Xuan, that fellow isn't that simple."

Mu Chen smiled as he nodded, "Indeed, he isn't simple. However, it isn't a simple matter for him to defeat me as well."

"Self-confidence, I like it." Wen Qingxuan gracefully stood up as she chuckled, patting her hand on Mu Chen's shoulders.

"You like guys as well?" Mu Chen said in amazement. However, the instant he spoke those words, he had a bad feeling.

Just as expected, Wen Qingxuan that stood before him had her brows narrowed as she grabbed Mu Chen collar and stuck her ice-frost expression over as she gritted her teeth, "What did you say?!"

Mu Chen dryly laughed as he drifted his sight away.

"Your mother, I only dislike being close to guys. If I meet a guy I like, I will naturally follow him obediently. It's not as if I have a problem!"

Looking at the blushing Wen Qingxuan, Mu Chen awkwardly rubbed his nose. He had stepped onto Wen Qingxuan's Achilles heel. Otherwise, how would someone like her to use 'your mother, I' as a form of addressing herself?

"Okay, fine, I'm in the wrong."

Mu Chen raised up his hand. He gave Wen Qingxuan a glance and was a little curious about her earlier words. He was very curious, how charming would such a prideful girl like Wen Qingxuan be if she was quiet and sweet when she fell for a guy?

“Hmph.”

Wen Qingxuan coldly snorted as she calmed down. However, when she realized that she was pulling onto Mu Chen’s collar and nearly stuck up to him, she hastily released her grip and pushed him away. However, the redness on her face was much denser and her heartbeat increased. She could only curse at this damnable fellow that broke her calmness.

“Let’s go as well.”

Mu Chen no longer dared to provoke Wen Qingxuan as he suggested with a dry laugh.

Wen Qingxuan snorted again as she no longer bothered about Mu Chen and flew out first.

Mu Chen wryly smiled as he moved as well, appearing in the sky over the forest. Thereafter, he formed seals with his hands and a colossal ring of light spread out from his palm and rapidly expanded.

Whoooooosh! Whooosh!

As the green ring of light expanded, the spike trees in the forest beneath him turned into black rays of light as they flew up into the light halo in his hand.

A few minutes later, more than half of this forest was emptied.

Seeing the scene, Mu Chen finally stopped as the dark-green halo disappeared. He breathed out a long breath as he shifted his gaze towards the northwest direction, a chill circulated in his black pupils.

He had a premonition that it will soon be the finals.

Let us fight for real this time, Ji Xuan!

# Chapter 595 - Igniting the Academy Plaque

The lush green mountains stood towering on the ground as the mountain range extended to the end of one's sight.

In this region, the voices were a little noisy as all sorts of commotions gathered and soared into the sky. There were many teams gathered in this region to rest.

Although there wasn't any designated safe region in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, there was naturally rules and regulations set up in places with people. Taking this resting region, for example, a majority of those that came here would lay down their weapons to rest, putting a pause to their battle to prevent enraging everyone.

Every corner in this mountain peak was gathered with people talking among themselves. Even the atmosphere in this area was harmonious.

At this instant, those teams who were chatting amongst themselves earlier directed their gazes towards a mountain peak not far away. On that peak, there was roughly a group of ten.

Amongst that group, there was a slim and elegant figure that attracted most of their eyeballs. It was a girl dressed in a navy blue dress, she possessed a nearly perfectly charming face. Her silvery hair was gorgeous as it looked like a silver river, there wasn't any dust in her crystal-clear pupils that looked fascinating.

The girl quietly sat down, even her expression was calm and tranquil, not affected in the slightest from the gazes that were directed at her from all different directions. She gave off an air of beauty and elegance.

Within the gazes that were directed at her, every one of them had a smear of charmed emotions in the depths of their eyes. No one wouldn't be charmed by such an outstanding girl.

However, despite being intoxicated by her temperament and beauty, it was unexpected that no one dared to approach her. They were all well aware that this girl before them was the Numero Uno of the point rankings. She was a frightening existence that had defeated Fang Yun and surpassed Ji Xuan in the lead.

Luo Li.

Such a fragile and charming name was already the most dazzling star in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament in just a few days.

Some of the teams here had encountered the team led by the girl before them during these few days. However, the outcome was evident, the points that they managed to obtain through their hard work became the spoils of war for her.

Out of the ordinary, despite the fact that they lost their points, they weren't too furious about it in their hearts. On the contrary, a breathtaking figure was left behind in their hearts.

They were a little ashamed by the thought of it and could only constantly remind themselves of femme fatale. A beauty that could devastate a country... they were well aware of the wide gap between them and that girl. Her beauty and ability was proof of her brilliance in the future...

Just as they were in the center of all that attention, Luo Li still kept her eyes closed on the mountain peak as a breath of wind lifted her long hair, dancing along with the wind, emitting a faint fragrance.

"Luo Li, Ji Xuan's team pulled closer to us by another 2,000 points." Shen Cangsheng suddenly said behind Luo Li as he looked at the Academy Plaque.

"That fella has been tightly chasing after us." Li Xuantong furrowed his brows together. Ever since they surpassed Ji Xuan, the latter had been clearly moving in the dark as he worked hard to seize points in an attempt to surpass their rankings.

This was precisely why they were so busy these few days. Under Luo Li's leadership, they went around seizing points. However, it was fortunate that after defeating Fang Yun, Luo Li no longer went after those powerful teams and chose to go after those teams that wouldn't exhaust too much of their strength. Although this method was slow in terms of obtaining points, it was clearly a safe method. There wouldn't be another situation similar to Mu Chen, who had swept all the powerful teams beneath Rank 8 and experienced a huge exhaustion of his strength.

In this series of continuous battles, Shen Cangsheng and Li Xuantong's strengths grew. Using the one drop of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid that was given by Mu Chen, they managed to break through to Second Grade Spirit Disaster. As for Su Xuan and Xu Huang, the both of them were able to successfully break through their Spirit Disaster. Thus, their strength as a team grew to the pinnacle.

Right now, regardless of their Captain or members, all possessed strength comparable to those powerful pinnacle teams. The issue of having unequal strength in the team was gone.

Luo Li opened her eyes at this instant as she took a glance at the Academy Plaque. They still occupied the Numero Uno throne with points of 160,000. Ji Xuan stood at second with 153,000 points.

The difference between their points was extremely close.

"Then, let's keep moving." Luo Li stood up, her dress was perfectly outlining her slim waist. Her skin was similar to a jade as it reflected a lustrous light off when the sunlight shone onto her. It was hard for others to shift their gazes off her.

Hearing her words, Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the other two immediately stood up. After a brief moment of rest, the Spiritual Energy in their bodies had recovered.

In the past few days, they had personally witnessed Luo Li's strength and thoroughly understood how deep this girl that stood

before them had hidden her strength.

The group stood up as they were prepared to move.

Whooooooosh.

However, just when they were about to move, a screeching sound of wind came from the sky far away. Thereafter, two figures rapidly flew over at lightning speed.

Luo Li paused her step that she was about to take as she looked at the two figures flying over in the horizon. The whole time, her eyes were tranquil, without any ripples, but at this moment, there was joy surging in her eyes.

Everyone in this region saw the abruptly spirited, charming eyes of the girl as they couldn't control their eyes from lighting up. Shortly after, they shifted their gazes over to that direction with two figures approaching. Who was it that could make such a tranquil girl reveal joy from the depths of her heart?

Rustle.

Under the numerous gazes, two streaks of light rapidly appeared in the sky. When the lights dissipated, a male and female figure was revealed with a flash.

Mu Chen stood in the sky. His figure was slender with a handsome face. At this moment, he was smiling as he looked at the girl below him with a gentle gaze.

Beside him stood Wen Qingxuan. Her golden battle armor wrapped around her chest and her fine waist. Underneath her skirt, it was a patch of snow-white skin. Her appearance wasn't any inferior compared to Luo Li, her prideful temperament was being emitted from deep within her bones. Regardless of when it was, that temperament of hers never weakened.

"It's Mu Chen!"

Mu Chen's appearance wasn't unfamiliar to the majority of the

teams in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. The moment those teams saw him, they exclaimed out with undisguisable jealousy in their tones. That jealousy was naturally directed at the smile revealed on Luo Li's face after Mu Chen had appeared.

That bewitching smile.

Mu Chen fell from the sky as he landed beside Luo Li. He looked at the smile hung on the face of the girl as his gaze became even more gentle. He extended his hand out and swept the hair on the girl's forehead as he said in a gentle tone, "You've worked hard."

"I am also a member of the team, it's my obligation." Luo Li said with a slight smile.

"But, since the Captain has returned, then you can have the spot of the Captain back."

Luo Li handed over the Academy Plaque to Mu Chen as she gave a rare charming blink to him. The scene made the hearts of all those that had their attention directed over to stop. In the past few days when they had encountered Luo Li, she did not have any expression on her face, even when she was facing off against an expert like Fang Yun. But, right now, she was looking so cute before a man which made them grieve and lament.

Mu Chen smiled when he heard her words as he extended his hand to grab onto the Academy Plaque. At the same time, he had grabbed onto Luo Li's hand as well.

Having her hand grabbed by Mu Chen, a faint blush appeared on Luo Li's face. She lightly struggled but it was ineffective. Thus, she could only stare at Mu Chen with a little anger.

Mu Chen looked around and noticed that there were many gazes that were staring at him. He was a little confused by the gazes. He wasn't aware that he had attracted so much jealousy from his actions.

"Let's go, you have worked hard for this rank. I won't let anyone

else seize it.” Mu Chen said as he looked at Luo Li.

Luo Li lightly smile as she nodded her head.

Buzzzzzz.

However, just when Mu Chen finished his speech, a buzzing noise came from the Academy Plaque in his hand as a brilliant light was unleashed from it. At the same time, all the Academy Plaques held by the Captains in this region also emitted a brilliant light.

Everyone was a little stunned as they lifted their Academy Plaques. However, when they looked at it, their faces drastically changed.

Ji Xuan who was Rank 2 in the point rankings soared at an astonishing speed. In an instant, they had surpassed Mu Chen with points soaring to a terrifying 200,000 from 150,000 points!

Their points increased by over 50,000!

“How is that possible?!” Someone exclaimed. They couldn’t understand the reason behind the sudden spike in Ji Xuan’s points because there wasn’t any from the Top 8 falling out of the point rankings. If there wasn’t any team dropping out, that implied that Ji Xuan did not defeat a team in the Top 8. But how did he get so many points?

An earth-shaking commotion covered the horizon as countless startled gazes were directed at Mu Chen.

The smile hung on Mu Chen’s face slowly disappeared as he narrowed his eyes. But before he spoke, his pupils shrunk again.

He saw Ji Xuan’s name suddenly ignite.

Even Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan’s faces drastically changed as well.

Because they knew the reason for his name to be burning, that meant that Ji Xuan and his team had ignited their Academy Plaque...

Ji Xuan was intending to start the final battle!

# Chapter 596 - Beginning of the Final Battle

Ji Xuan had ignited his Academy Plaque!

An uproar exploded in this region, every team's Captains were blankly staring at the Academy Plaques in their hands. Their eyes were fixed on the flaming Numero Uno ranking as there were all kinds of expressions written on their faces.

According to the rules, as long as half of the Top 16 ignited their Academy Plaques, the Finals would begin in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. At that time, those in the Top 8 would proceed to the next round.

But, generally speaking, only those teams that were confident in their points would ignite their Academy Plaques. The moment they ignited their Academy Plaques without the coordination of the other teams, their points would be fixed. That way, they might be easily surpassed by the other teams. If they were careless, they might even drop out of the Top 8.

Thus, unless they were confident, they would not ignite their Academy Plaques so easily. Now that Ji Xuan had taken the initiative, was he certain that his spot as Numero Uno was unshakable?

Many teams were looking amongst themselves. Although they were unaware of how Ji Xuan had a sudden surge of 50,000 points, that wasn't sufficient as a guarantee, right?

"What is Ji Xuan doing?" The faces of Shen Cangsheng and the rest had heavy expressions as they voiced their questions when they saw the scene.

Mu Chen narrowed his eyes as he slowly said, "I'm afraid that there will be more follow up..."

When Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan heard his words, they narrowed their gorgeous eyes as well. They were staring at the Academy

Plaques. Roughly ten minutes later, the Rank 6 Xue Tianhe, Liu Qingyun and Fang Yun's teams turned red as if they were burning on the plaques as well.

This region shook again.

Even Xue Tianhe, Liu Qingyun, and Fang Yun had ignited their Academy Plaques!

"Now that there are four Academy Plaques that have ignited, as long as there are four more amongst the Top 16, the Finals will begin!"

"That's some patience from Ji Xuan, he was probably waiting for this moment!"

Hearing the commotion that sounded throughout this wilderness, the faces of Shen Cangsheng and the rest turned ugly. It wasn't easy for them to climb up to Numero Uno and then, all of a sudden, the Numero Uno was taken away from them.

Furthermore, they were a little sullen as they had no idea about how Ji Xuan suddenly got the 50,000 points. There wasn't much change in the Top 16 so, evidently, the 50,000 points did not come from anyone amongst the Top 16.

The faces of Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan grew cold as Mu Chen slowly rubbed his Academy Plaque. No one knew what he was thinking from the unknown light flickering in his black pupils.

"Another two Academy Plaques ignited!" Another exclamation resounded. Amongst the Top 16, another two Academy Plaques lit up as well. Those two Academy Plaques belonged to Rank 16 and Rank 14. Generally speaking, those teams would not ignite their plaques so easily as it would deny their entry to the Finals. But, at this moment, such a scene was displayed before them.

Anyone with discerning eyes could tell what was going on. This was definitely the work of Ji Xuan. Otherwise, there wouldn't be so many teams igniting their Academy Plaques at the same time.

Everyone could tell that Mu Chen was tricked by Ji Xuan at such a crucial time.

As long as there were two more Academy Plaques lighting up, the Finals would start.

Furthermore, the only way for Mu Chen and his team to obtain another 50,000 points was to defeat a team in the Top 8. However, amongst the Top 8, Ji Xuan, Xue Tianhe, Liu Qingyun and Fang Yun could no longer increase their points or have their points taken. Thus, his remaining targets could only be Wen Qingxuan, Wu Ling, and Wen Busheng. However, those three teams had a good relationship with Mu Chen. If Mu Chen placed his target on one of those three teams, his fame would be in a complete mess.

This move from Ji Xuan truly was vicious.

“That bastard!” Shen Cangsheng clenched his teeth as his voice became filled with anger. Clearly, they had uncovered Ji Xuan’s vicious plans. He was trying to force Mu Chen into a corner.

“What should we do now?” Li Xuantong’s face was dark as he spoke and shifted his sight to Mu Chen and Luo Li at the same time.

Luo Li was slightly clenching her fists, but she did not speak. She looked at Mu Chen with a hint of worry in her eyes.

However, Mu Chen looked as if he had not heard their words, because he was still staring at his Academy Plaque.

Wen Qingxuan lifted a strand of hair to her ears as she quietly looked at Mu Chen. Thereafter, she extended her hand with an Academy Plaque flickering with light in her palm.

“Take the points from our team. Even if we lose half of them, we will still be able to stay within the Top 8. Furthermore, these points don’t mean much to us as the genuine Champion will be born in the Finals.”

Shen Cangsheng and the rest blankly stared at Wen Qingxuan as

they never expected the latter to willingly give half of her points.

“This...” They exchanged looks as the present was simply too expensive, which they did not dare to receive.

Luo Li bit on her rosy lips as well as she looked at Mu Chen. The latter was also in shock as he raised his head, looking at Wen Qingxuan.

“Hey, being indecisive at this time isn’t good, right?” Wen Qingxuan had her brows furrowed as she looked at Mu Chen, “Perhaps you might feel that these points aren’t too honorable. But isn’t it your capability as well for me to willingly give you half of my points?”

“Thus, if you are going to reject me for your so-called ‘pride’, I will feel that you are not mature. And I do not like having such friends.”

Hearing her words, Mu Chen rubbed his nose as he bitterly laughed as a trace of being touched was shown in his eyes.

Those around him did not speak as they looked at Mu Chen, waiting for his decision. As long as he nodded his head, he would be able to surpass Ji Xuan once again, giving a slap to Ji Xuan’s face as he reclaimed the Numero Uno.

However, a smear of a smile rose from the youth’s handsome face under all the gazes as he lightly shook his head.

“You!” Wen Qingxuan was enraged as she couldn’t help stomping her feet on the ground as she furiously looked at Mu Chen.

“Sorry, I’m not denying your points for my pride. I have still not fallen so low as to take that step yet.” Mu Chen said softly.

Wen Qingxuan crossed her arms as she tilted her head with a cold expression. At this point in time, what method do you still have? Perhaps, are you going to sweep those powerful teams once again?

If Mu Chen showed any slight intentions, those in the Top 16

would immediately ignite their Academy Plaques.

Seeing her reaction, Mu Chen helplessly smiled as he replied, “I believe I know where Ji Xuan got his points from.”

Luo Li and the rest looked over at his direction, even Wen Qingxuan as well.

“They used temptations and threatening means to keep a bunch in storage.” Mu Chen said lightly as he continued, “Those in storage could provide Ji Xuan with a large sum of points at the last minute. However, he had it deeply concealed this whole time and has never revealed them.”

The so-called “storage” was similar to raising livestock, butchering them the moment they were fattened. However, it wasn’t flesh that was butchered, but points.

“Storage?” The eyes of Luo Li and the rest changed a little. They never imagined that Ji Xuan would resort to such a dishonorable method. It wasn’t easy to have storages in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. There wasn’t any meaning to it if it was a small amount and it would easily lead to a rebound as well. The moment hundreds of teams began to fight back, no one could withstand it. The moment there was a large number of casualties, they would have their qualifications in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament stripped from them as well.

“How did you know about it?” Wen Qingxuan questioned in puzzlement. If Ji Xuan had resorted to such methods, he should have concealed himself deep enough that he wouldn’t reveal it.

“Because I know him too well. No matter what he does, he would leave a backup plan. Thus, I had someone secretly investigate and, fortunately, there were results of the investigation.” Mu Chen replied with a smile.

“Even if you know that he had resorted to such methods, right now…” Shen Cangsheng spoke with a helpless voice. With the

current situation, it wasn't an easy task to make a comeback.

"You have also made your preparations, right?" Luo Li's crystal eyes were quietly looking at Mu Chen.

"Pretty much."

Mu Chen smiled with a smear of charming confidence. Thereafter, he flicked his fingers as a pillar of Spiritual Energy soared up to the sky as it emitted an enormous radiance.

Everyone in this region was looking at him in astonishment.

The atmosphere was still tranquil, but after about ten minutes, the peace was smashed. Everyone raised their heads as they saw streaks of light in large amounts across the horizon.

Whoooooosh! Whooosh!

The streaks of light finally stopped in the sky as hundreds of teams were gathered.

Seeing those teams, those that were sharp seemed to have sensed something unusual as astonishment surged from their hearts. Overwhelmed with shock, they looked at Mu Chen.

Amongst the teams, a figure stepped out as he looked exceptionally familiar. He was the Captain of the Desolate Spiritual Academy that was once rescued by Mu Chen, Lin Zhou.

"Haha, Brother Mu, all the teams gathered here were saved by you in the past. We will return the favor we owed you back then.

Lin Zhou cupped his hands towards Mu Chen as his laughter roared in the sky, luring countless startled gazes onto him.

Who could have expected that when Ji Xuan had such a backup plan, Mu Chen had one of his own as well?!

# Chapter 597 - The Finals

More than a hundred teams majestically stood on the sky. Their formation had attracted the attention of everyone in this region, along with unconcealable astonishment in their eyes.

Even Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the rest of the team, with Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan included, were looking at the abrupt appearance of Lin Zhou's group with astonishment in their eyes. Clearly, this was out of their expectations as well.

"What is going on?" Wen Qingxuan involuntarily asked as she looked at Mu Chen.

"Ji Xuan had his method and so I made my own preparations as well." Mu Chen lightly smiled as he looked at Lin Zhou's group and continued, "And, they are the preparations I have made."

"You've created a storage as well?" Shen Cangsheng spoke out in astonishment.

"These teams owed me a favor. After that, I contacted Lin Zhou to contact the other teams with the hope that they could help me if there were any sudden changes."

Mu Chen continued with a soft voice, "But, naturally, if Ji Xuan did not resort to any dishonorable methods, they also would not show themselves."

Shen Cangsheng and the team exchanged looks amongst themselves and couldn't help smacking their lips. They were looking at Mu with odd gazes as these perfect preparations had thoroughly stunned them.

"Don't look at me with those gazes. I have fought with Ji Xuan too many times, so I have an understanding of his methods. In the Spiritual Road, I was tricked by him once. Although I was willing, I will not be tricked by him the second time." Mu Chen smiled.

"But, even if those teams do owe you a favor, it wouldn't be so

simple for them to give their points to you, right?" Luo Li's clear pupils glanced at Mu Chen.

Although only those in the Top 8 would proceed to the next round, while the rest were eliminated, that didn't mean that those points had no use to those teams. If their points were too low in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, the academy that they represent would be excluded out for the next tournament.

Mu Chen nodded his head as he spoke, "So I promised them 5 drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid per team."

Luo Li and Wen Qingxuan understood what was going on from Mu Chen's words as they looked at him with peculiar gazes. It turns out that there was an important condition. After all, the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid wasn't an ordinary item at their current cultivation.

Thus, it wasn't too surprising that those teams were willing to help Mu Chen for the Sovereign Spiritual Liquid, including the favor they owed to him.

"How are you going to get so much Sovereign Spiritual Liquid?" Luo Li asked in doubt. They hadn't obtained so much Sovereign Spiritual Liquid back when they were at the Hidden Spiritual Courtyard.

"Could it be that you can unseal the Spiritual Condensing Bowl?"

Mu Chen nodded as he smiled. "Because of the fact that I have grown stronger, I tried using some methods. Although I wasn't able to completely unseal the Spiritual Condensing Bowl, I managed to open a tiny crack. Through that crack, I was able to obtain over eight hundred drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid."

Luo Li nodded her head from Mu Chen's answer. No wonder Mu Chen could be so generous, so it turns out that he had obtained a huge amount of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid.

"That's filthy rich." Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong and the rest

smacked their lips. An ordinary person could definitely not give out something like five hundred drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid so easily. The Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was important to even Sovereign experts, not to mention those that were around their levels who had yet to come in contact with Sovereign Realm.

“I don’t want to do this as well…”

Mu Chen sighed as he let out a mouthful of air. Five hundred drops of Sovereign Spiritual Liquid was not a small amount. Even if Mu Chen had the Spiritual Condensing Bowl, he was heart pained at this decision. But aside from this, he had no other way.

He knew that Ji Xuan was sly, thus to keep things in check, he had to resort to unusual methods as well.

“Indeed, you have already made your preparations, seems like I offered a favor for naught.” Wen Qingxuan’s slender eyes stared at Mu Chen as she said faintly after understanding what Mu Chen had said as she flung her lips aside.

She was still quite worried earlier, but who could have expected that in an instant, Mu Chen had already flipped the unfavorable situation around? Although the latter had always maintained a cautious mindset, she was also slightly startled or even admired him. However, her prideful character made her feel unhappy. After all, with her character, it was extremely rare for her to have said those words earlier. But who could have imagined that, in the end, she was the one overthinking the situation?

Mu Chen stared at Wen Qingxuan’s charming face for a long time, before speaking with an earnest tone, “Although my methods were in place to keep Ji Xuan in check, it isn’t too honorable as well. Thus, I have not spoken about it. Furthermore… thanks for that, Qingxuan.”

Mu Chen’s gaze stopped at Wen Qingxuan’s face. Seeing that the former was using an earnest gaze as he looked at her, her face was a little red, but she continued to make a strong front as she replied,

“I’m not that close to you, what are you calling me? You only need to explain these matters to Luo Li, it has nothing to do with me. If it wasn’t for you traveling a long distance to rescue me back then, and in addition to my loathe for Ji Xuan, I wouldn’t bother myself with your matters.”

Luo Li pursed her lips as she smiled from the side.

Mu Chen also smiled as he knew how prideful Wen Qingxuan was, thus he did not speak any further and shifted his gaze to Lin Zhou’s group. He cupped his hands as he said, “Captain Lin Zhou, I express my gratitude for this.”

“Haha, what are you talking about, Brother Mu? We have all received favor from you and, naturally, we will return the favor you gave us.” Lin Zhou roared with laughter as he waved his hand. Over a hundred other Captains from various teams took out their Academy Plaques as their plaques flickered with light, turning into streaks of light as they flew out.

Mu Chen raised the Academy Plaque in his hand as rays of light surged, absorbing all those lights directed at him.

As the lights were absorbed, the Academy Plaque in Mu Chen’s hand glowed with radiance. Along with it, his points were soaring at a terrifying speed.

180,000... 200,000... 230,000... 260,000...

After reaching 260,000 points, it finally slowed down and the scarlet points instantly made every team in this region suck in a mouthful of chilled air.

The points of Mu Chen’s team had flown by nearly 100,000.

When Mu Chen’s points soared, the team led by Mu Chen went up as well, surpassing Ji Xuan and stood firmly at the Numero Uno.

In less than half an hour, the Numero Uno ranking had changed its owner again!

Mu Chen looked at the drastic increase of his points with a faint smile. Thereafter, he cupped his hands towards Lin Zhou's group and waved his hand, more than a hundred streaks of light flew out from his sleeve towards the direction of Lin Zhou's party.

Lin Zhou's party knew what Mu Chen's action meant as they grabbed a streak of light each with their hands. The streaks of light turned into sparkling and translucent jade bottles. Inside those jade bottles, there were five drops of sparkling Sovereign Spiritual Liquid roaming inside, emitting astonishing Spiritual Energy fluctuations at the same time.

Looking at the Sovereign Spiritual Liquids contained within the jade bottle, the eyes of Lin Zhou's group were surging with unconcealable excitement. Soon after, all of them deeply cupped their hands at Mu Chen to express their gratitude.

Numerous teams in this region were looking at Mu Chen with complicated glances. Who could have imagined that the hopeless situation had flipped around under the smile of that youth?

"How formidable." A soft sigh resounded. In this sort of situation, no one would criticise Mu Chen's methods. After all, they were well aware that the way Ji Xuan obtained his points wasn't honorable as well. All Mu Chen did was giving Ji Xuan a taste of his own medicine.

"Mu Chen and Ji Xuan are both monstrous characters. Who knows how intense their battle will be in the Finals when they face against each other..."

On the mountain peak, Mu Chen's gaze fell onto Shen Cangsheng and the rest of the party as he solemnly said, "The Finals will soon begin and I hope that the two teams of our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy can be reorganized to participate the Finals with our strongest."

"We'll heed your instructions." Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, Xu Huang, He Yao and the rest nodded their heads with heavy

expressions.

“I plan to reorganize the two teams with Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, and Su Xuan joining my team.” Mu Chen looked at He Yao, Zhao Qingshan and the rest of the group. Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong, and Su Xuan were the strongest aside from him and Luo Li. Thus, if they could reorganize their team, it would naturally become a powerful formation.

“I have no opinions except for one request.” He Yao, Zhao Qingshan, Mu Fengyang and the others exchanged a look as they smiled. They weren't bothered by this matter as they understood the importance of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy’s victory.

“What is it?”

“Defeat Ji Xuan for us!” He Yao’s group said with heavy voices.

“Leave it to me.” Mu Chen smiled as he extended his hand out.

Luo Li also extended her slender hand out as she placed it on top of Mu Chen’s. Su Xuan, Shen Cangsheng, Li Xuantong followed after as fighting intent blazed in their eyes.

“The Seniors and Juniors of our Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy are waiting for us, we can’t let them be disappointed.”

Mu Chen placed his other hand on the Academy Plaque as he looked at Wen Qingxuan, “Qingxuan, are you ready?”

Wen Qingxuan was also holding onto her Academy Plaque as she raised her brows at Mu Chen with laughter. “If we are unlucky and meet each other in the Finals, don’t blame me for not having any leniency. Our cooperation ends here.”

“Likewise.”

Mu Chen laughed as his black pupils surged with spirit.

Tsssssssss!

The Academy Plaque in Mu Chen’s hand turned red as a flame

sprouted out, engulfing his Academy Plaque.

At the same time, Wen Qingxuan had also ignited hers.

Every single team in this region was looking at this scene with complicated expressions. Eight of the Top 16 had ignited their Academy Plaques, meaning this tournament that lasted nearly half a year had finally come to an end.

Coming up next would be the decisive battle that everyone would be focused on.

Whoooooosh!

When the Academy Plaques in Mu Chen and Wen Qingxuan's hand lit up, every single Academy Plaque in this tournament combusted as well, turning into radiant pillars of light as they engulfed the teams within them...

Countless pillars of light soared over the horizon.

At this instant, fighting intent filled the entire heavens and earth.

# Chapter 598 - After half a year, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy

The Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Compared to the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament filled with cruel battles, the atmosphere in the academy was rather calm. The Spiritual Energy in the heavens and earth were indolently moving about. The Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was emitting youthfulness from the breeze of wind.

They had already left the academy for half a year.

When Mu Chen’s group joined the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, almost every single student was looking with expectation while raising their heads. However, there wasn't any news of the tournament as time passed. Thus, everyone could only unwillingly pacify their hearts and returned to their daily cultivations. But, occasionally, they would raise their heads and look at the antique huge bell at the center of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

If there was any news of the tournament, the ancient bell would ring.

But, regrettably, there wasn’t any activity from the bell for half a year.

The Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy was filled with vitality and the academy wouldn’t stop their progress for anyone. Not even Mu Chen and his group that was sent to participate in the tournament.

Thus, when they left, the colossal Spiritual Academy was still very interesting, since there were newcomers constantly appearing as they set off ripples in the academy.

No matter how outstanding those newcomers and black horses were, no one could surpass that name on the Heavenly Ranking

that had disappeared for half a year.

That name was an indomitable great mountain to all the geniuses in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

That was precisely the reason why those geniuses in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had not given up. The pressure brought to them from the name was the motivation for them to keep pressing forth. Even if they failed, they would still stand crawl back up with excitement as they convinced themselves that they were a step closer to that name.

The outcome from that resulted in more and more people cultivating in the Lightning Territory and the Spirit Convergence Array. The teachers and Elders of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy were gratified as their dedication in cultivation grew stronger.

...

Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, Goddess Luo Association

The current headquarters of the Goddess Luo Association was located at the center of the academy. The Spiritual Energy gathered there was thicker compared to the outer sector. Furthermore, there weren't many cases of mistreatment of a student's association.

The headquarters of the Goddess Luo Association still had a vast cultivating field with a huge lake on both sides of the field. The spiritual fog that took form from thick Spiritual Energy floated on the lake, making it seem like an immortal's paradise.

On the cultivating field, there were thousands of people training as they sparred with each other and the screeches of wind that were caused by their actions constantly rang out.

In just half a year, the Goddess Luo Association had grown larger. The Freshmen from back then had shredded their freshness as they started to display their talents, blossoming their radiance in

the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

The Goddess Luo Association had already become the full deserving title of being the strongest student's association.

On the cultivating field, there were many figures moving about and, occasionally, those members of the Goddess Luo Association would direct their sights on the central region during their training. The main reasons for this were naturally the two beautiful silhouettes in the center.

One of those two beautiful silhouettes were extremely familiar, one was Su Xuan's younger sister, Su Ling'er. In half a year, this pampered girl had matured a lot, yet she still wore a scarlet-red dress, being exceptionally eye-catching. Her graceful figure had a marvelous curve to it, is extremely attractive.

Su Ling'er joined the Goddess Luo Association not long after Mu Chen's party went into the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Naturally, the association was extremely welcoming on her joining. After all, Su Ling'er pretty much had a decent amount of fame in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. There were many that admired her and her joining would make the Goddess Luo Association stronger as well.

As for the other figure, it was Yu Xi that came from the Northern Spiritual Academy before Mu Chen embarked for the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

Although she was young and her age was more or less similar to Sun'er, her fame was extremely resounding in the Goddess Luo Association. After joining the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, she had displayed astonishing talent as she had already leaped to the 2nd of the Spirit Ranking.

Whereas the first was a record left behind by the past Mu Chen...

Although her speed was a little inferior compared to Mu Chen's, she was still breathtaking. If Mu Chen was the representative from

his batch, then Yu Xi was the representative for hers...

Who knows, she might replace Mu Chen's position after two years. But without a doubt, Mu Chen would have left the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy by that time.

Currently, Yu Xi was sitting on a huge rock located at the corner of the cultivating field as she lifted a rock with both of her arms. Her green long dress made her figure seem even more slender as her charming face attracted many gazes over.

In the Goddess Luo Association, there was a ranking of Three Fairies. Su Ling'er and she took the first and second, while Sun'er took the last.

However, Sun'er spent most of her time practicing Spiritual Arrays. Although her Spiritual Energy cultivation wasn't too outstanding, she displayed astonishing talent in terms of Spiritual Arrays. In half a year, there was already a huge improvement in her cultivation regarding Spiritual Arrays. Some time ago, she managed to accidentally defeat a Senior that was Ranked 10 on the Heavenly Rankings, causing quakes in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

Thus, the Seniors weren't the strongest in the Goddess Luo Association, but these three beautiful girls...

Yu Xi sat on the ice-cold rock as she had just finished her cultivation. She slowly bent her straightened legs as she placed her lovable chin on her knees. Her jet-black eyes were directed on the bell, a mountain in the center of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, and paid no attention towards the surrounding admiring gazes that were directed at her.

Beside Yu Xi, Su Ling'er had also raised her head, looking at the bell. Her usual lively expression was quiet as she looked as if she was submerged in her thoughts.

"Haha, you guys are thinking of Mu Chen again?" A gentle

laughter came from the side. Yu Xi and Su Ling'er abruptly looked over as they saw Ye Qingling standing at the side as she was looking at them full of smiles.

"Who's thinking of that guy!" Su Ling'er pouted as she continued, "I was just thinking about my older sister and the rest..."

"No, no..."

Yu Xi, however, had her face flushed red as she quickly waved her hands in denial. However, it wasn't too convincing as her gaze had been evading. To be exact, she had only seen Mu Chen once, but she was already too familiar with the latter's name. Ever since she entered the Northern Spiritual Academy, she had been hearing stories about Mu Chen and now that she came to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, she was still hearing that dazzling youth. But still, she had to admit that when she first came to the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, she saw the battle for the Heavenly Ranking's Overlord position between Mu Chen and Shen Cangsheng, and her heart was shaken.

At that time, the figure that was filled with fighting intent had left behind a shadow in her heart. That day, Mu Chen's appearance was too dignified, many girls had his figure branded in their hearts.

"Big Sister Ye, do you... think that Big Brother Mu Chen and the rest could get into the Finals?" Yu Xi hesitated for a moment but still couldn't hold herself back to ask the question.

Ye Qingling sat down beside them as she looked at the bell. She pondered for a moment before answering, "I heard that the competition for this tournament is the most intense in the past decades."

The face of Yu Xi and Su Ling'er changed a little as they bit on their lips. They were well aware of how powerful Mu Chen and his team were, but at the same time, they were also well-aware that

their opponents were geniuses from various academies. Thus, it would definitely not be an easy task for them to rise above others under the cruel competition.

“Big Brother Mu Chen and the rest will definitely make it to the Finals!” Yu Xi clenched her fist as she firmly spoke. She refused to believe that the undefeated figure in her heart would be defeated by someone else.

“We hope so as well.” Ye Qingling rubbed her head. A few days ago, she heard from Sun’er that a monstrous figure had appeared from the Saint Spiritual Academy. The name of that fella was called Ji Xuan and in addition, he was a sworn enemy of Mu Chen’s. So much so that even the Elders of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had slightly heavy expressions when they mentioned his name. Thus, one could expect how monstrous he was. If this fellow targeted Mu Chen, it was definitely a worrisome matter.

Although Mu Chen was very powerful, was he able to maintain his foothold while dealing with that guy whom even the Elders of the academy would have their expressions changed just from mentioning his name?

Ye Qingling lightly sighed in her heart as she felt a little uneasy.

Yu Xi and Su Ling’er seemed to have sensed the uneasiness in Ye Qingling as they exchanged a glance and became silent as well.

Dong!

Suddenly, just when they went into silence, an ancient bell rang out as it resonated between these heavens and earth.

The bell’s ringing spread throughout the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. The hustle and bustle that was filled with vitality suddenly went silent. Countless students were blankly staring at each other. It was after a brief moment later that they recovered and understood the meaning behind the bell.

Ye Qingling, Yu Xi, and Su Ling'er, who was seated on the mountain, were dazed for an instant, before abruptly raising their heads. Their eyes were looking at the ancient bell in surprise as excitement and nervousness rose up in their hearts.

Whoooooosh! Whooosh!

Up in the sky, there were screeches of wind that rang out from every single direction. In an instant, the entire academy went into an uproar.

Everyone knew what that bell meant...

The Great Spiritual Academy Tournament's Finals was coming!

# Chapter 599 - Battle World

Dong!

The Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy fell into silence as the ringing bell reverberated throughout the heavens and earth. However, that silence lasted for a brief moment, before it was ruined by the quaking cheers.

The Final Battle of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament that they had been anticipating for half a year had arrived at last!

The entire academy was ignited by the fiery atmosphere as innumerable students were looking at the bell with excitement, expectations, and nervousness in their eyes.

They yearned to know the results of the two teams that represented their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy to participate in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament...

Whooooooosh!

Hasty and hurried whooshing sounds resounded in the sky as a sea of humans quickly gathered. Those that were intending to enter the Lightning Territory to cultivate turned around as they rushed for the direction of the bell in excitement.

The news had spread at lightning speed into the Lightning Territory and Spirit Convergence Array, waking those that were enclosed in their cultivation. When they heard that the Final Battle of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was approaching, they could no longer be bothered to cultivate as they quickly stood up and rushed for the academy.

In an instant, the atmosphere in the academy boiled.

As the boiling atmosphere started to spread, the usually closed door located on a certain secluded mountain faraway opened as an elegant silhouette strode forth.

That silhouette was dressed in a snow-white dress, with her hair draped down to her waist like a waterfall. She was holding onto a simple and unadorned scroll with complicated Spiritual Array runes on the surface of it. Her complexion was lucid and elegant. In the past, her face was filled with indifference, as if there was nothing in this world that could disturb her heart.

However, at this moment, the indifferent expression that she had been wearing in the past had now shown a rare tint of vividness as a smear of joy rushed forth in her gorgeous eyes.

She stood outside the house as her gaze was directed at the bell. Her rosy lips were slightly lifted as she revealed a charming smile, which had a distinctive feature that could not be reproduced by others.

“Big Sister Ling Xi, will Big Brother Mu Chen be able to enter the Finals?” At her rear, Sun’er asked as she blinked her big eyes. She still had her black ponytail. Excitement covered her face because she had finally heard news from Mu Chen and the rest after waiting for half a year.

“Certainly.” Ling Xi answered with no hesitation. Mu Chen is the child of Aunt Jing, how hard is it for him to get into the Finals?

Although Ling Xi understood how intense the competition in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament was, a small part of the reverence that she had for Aunt Jing was shifted onto Mu Chen. Thus, she did not think that Mu Chen would be weaker compared to anyone of his age.

Sun’er covered her mouth as she secretly laughed, “Looks like Big Sister Ling Xi is the most confident about Big Brother Mu Chen. Some time ago, even the Dean and the rest were very worried about it because the strength of Big Brother Mu Chen’s enemy is a little too powerful.”

“Furthermore, ever since Big Brother Mu Chen left, Big Sister Ling Xi has never smiled once. But you become so happy the

moment you hear news with regards to him."

Ling Xi's face blushed for a moment as she narrowed her eyes and shooting a dangerous glance at Sun'er. "Looks like the time you spent in the Spiritual Array House was a little too short. I'll increase it next time."

"Ah? Nono, Big Sister Ling Xi, I'm in the wrong!" Sun'er spoke in a pitiful manner as her face paled from Ling Xi's words.

Ling Xi softly flicked Sun'er pearly forehead, letting her off. Her gaze was on the bell as a tint of graveness surfaced in her eyes. After regaining her calm, she also understood that Mu Chen must be having a difficult time.

All in all, that person called Ji Xuan truly was a troublesome opponent. With that fellow's current strength, he might even be comparable to some Elders in the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

She wasn't skeptical if Mu Chen could make it to the Finals. However, if he truly encountered Ji Xuan in the Finals, it would definitely be a ferocious battle between colossal titans.

Even for those Clans with long and deep history, Ji Xuan's talent could be considered pretty good.

Whoooooosh.

Just as the atmosphere in the academy was boiling to new heights, several figures had also flown out of the Inner Palace of the academy as they stood on the sky, with Dean Tai Cang in front.

Right now, they were also looking at the bell with a little nervousness. Although the two teams that represented their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy weren't weak, they were aware that the intensity of the competition present in this tournament far surpassed those in the past decades, those participating were the strongest as well.

Thus, it wasn't an easy task to acquire achievements in this

tournament.

However, no matter how challenging it was, they had no other choice but to compete, their title as one of the Five Great Academies was on the line in this round's tournament.

If they lost the title, it would definitely have a huge impact on the students of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy. They couldn't bear to imagine how far the morale in the academy would fall if that happens.

If that happens, it would definitely have a fatal impact on the entire academy.

Dean Tai Cang looked towards his rear, exchanged looks with Hallmaster Mo Yu and the other Elders, and saw the hint of graveness in each other's eyes.

"Dean, let's get prepared to open the Battle Domain." Hallmaster Mo Yu spoke in a soft voice. Right now, worrying was useless and what they could do was to open the world and see if Mu Chen and the other representatives managed to achieve any results.

Dean Tai Cang unhurriedly nodded his head as his hand seals started to change. A ray of spiritual light that seemed like a meteor shot forward from his fingertips as it streaked across the horizon, before heavily striking against the bell.

Dooong!

A long-lasting bell ringing sound resounded as it resonated again.

Buzzz. Buzzzzz.

Along with the bell ringing, golden light poured out in waves from the bell as the entire area looked as if it was being filled with the golden light.

The golden light slowly came together in the sky, distorted the space as it formed a golden passage.

"This passage leads to the Battle Domain, a small space meant for

the Final Battle of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament. Aside from the Freshmen, all the remaining students are allowed to enter. You are not allowed to obstruct or act in a disorderly manner. Otherwise, you will be punished as per the academy rules!" Dean Tai Cang swept his gaze around the entire Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy as his thunderous voice rang out in everyone's ears.

"Yes!"

Hearing his announcement, innumerable students were filled with excitement, leaving the Freshmen in grief. Although there was a Spiritual Projection Screen, how could it be compared to watching it on the spot?

However, Dean Tai Cang gave no regards to their grief, he moved as he turned into a streak of light and entered the golden passage with Hallmaster Mo Yu following closely behind him.

Whooooosh! Whoooosh!

Screeches of wind were heard from everywhere, the vast amounts of figures were like locusts as they soared towards the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, entering the golden passage.

On the mountain peak, Ling Xi hesitated as she looked at the golden passage.

"Big Sister Ling Xi, let's go as well. I want to know the situation of Big Brother Mu Chen." Sun'er blinked her wide eyes as she spoke while tugging on Ling Xi's sleeves.

Hearing her plea, Ling Xi lifted her brows for an instant, before replying as if nothing had happened, "Okay then, since you want to watch, I'll bring you to take a look at it."

As she spoke, she saw Sun'er secretly laughing with her mouth covered. In an instant, her face flushed red as she shot a furious glance at the latter as the little lass actually dared to make fun of her.

Ling Xi extended her hand as she held onto Sun'er's tiny hand. With a wave of her hand, they turned into a streak of light and flew away.

"Let's go as well!"

Ye Qingling spoke with excitement in the Goddess Luo Association.

"But, I'm a Freshman." Yu Xi pouted as she looked as if she would burst into tears at any moment.

"Don't worry about it, we'll sneak in. Although there are guards from the Punishment Hall, they have to give our Goddess Luo Association some face. Back then, Mu Chen defeated three Seniors of the Punishment Hall, so they wouldn't dare do anything to us from the Goddess Luo Association." Su Ling'er made a lovable smile as she incited.

"Okay!" Yu Xi hesitated for a brief moment and, eventually, her feelings overwhelmed her rationale as she nodded while biting her lips.

"Let's go!" Ye Qingling waved her hand as she took the initiative to move first. Behind her, Yu Xi and Su Ling'er immediately followed as the three of them joined into the streaks of light, entering the golden passage.

When they entered the golden passage, Ye Qingling, Yu Xi, and Su Ling'er could sense the distinct unstable ripples in the space. Golden light flooded their sights as they felt dizziness.

Fortunately, the dizziness only lasted for a brief moment, before the radiant golden light gradually disappeared. Immediately, the scene before their eyes started to change as their mouths widened, bit by bit.

A vast golden world had appeared right before their eyes as it became filled with noise.

There was no end to the number of people.

In the sky a long distance away, there were similar golden vortex passages with people constantly exiting them. Judging from the clothes they wore, they were evidently students from the other Spiritual Academies.

Nearly all the large-scaled Spiritual Academies had opened the Battle World, allowing their students to enter and observe the battle.

Although the multitude filled the area, students of different Spiritual Academies were separated as they gathered amongst themselves as they stood in the sky. The grandiose scene was extremely spectacular.

The majestic formations made Ye Qingling's group feel dumbfounded and they recovered from their shock a long time later. They looked up ahead, there was a vast floating golden-colored stone platform that engulfed the golden light, separating the stone platform with the outside area.

Whoooooosh! Whooosh!

Just as a multitude of people gathered in this region, countless golden lights fell onto the stone platform and as the golden light dissipated, countless teams wearing different clothing appeared.

These were all the teams that had participated in the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament.

Countess gazes filled with respect were directed at those teams. It didn't matter if they were from the same academy as them, the fact that they fought for their own Spiritual Academy deserved respect.

Dong!

The antique bell rang out once again.

This time, everyone's eyes were blazing as they looked at the central region of the golden-colored stone platform, which was radiating with golden light.

The uproars that filled every corner went into silence as everyone’s eyes widened.

They knew that the top eight teams that would proceed to the Final Battle would soon make their appearance!

# Chapter 600 - Golden Battle Stairs

A colossal Golden Battle Stage appeared, as if a god had descended on the world, and remained hovering in the sky. A golden ocean of radiant light covered the region, the sight of it was extremely grandiose.

The four sides around the vast Battle Stage was already occupied by students of various Spiritual Academies, there was no end to the sea of people.

The students from various Spiritual Academies staying in the region belonging to their own academy as screens of light shone down and dividing them based on their factions. After all, there were too many people here, preventing the possibility of fights between the various academies if those vigorous students were overwhelmed by their emotions when the tournament starts.

Since such an incident took place in the past, the Five Great Academies carried out such perfect measures to prevent such incidents from taking place again.

At this moment, everyone was looking at the central region of the Battle Stage. The golden light started to spread out as a golden platform of stairs took form under the countless gazes.

There were eight flights of steps and the highest level was roughly three hundred meters in size, a golden light shaped into a golden lotus that looked extremely gorgeous.

Only those in the Top 8, could have the qualifications to stand here on the golden stairs, commonly known as the Stairs of the Final Battle.

Whoooooosh!

Just when everyone’s sight was gathered on the golden platform, the space above the platform started to distort as five figures appeared.

The moment those five figures appeared, golden light gathered behind them that formed a huge light throne as they overlooked the vast Golden Battle Stage.

Countless students from the various Spiritual Academies that were present in this region shifted their gazes onto the five figures as reverence reflected in their eyes. Those five people were the leaders of the current Five Great Academies.

The Deans of the Five Great Academies.

Dean Tai Cang sat at the last to the right with an indifferent expression. His eyes were as abstruse as the starry skies. Also, although he looked ordinary, an indescribable power was emitting from him, intimidating this entire region.

The one on the right of Dean Tai Cang was an elder wearing an azure robe. His brows and mustache were ash-grey, while his skin was as fair as an infant. An azure pine, which was similar to jade, seemed to be growing on his palm as it swayed and flickered in the azure light. Along with it, even the surrounding space seemed to be swaying as well.

He was the Dean of the Azure Sky Spiritual Academy, Dean Tian Song.

The first on the left was a dried-up old man with a small figure and a pair of drowsy eyes and was rubbing his mustache with his bony palm. However, despite how he looked, he had an overbearing name.

Dean of the Martial Spiritual Academy, Wu Tianwang.

Seated beside Dean Wu Tianwang was a gorgeous woman. She wore a beautiful long dress, along with a graceful and luxurious appearance, her hair was coiled together as it looked like a phoenix’s tail and had glossy jade-like skin. Compared to the four other Deans, she appeared extremely young. However, everyone knew that aside from the Saint Spiritual Academy’s Dean, no one

could surpass her in terms of seniority.

She was the Dean of the Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy, Dean Tang Qiu.

Amongst the five thrones, there was one that was exceptionally prominent, sat by an imposing figure and whose true age could not be identified. He had ash-grey hair, while his face looked as if it was carved, looking rather handsome. He sat indifferently on his throne, but he was like a colossal mountain that stood towering, instilling fear in others.

This person was the Dean of the Saint Spiritual Academy, Dean Tian Sheng. Amongst the Five Great Academies, his name was the most resounding with unfathomable strength.

The five great figures represented the pinnacle strength amongst the countless Spiritual Academies, is a tremendous figure in the field of academics.

As the Five Great Deans showed themselves, they greeted each other as they exchanged looks and nodded their heads with one another.

“Deans from the various Spiritual Academies, please take a seat.” A smile surfaced on the sculpture-carved face of Dean Tian Sheng as his spring filled voice rang out to every corner of this space.

As he spoke, space distorted in the sky again as numerous figures appeared in a flash as they stepped on the space. All of them were emitting terrifying power, despite the fact that there weren’t any powerful Spiritual Energy ripples around them. However, everyone knew that those people before their eyes were the pillars of the numerous Spiritual Academies with extraordinary strength.

When the Deans of various Spiritual Academies made their appearance, they cupped their hands in the direction of the Five Great Deans. They waved their hands, gathering light to form light thrones in the sky and sat on them, overlooking the earth.

Dean Tai Cang shot a glance Dean Tian Sheng, who was unconsciously occupying the lead as he slightly pulled the corner of his lips. Does Tian Sheng really think of himself as the Head of the Five Great Academies?

Although the three other Deans did not speak, there were glimpses of resent in their eyes.

Dean Tian Sheng acted as if he had not noticed their unhappiness as he shifted his gaze onto Dean Tai Cang and smiled, “Dean Tai Cang, the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament this round is rather crucial to your Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.”

Dean Tai Cang replied with a smile as well, “I do not need your reminder, Dean Tian Sheng. We, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, will definitely do out best.”

“That is for certain.” Dean Tian Sheng smiled as he nodded his head. “I also hope that the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy will perform well this time. Otherwise, it would be a loss to our four Great Academies if you lose your placing as one of the Five Great Academies.”

Lights flashed in the eyes of the three other Deans. Naturally, they could make out the verbal confrontation between the two Deans. However, they weren’t surprised by it as the Saint Spiritual Academy and Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy didn’t have a good relationship, to begin with. Back then, Dean Tian Sheng tried to assist a powerful academy to ascend up to the position of the Five Great Spiritual Academies so that he would have more support and be closer to being the Head of the Academies. But, who could have expected that the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy would suddenly appear and seize a place of the Five Great Academies, wrecking the plans of the Saint Spiritual Academy?

“There’s no point talking, let’s begin the Golden Battle Stairs. I also yearn to know which academy will be in the Top 8.” Dean Tang Qiu of Myriad Phoenix Spiritual Academy displayed a mature

elegant smile which was very charming.

“Haha, Dean Tang Qiu is right. It’s a waste of time wasting saliva if the students’ abilities aren’t up there. Dean Tian Sheng, although you have Ji Xuan in your Saint Spiritual Academy, don’t underestimate the brats from my academy.”

The small-figured Martial Spiritual Academy’s Dean spoke with an eye-narrowing smile. Among the five, he had the worst appearance. But when facing this old man, even Dean Tian Sheng didn’t dare to speak as he nodded with a faint smile on his face.

The Five Great Deans acted at the same time as they flicked their fingers, spreading five spiritual lights that shrouded the Golden Battle Stairs, which attracted the attention of everyone present.

Tsssssshhh Sssssssshhh

As the spiritual light spread out, everyone witnessed the distortion of the space above the Golden Battle Stairs.

The atmosphere in this region froze as all of the noise turned into silence with innumerable gazes fixed on the Golden Battle Stairs.

Under the innumerable gazes, the golden light on the eighth level started to dissipate as five silhouettes showed themselves, slowly being presented before the countless gazes.

Fang Yun and this four teammates showed themselves. They had already worn their academy badges and, thus, they were recognized the instant they appeared.

“Rank 8 - Nine Cauldron Spiritual Academy’s team!”

“Truly formidable, no wonder they were once in the Five Great Academies!”

When Fang Yun’s team appeared, an uproar instantly exploded in this region.

As the uproar exploded, the golden light in the remaining levels of the Golden Battle Stairs started to dissipate as one powerful

team after another appeared in the eyes of the crowd.

“Which academy is in the 7th Rank?”

“Looks like the Undefeated Spiritual Academy, they should be an ordinary Spiritual Academy, right? They actually made it to the best 8? How is that possible?”

“Where did the Blood God Academy at Rank 6 come from? I’ve never heard of that name before!”

“Truly well-deserving of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament, truly hidden dragons, and crouching tigers! No matter what Spiritual Academy they came from, their strengths are well-proven by the fact that they are in the best 8.”

“Rank 5 is the team from the Azure Sky Spiritual Academy, led by Liu Qingyun, right? Haha, the teams from the Five Great Spiritual Academies are finally appearing!”

“Rank 4 is from the Martial Spiritual Academy? Heavens! That’s Wu Ling, the absolute genius of the Martial Spiritual Academy! Even someone like him was only Rank 4? Just how fearsome are the remaining three?!”

When the five powerful teams descended on the golden platform, an uproar exploded between the heavens and earth as countless voices soared into the skies. Many people had excited expressions on their faces as the quality of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament had far surpassed their imaginations.

Seeing this scene, the Five Great Deans seated on their light thrones had different expressions flickering in their eyes. Dean Wu of the Martial Spiritual Academy snorted with his eyes widened. Clearly, he was unsatisfied with the fact that Wu Ling had only managed to achieve Rank 4.

Dean Tai Cang had a heavy expression with the light in his eyes constantly changing. Five out of the best 8 have already appeared, leaving the remaining three hidden and, until now, there wasn’t a

single team from his Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

There were only two outcomes to this situation, either the team from their Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy had not made it to the best 8 or the results achieved by the team had surpassed his imagination.

Two outcomes, separated by hell and heaven.

The difference between the two outcomes raised billows even in the heart of Dean Tai Cang.

Even Dean Tai Cang couldn't maintain his calm, not to mention about the students of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy.

In the region gathered by the students of the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy, every single one of them could not sit or stand still as the intense atmosphere nearly choked them.

Standing at the front, Ye Qingling, Su Ling'er, and Yu Xi's faces were filled with nervousness. Even Elder Ling Xi was tightly pursing her lips as her hand, which was holding onto Sun'er's tiny hand, was gripping tighter, causing Sun'er to have a bitter expression, but she didn't dare to speak up.

Buzzzz.

The golden light started to, once again, spread out on the remaining three platforms as the silhouettes of the three teams started to reveal themselves.

Everyone had their eyes fixed on the remaining platforms.

Golden light gathered and dissipated in the end, revealing the three remaining teams, who represented the three strongest teams under the countless gazes.

However, when the three teams were revealed, the atmosphere between the heavens and earth froze in an instant.

# Table of Contents


- The Great Ruler
  - Synopsis
  - Acknowledgement
  - Chapter 501 – Xue Tiandou
  - Chapter 502 – Transaction Base
  - Chapter 503 – Spiritual Pills
  - Chapter 504 – Lesser Thousand Sword Spiritual Array
  - Chapter 505 – Got It
  - Chapter 506 – Divine Wood Mountain
  - Chapter 507 – Wang Zhong
  - Chapter 508 – Wu Yingying
  - Chapter 509 – Lecher
  - Chapter 510 – Opening of the Divine Wood Mountain
  - Chapter 511 – Spiritual Treasure Mountain
  - Chapter 512 – Trap
  - Chapter 513 – Rules and Regulations
  - Chapter 514 – Spirit
  - Chapter 515 – Three Grades of the Spirit Disaster
  - Chapter 516 – Battling the Puppet
  - Chapter 517 – Divine Wheel of the Heavenly Wood
  - Chapter 518 – Harvest
  - Chapter 519 – Striking Gold
  - Chapter 520 – Hidden Spiritual Courtyard
  - Chapter 521 – Moving in Stealth
  - Chapter 522 – Intrude
  - Chapter 523 – Qin Feng
  - Chapter 524 – Youre finished
  - Chapter 525 – Jade Plate
  - Chapter 526 – The Rage of Wen Qingxuan
  - Chapter 527 – Courtyard
  - Chapter 528 – Successor
  - Chapter 529 – Opening
  - Chapter 530 – Sovereign Spiritual Liquid
  - Chapter 531 – All Sorts of Methods
  - Chapter 532 – Spiritual Condensing Bowl

Chapter 533 – Intimidating with Violence
Chapter 534 – Blood Figure
Chapter 535 – Divine Wood Academy
Chapter 536 – Climbing the Mountain
Chapter 537 – Lightning Sea
Chapter 538 – Divine Wood Lightning Dipper
Chapter 539 – Clearing With Physique
Chapter 540 – Ten Pieces of Treasure
Chapter 541 – Snatching the Black Tortoise Seal
Chapter 542 – Thorny
Chapter 543 - Two Girls
Chapter 544 - Might of the Two Girls
Chapter 545 - Explode
Chapter 546 - Might of the Lesser Thousand Sword Spiritual Array
Chapter 547 - Collecting all the Divine Wood Plaque
Chapter 548 - Separation
Chapter 549 - Divine Wood Scripture
Chapter 550 - The Climax of the Great Spiritual Academy Tournament
Chapter 551 - Coming out of Seclusion
Chapter 552 - Xiao Huang
Chapter 553 - Invitation
Chapter 554 - Bet
Chapter 555 - Competing Arrays
Chapter 556 - Challenging Array with Array
Chapter 557 - Neglecting one while attending the other
Chapter 558 - Rescuing the beauty
Chapter 559 - Breaking the Array
Chapter 560 - Hidden Cards
Chapter 561 - Ji Xuans Testing
Chapter 562 - Untitled
Chapter 563 - Might of the Divine Wood Scripture
Chapter 564 - Crashed
Chapter 565 - Points
Chapter 566 - Memories
Chapter 567 - Tooth Extraction Mission
Chapter 568 - Encircling
Chapter 569 - Lu Tian
Chapter 570 - Black Tortoise Force Field
Chapter 571 - Lightning Gods Technique VS Divine White Bone Physique

Chapter 572 - Great Harvest
Chapter 573 - Targeted
Chapter 574 - Approaching Storm
Chapter 575 - Retaliate
Chapter 576 - Flee
Chapter 577 - Miserable
Chapter 578 - Two Kings' Reunion
Chapter 579 - Revealing Cards
Chapter 580 - Confront
Chapter 581 - Earth-Shattering Confrontation
Chapter 582 - Third Grade Spirit Disaster VS Hepta Rune Lighting Physique
Chapter 583 - Retaliate
Chapter 584 - Concealed Trump Cards
Chapter 585 - End of show, for the time being
Chapter 586 - The Unfathomable Ji Xuan
Chapter 587 - Fighting for Numero Uno
Chapter 588 - Splitting in two ways
Chapter 589 - The price to pay for rapidly rising in the ranks
Chapter 590 - Dragon-Tiger Cauldron
Chapter 591 - Smashing his way through
Chapter 592 - Spirit Disaster
Chapter 593 - Queen Luo shows her Might
Chapter 594 - Disaster Success
Chapter 595 - Igniting the Academy Plaque
Chapter 596 - Beginning of the Final Battle
Chapter 597 - The Finals
Chapter 598 - After half a year, the Northern Heavens Spiritual Academy
Chapter 599 - Battle World
Chapter 600 - Golden Battle Stairs